



GALACTIC DARK NET

BOOK 04

Sonic Nine Light Year

Galactic Dark Net

(超时空黑暗交易网)

by

Sonic Nine Light Year

(秒速九光年)

Synopsis

When the last prodigy level esper on Earth disappeared, Earth was in deep trouble of becoming another species' colony. The ordinary Han, with his intelligence and hardworking character, was able to make a fortune after “accidentally” stepping into the world of dark net, later purchasing an esper power crystal that brought him the ultimate power that changed the fate of the universe.

Dark net is a subset of the Deep Web that is not only not indexed by traditional search engines, but that also requires special tools like specific proxy or authentication to gain access. Dark net is not restricted by any law or morals, so the dark net market has everything that is prohibited by the law. Drugs, slaves, firearms, uranium, bioweapons, rare animals, human testing, assassination, and the list goes on. During the year of 2075 on Earth, Han Lang logged into the largest hyperspace dark net market, and our story begins.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Cucumber strips and Black bean sauce @
[Noodletown Translated](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301: Name Of The Dark King

Under Han's lead, the team passed through the glacier at full speed.

"Everyone take a break here, I need to think what to do next." Han told the team. He then came to a rock and sat down, talked to the mysterious buddy in his brain. Everyone thought Han was thinking so no one disturbed him.

Shua~

Han's consciousness went into the world of another, he finally saw clearly the image of the soul that was hidden in his own brain. It was not specifically ugly, yet not relatively good-looking. It came with two pointy ears. Other than that, it looks pretty much the same as a regular human-being.

"If I guess it right, you are the Dark King." Han said in a deep voice.

The person nodded his head and said "Dark King was how you guys named me. My actual name is Luyao, and I'm from the Mass Demon Corporation that opposes the All Gods Corporation."

"Of course, that was a long time ago. I don't belong to any group or organization now. The partners in the group that I used to work with in the past even treated me as their enemies.

"Then why you still come to the Galaxy?" Han asked again.

Luyao said, "Long time ago, I rebelled against the Mass Demon Corporation and escaped. They even tried to chase and kill me. By one accident, I found out a special power that exists in the Milky Way, so I came here for that power."

"At that time, the Milky Way was yet the world of human beings. Three Eye Race, which was the most powerful race among all humankind, controlled the Galaxy. You all as human beings could only be allowed to engage in some cheap labour work, the vast majority even lived outside of the Galaxy with cautions."

"In the beginning, I didn't take Three Eye Race as a threat, but I did underestimate the guy with the three eyes. His third eye has a threatening power that could threaten my soul directly."

"Even though I was really confident, I eventually lost in the team battle against the powerful rivals from Three Eye Race. But remember, it was a team battle, and if it was only a battle for one-to-one, no one can be my rival."

"Three Eye Race locked me down and started conducting experiments on me. My dark power was really strong and mystical to them. They even gave me a name—human weapon. They thought my power was developed after birth, but I couldn't be bothered to explain to them, I just let them say whatever they wanted."

"Afterwards, they found out about the power of the Dark Net.

However, none of them believed the Dark Net was undefeatable. Instead, they thought it must be developed by an intelligent species, and could be connected to the real world. As long as the entrance of the Dark Net was found, the most mysterious system in the universe then could be manipulated."

"Therefore, the ignorant Three Eye Race started their long journey and invested all of their energy from the tribe. However, since I have the dark power, they treated me as a threat. They didn't dare to bring me on the journey, so they locked me in a secretive base."

"Times went by, after Three Eye Race left, the humans started to grow faster and stronger and became the dominants in the Galaxy. You guys even unlocked the secretive base that contained me and released me."

"I slaughtered, slaughtered with all my might."

"You guys were really unlucky, you all looked basically the same as the Three Eye Race. I have been harmed by them for a long time, I certainly had to take my revenge!"

"That's why I killed all the humans that I saw! I almost killed all of the elite warriors out of the human race."

"During the killing, I found out human beings are different than the Three Eye Race. You guys lack a gene mutation that could cause a gap on your forehead, which made you not be able to develop the third eye."

"Unfortunately, when I found out the differences, most of the elite warriors in your tribe were almost gone."

"When I decided to leave the galaxy and go to other places, I encountered the bloody dark hole and got swallowed. I was distorted by the space power, but my strengths were still saved. They gathered together into seven black crystals, and my soul could live eternally in the brain of darkness."

"And then you know what happened next. You acquired my dark power and absorbed the brain of darkness, so that my soul had no choice but became automatically locked into your brain."

Han nodded his head, said, "I know most of the things now, but you haven't explained why the Execution Squad wanted to kill you?"

Luyao said, "Because I disclosed their real identity. All Gods Corporation or Mass Demon Corporation? They told the world they created the Dark Net. In fact, they barely had the ability to do that."

"What is the slogan of the All Gods Corporation?"

Han thought for a while, said "The path of All Gods, Transform you to God."

"Do you know the slogan of the Mass Demon then?" Luyao asked

Han again.

Han shook his head.

"The path of Mass Demon. Transform you to Demon!" Luyao said.

Han was shocked. These two slogans were so identical, was it really just a coincidence?

"These two liar groups, they are not the creator of the Dark Net but simply just owned a part of it by coincidence." Luyao said with madness.

"I started spreading my discovery within the Mass Demon Corporation, shaking everyone's faith towards them, so it would be unreasonable if they don't hate me to death!" Lu Yao said with strong hatred.

Han asked, "That's why they sent the Execution Squad to try to kill you? But you are already just only a soul left, how can they still kill you?"

Luyao shook his head, sighed and said, "They can't kill me, but they can kill you and then force my soul out of your brain."

Han said, "So I basically got dragged into this because of you then?"

Luyao said, "Dragged into this? Don't forget that part of the reason why you have such great accomplishments and honours today is because of me. If you were living without my dark power which had been stored for tens of thousands of years, you think you can become the top warrior in such a short period?"

Han thought for a while, agreed what he said. If it wasn't because of Luyao, he wouldn't reach the level where he is now. It was impossible to get to the level of a warlord in such a short time even if he was born with extraordinary talents.

"Then what should we do next? How powerful is the Execution Squad?"

Luyao lowered his voice, "What else do you think we should do? Leave, and pray for ourselves that All Gods Corporation wouldn't lose the control of the Mystic Valley. As being the enemy of Mass Demon Corporation, All Gods Corporation is the only one that has the power to fight against the navigation team.

"By that means, is the navigation team really that powerful? Han asked.

"Powerful is such an insulting word for them. They are the real executioners. If I keep the power that I used to have at my pinnacle state, I might still be able to battle with them, but now..."

"I saw you are treating your friends really nice, that's why I suggest you leave. Otherwise, they would be dragged into this too."

Han frowned and said, "We have over a hundred people, who are elites of all forms. Are they still not enough to fight against the Execution Squad?"

"Fight against?!" Luyao said, "Do you know how many of your elites I have killed alone back in the days?"

Han stopped talking. He knew that the last Luyao showed up, he killed billions of warriors, including those elites with extreme power throughout that generation! He killed all of them by himself!

If everyone on the Execution Team has such power, it is impossible to stop them by fighting with his own team.

"But speaking of this, there might be a person in the Mystic Valley that has the power to fight against the Execution Team, since I realized he should have a similar but rare superpower that you have."

"Unfortunately, this person is not your friend, instead he might really dislike you."

"Who do you mean?" Han asked, crinkling up his eyebrows.

"Sima Hunfeng." Luyao murmured "Seems like the legend was right, the less powerful the race was like the human race, the more possible for it to give birth to an extraordinary warrior. You are an

example, as well as Sima Hunfeng."

Han shook his head. He knew there's no way that Sima Hunfeng was going to help him. That guy was even trying to hunt down his three teachers.

"Leave now, if you don't want to get others into trouble. No one can help you this time." Luyao said.

Woo~

A bright flash occurred suddenly, at the same spot where the Execution Squad and the Three Eye race landed, two girls showed up. These two girls have beautiful looking faces, water-like smooth skin, black gem-like eyes, long soothing hair and two pointy ears.

"Sister, I'm so scared. It's Execution Squad, can we leave this place?" The innocent, younger girl stayed behind her sister and spoke in a low volume, "Sister, the Execution Team has arrived, the one that you think day and night, won't be able to survive, won't be able to survive."

The older girl's eyes were also filled with fear, her face turned pale.

But she bit her teeth, straightened up her chest, and said, "No, I can't leave. this is my last chance, I don't want to live under fear anymore. Even though there is only one second, I am still going to stay with the person that I love."

"Sister, you are so foolish!" The younger girl started crying.

The older sister brushed her sister's hair gently, and said in a quiet voice, "One day, you'll know, there will be someone that you will not replace even with the whole universe. There will be some relationships that you will not give up even in front of death."

"Luoying, I'm leaving, take care of yourself."

"Sister!!!"

"Forget about me."

"But sister!!!"

"Sister is leaving now..."

Chapter 302: Departure

"Let me check on Han. He's so quiet all of a sudden." Lance frowned and said to the group.

After a minute, Lance came back with his mouth wide open in disbelief, his hands holding a letter. Not only that, he led two fusion beasts, numbers eight and thirteen.

Shua—

Everyone's eyes focused on Lance, while Lance gulped and with a hoarse voice said, "Han is gone."

"What are you bluffing about?"

"I'm not bluffing, see for yourself. This is Han's message for us."

Jian Jia snatched the letter from Lance's hands, where Han wrote that he had to leave due to special reasons. He had left numbers eight and thirteen, who had stronger sensing capabilities and could help the group identify threats.

Han also said that he was sorry he could not help them any further, and that he hoped everyone could get out of Mystic Valley safely.

Jian Jia finished reading the letter. Everyone was stunned. Han

was undoubtedly the leader, the backbone of the group, and now he left without saying a word? Why? What should everyone do now?

Jian Jia dumped the letter onto the ground and stomped on it angrily, shouting, "Han! You irresponsible prick! How dare you leave us alone! I won't believe that anything urgent just came up right now, liar!"

Everyone knew that Jian Jia was a little girl, only she would not admit it and everyone else stayed quiet about it.

But just now she accidentally used the female pronoun for herself, making her gender even more obvious.

"Han's not an irresponsible person!" Many people were upset by Jian Jia's curses, but the first person to stand up for Han turned out to be the quiet Ke Lake. With a stern face, he bellowed, "Han, irresponsible? If he were irresponsible our planet would have stopped existing ages ago! It's he who single-handedly saved the Earth from the verge of darkness!"

"If I had a say, Han's biggest problem isn't that he's irresponsible, it's that he cares about 'responsibility' too much! He'd rather sacrifice himself than hurt us!"

Jian Jia pouted and said, "Then how do you explain his sudden departure?"

Ke Lake said, "Because he has something more important than leading us out of Mystic Valley".

Displeased, Jian Jia said, "You must be a fool to believe that. Everything was fine, why would he have something else important to do?!"

Ke Lake was stubborn, "I don't care! Either way I trust Han! If he said he had something important to do, he did! You know nothing about Han, woman!"

Ke Lake's sexist comment angered Jian Jia, she yelled, "Yes, I know nothing and you do! So now that Han's gone, what do we do?"

"Of course we go look for him! What kind of brother would I be if I didn't?" Ke Lake took on a sharp gaze, "Lance, you take over the ground and I'll be in the sky. We have to find Han no matter what, I'm worried".

Lance nodded gravely, and Wuyun adds, "I'll disperse the Spider Legion so that we could do a blanket search".

Blue-blooded man Boya said, "I have some friends in other teams, I'll let them know so that once Han is seen we'll know".

Jian Jia suddenly realized how alone she was in this situation; she did not expect these guys to trust Han so much.

Hmph!

Ignoring Lance and other people who wanted to go after Han, Jian Jia turned around to leave. Her prestigious upbringing and stubbornness did not allow her to admit that she had misunderstood Han. Ye Weiwei wanted to stop her, but failed.

Pride and prejudice were indeed fatal failings of humanity. Even though Jian Jia knew she went overboard with her anger-fueled words, and that the others judged Han correctly, she just wouldn't admit defeat.

Despite Han's departure and the team's subsequent fallout, Jian Jia did not leave alone. The four guards that her family sent had always been so inconspicuous they were unnoticeable, but they were immensely loyal to Jian Jia.

"Was I wrong?" Jian Jia asked the guard.

"No, miss".

"Dammit Han, I wasn't mad that he left, it's that he left without a word! Why wouldn't he just tell me? With my identity and status I could solve anything for him, but this proud guy had to bear everything on his shoulders, like he's the hero and we're all dumbos—that's why I was mad!" Jian Jia's little face was stern.

The guards were at a loss of words. So Han being responsible was a problem?

"You left pretty determinedly", Luyao whispered in Han's consciousness, "Only now your friends would blame you".

Han frowned a bit, "Forget it, being blamed wins over getting them killed".

Luyao nodded slightly, "I'm trying to think of a skill set that caters to your ability, maybe it could aid you".

Han smiled bitterly, "You're only thinking of me now? I think it's too late".

Luyao said, "it's better to have something than nothing at all; while living in your brain I've been thinking about your Six Paths of the Void, and there should be one more Path that lets you integrate all you've learnt already. For some reason your teacher didn't tell you that".

Han replied, "You mean Pathless Origin? No way, he's a man with integrity. Maybe he himself did not know that; after all, although he taught me the Six Paths, he had only mastered the first five, up until the Path of Demon".

Luyao said, "That's possible. Let me think...lets retreat while studying the final Path of the Six Paths of the Void; I think what it wants to achieve goes beyond merely mastering the skill, but what is it?"

"To be honest, I've always considered myself to be a genius and have learnt so much throughout the years, but the Six Paths of the Void could be the most wicked skill set I've encountered. The Six Paths do not develop one after the other naturally, but are contradictory. For example, if you mastered the Path of God, you would be upsetting the Path of Man; if you mastered the Path of Demon, then the Path of God would be disrupted, and every disruption pushes you towards a new level".

"If you get the chance, you should ask Pathless Origin where the Six Paths of Void originated from. I feel that even though it emerged in this insignificant galaxy, its origins must be extraordinary".

Han nodded, "If we live, I will ask him. By the way, how much time do we have?"

Luyao said gravely, "Judging from your speed and theirs, within twelve hours we'll encounter the Execution Squad. In other words, unless the All Gods Corporation regains control over Mystic Valley in the next twelve hours, we'll be gone".

At the headquarters of All Gods Corporation—

Mr. Shui, Jian Jia's mysterious father, ran from the Mechanics Department like a crazy man, hair loosened, eyes red and his gaze sharp like he was ready to kill.

"I don't care! I don't care if the Particle Module is overload! Do whatever it takes to regain control over Mystic Valley! Or else!"

Mr. Shui yelled hoarsely, without turning his head.

Seeing the usually calm and polite Mr. Shui angry made the staff at the Mechanics Department duck their heads.

"What's with Mr. Shui? Throwing such a tantrum, like he's going to eat us".

"Sigh, if not all for his daughter".

"Mr. Shui's daughter? Jian Jia Shui?"

"That's her".

"But everyone knows her status, who would harm her?"

"I heard she's stuck in Mystic Valley because something went wrong with the Particle Module, and it's apparently because the Mass Demon Corporation cast a Directional Electromagnetic Pulse (EMP) Wave that not only destroyed the border, but also wrecked the Module engines and communication devices".

"The Mass Demon Corporation? Then Mr. Shui should be going to the Defence Department for help instead! It's not like the Mechanics Department deals with foreign affairs".

"You thought he hadn't? That's where Mr. Shui came from; I heard even Military Lord Kabri got a stern scolding. I only hope

Ms. Jian Jia's fine, or else it wouldn't just be Mr. Shui—all hell would break loose if the Shui family's "old monster" knew about it."

"Yeah, after all it is the Shui family".

Chapter 303: Unreliable Teammates

It has been more than ten hours since Han left the team. He moved at a rapid pace and didn't encounter any other teams on his way. However, Han was pessimistic about the whole situation, because he could already feel the intense murderous atmosphere behind him.

Although Han hadn't seen the Execution Squad yet, he could feel that they were reaching swiftly based on the atmosphere and blood odor spread in the air. The feeling was extraordinary, as what Luyao said, the Execution Squad was an undefeatable existence.

Han saw a river from a distance. The river was broad and fast-flowing with water dark yellow in color.

A large group of people was gathering at the river. It seemed like they were hesitating about whether and how to cross the river.

Han saw Zhu Yanan in the group. It turned out that they were just those noble brats coming from the aristocratic families. Similar to Jian Jia, they must be using some type of navigation system to pass through all the traps. No wonder they could move forward so fast and leave other teams far behind.

Zhu Yanan also saw Han. He yelled at him, "How come there is only you, where is Jian Jia?"

Han shook his head and indicated he had no clue. In the past ten more hours, he was exhausted from leaving. He didn't have the

time nor the intention to contact the rest of the others in the group.

Zhu Yanan suddenly became furious, and shouted at Han, "Did Jian Jia die because of you? You guys were together before, why there is only you now?!"

Han didn't respond. He had no time for this.

Zhu Yanan was more convinced the death of Jian Jia after seeing the reaction of Han. He shouted at those noble people, trying to convince them that Han was a malicious man that had evil intentions to stay with Jian jia, and now has even left Jian Jia to death.

These young noble crews knew Jian Jia was with Han. They were curious why Han was by himself now. They approached altogether and looked at Han with hostility.

"I think we need an explanation. We didn't like Jian Jia but at least she is Mr. Shui's daughter. Mr. Shui is our admirable elder and has a close bond with our family. If Jian jia had truly died because of you, we wouldn't let this slide easily." A man in a silver armor that was slightly older in the crew said to Han, frowning his brows.

"I didn't kill Jian Jia." Han said.

"Then where is she?"

"I don't know."

"Huh? What do you mean you don't know? I feel like you are messing with us."

"Think whatever you want, I don't have time for this."

"Give me an answer! Go, everyone, go get him! We will let you go once we make sure Jian Jia is safe. Otherwise, we will take you to Mr. Shui."

Apparently, the guy in the silver armor was the leader of the group. Overall, his mind was still calm compared to others. He didn't believe that Han killed Jian Jia, but since Han was really suspicious, there shouldn't be any problem to detain him at the moment.

Rumble~

In the distance, a black mountain collapsed. Undoubtedly, the one with such power could only be the Execution Squad.

Han suddenly smiled and said, "Fine, I'm your slave now, I will go with you."

No one understood why Han suddenly became so obedient. Luyao didn't get it either and began yelling from the inside of Han's

brain, "Run, Han! What are you waiting for?! The Execution Squad is almost here!"

Han also replied back in his mind, "Run? Where can I go now? I'm going to die anyway, I want to die at least with some dignity."

Luyao was shocked, he stopped saying anything.

He knew Han would not have the ability to fight against the Execution Squad. Although Han has his Void End, Genetic Beast Army, and lots of other tricks, they were not strong enough to keep Han surviving till the end. The Squad came with a whole team of executors, the most powerful group in the Mass Demon Corporation.

The young man in silver armor was also shocked. He waved and said unkindly, "Tie him up. Some of you go check what happened on the hills over there and find out who's over there."

Han shook his head and said, "You don't need to tie me up. There are so many of elites here, and you are worried that I will flee away?"

The aristocratic crew seemed to agree. They were all heirs of famous teachers and were well-instructed. It would be such a shame if they couldn't even keep Han.

Han looked behind and said, "You don't need to check, I know who they are."

"Who?"

"The Execution Squad from the Mass Demon Corporation."

Boom~

Right after Han finished his sentence, everyone's face in the noble crew turned pale. They had definitely heard of this notorious squad.

Han saw Zhu Yanan start shaking and sweating like a wimp.

In fact, there were only a few people in the aristocratic group who were in slightly better condition than Zhu Yanan. Although being born in a noble family did guarantee them more resources and better growth, but at the same time, they were more afraid of losing their life. Unlike Han who was born with nothing, he didn't even fear the threat of death. He knew that it would eventually happen to anyone.

"Luoyi, use your vision technique to check who they are!" The young man in silver armor said with some character of a general.

Soon, the blonde-hair Luoyi said frighteningly, "It's really a team from the Mass Demon Corporation! I felt the intensity that they might indeed be the Execution Squad."

Zhu Yanan went crazy after hearing that. He grabbed Han's hand tightly and shouted at him, "Goddamn it! What the heck did you do? How come this squad is coming here?! We all are going to die!"

Han said it back emotionlessly, "Does it matter how they are coming now?"

The young in silver armor was surprised, and then he said calmly, "You're right, why they are coming is not important, what matters is they are the enemy!"

"Everyone, be ready to fight!"

Zhu Yanan seemed like he didn't have the resolve to fight back. He kept holding Han, "You! You attracted the squad here and that's why Jian Jia was killed, right?! You bloody freak!"

Shua~

Han suddenly twisted his wrist and pushed off Zhu Yanan, and then he said coldly, "Wimp, stay away from me. Jian Jia didn't die, I distracted the Execution Squad away from them and let Jian Jia escaped towards another direction with others."

Some people began looking down upon Zhu Yanan, he did indeed embarrass himself today which did not match his noble identity. Especially the young man in the silver armor. He spat on the floor, and clearly snorted at Zhu Yanan.

"My name is Carmen." The man in silver armor reached out his hand, trying to shake with Han.

"Han, H-A-N." Han shook his hand with him with a smile.

Although other young noblemen were also frightened of the Execution Squad, they still kept their calm. For all the education they have taken, they have learned that no matter what happens, they cannot lose their dignity in front of fear.

"Great! These young people are all decent fighters. If you can work well together, we might be able to save a bit more time." Luyao murmured in Han's head.

Han cringed, most of these noble people were top warriors and were taught by well-known masters. However, even with such power, Luyao still thought that the most they could do was to only save some time. The Execution Squad was indeed terrifying.

Honestly, the one with the least fear out of everyone was Han. Since he didn't know who the Execution Squad was before, it would make more sense to explain why he had no fear. As the old saying goes, they that know nothing fear nothing, and also, ignorance is a blessing.

On the contrary, since those young noblemen have heard of many horrible things done by the Squad, they were frightened before even seeing them.

The enemies were finally approaching. They all dressed weirdly, all of them were in black armors, black cloaks, and colored masks, without showing any parts of the body, just like a bunch of robots.

Yet, the weapons they carried with them were quite distinctive. Everyone came with a gigantic, black beast-skin-wrapped blade on either their back or their shoulder. Each blade is around three meters long and half meter wide, looking like a huge slate.

Their masks were also in shapes of different animals including apes, pythons, bears, leopard and so much more.

The intense atmosphere felt like brutal wind blowing through everyone's body. Before the fight started, Han already felt his muscles twitching and tingling. He had to push up his chest to keep his head up. The lethal atmosphere made Han and the noble crew look like little chicks that were waiting to be slaughtered.

The Execution squad was moving closer and closer with their gigantic blades, walking without any facial expression.

Han could see how everyone, including Carmen in the group, was shivering.

"Black Cloak, Beast Face, Ghost Head, Silent Kill! It can't be wrong. They are definitely the Beast Sector Execution Squad under Mass Demon Corporation!"

"Damn it, they finally came!"

A few bold men in the crew murmured. Carmen kept silent, sweating all over his face.

"I don't want to die yet! I still have to become the hier of my family!"

Zhu Yanan was the first one to turn around and flee. His action caused a butterfly effect that more and more people in the crew started to follow him and run to the river behind them. They didn't even care whether there were traps in the river since nothing could be more devastating than the Execution Squad under the Mass Demon Corporation.

"All of you, come back!" Carmen said with anger and frustration, "We can't lose our dignity for our family even if we die!"

Zhu Yanan kept on sprinting, and replied, "So what if we lose dignity? It's more important to survive!"

Carmen and some remaining others in the crew who have more guts tried to run to the river to hold back their teammates, yet they also slowly disappeared in the river. Then, Han was the only one standing there.

"Indeed, they are not my own brothers, they can't be relied on." Han said with a bitter smile.

Han also wanted to run away, but his mind told him that it would

make no difference. Running away now was just wasting his time and losing his dignity.

Although terrified, Han still decided to face it.

He slowly pulled out the Star-Strangling Boa from Lunar Mark, and pointed the triple-edged blade was towards the ground...

Chapter 304: The Man With The Biggest Balls In The Galaxy

Facing the legendary Execution Squad, Han was fully prepared. He looked into the distance with his blade facing down.

Hundreds of meters away, the Execution Squad stopped moving forwards. They stuck their scary blades into the ground.

Shua~

Heyuan from the Three Eye Race suddenly jumped out and said to Han with a tricky smile, "What a surprise that we meet again, right?"

"But what might make you surprise more is that our race's star fleet has already traveled into the Galaxy fourteen hours ago. Our vanguard troops have already seen the beautiful arms of the Galaxy. Without much time, we will become the owner of the Galaxy again! You all as human beings would then just be killed and removed from the Milky Way forever.

"That's impossible!" Han was extremely shocked.

Heyuan said, "That's what I believed too, but now it is the truth. The Mass Demon Corporation created a gigantic Hyperspace Transitional channel with a part of the Dark Net they controlled so that our star fleet can directly travel to the periphery of the Milky Way."

"It's been three centuries since our Race came back! Right now, we are going to take over the Galaxy where my ancestors belonged, and become the rightful owner of this place again!"

"To be precise, it's where OUR ancestors belonged," Han said.

"Shut up!" Heyuan shouted out of anger, "How do you as such a powerless human have the qualification to share this pride with my ancestors? You all haven't even been through any genetic mutations. What a shame to be in the Galaxy! I can't believe you guys still exist. With all the power that you have, you are as weak as an ant!"

"If we were ants, we would be at least killer ants!" Han yelled back furiously.

Heyuan took several steps back. He was surprised how angry Han was at the moment. He could even see Han's eyes being bloodshot.

It would totally make sense why Han had such a reaction. Three Eye Race has brought a lethal threat to the Milky Way with the power of the Mass Demon Corporation, while Earth was where Han would fight for everything to protect.

When Han knew the Three Eye Race had almost entered the Galaxy, his limit was pushed to the end and he went completely wild.

At this moment, a warrior walked out from the Execution Squad. He pushed away Heyuan and stood in front of Han.

This man was in a black armor and wearing an eagle mask. He said to Han, "I know you are with the betrayer, Luyao. I have some questions for him right now."

Han replied, "Luyao doesn't feel like talking to you."

The man in the eagle mask said, "Tell him that these questions are not mine, they are from our leader. If he refused to answer, the consequence is serious."

"Serious consequence?!" Han laughed bitterly, "You are going to kill me anyway and you still want me to answer your question? Are you ok?!"

"Still acting tough moments before death, that's fine. First make this brat half dead, then forcefully open his zero-degree brain region!" The eagle-mask executor was clearly furious, he waved and commanded.

Shua~

In a flash, eleven masked executors aligned as a row, pulling out their Ghost Head Blades and removed the cover. Suddenly, a silver flash shined bright that made everyone hardly able to open their eyes.

On the other side, Han also released his Genetic Beast Army and threw down three Sky King Vine's seeds.

"Huh?! Are you trying to fight against me with these little tricks? In your dream!"

The Eagle-masked executor charged up after finishing his words. At this moment, the boa-masked executor showed up and said, "We don't need to get him altogether. Let me handle this, I don't want you to kill him by accident."

Shua~

The Beast-faced executors found it made sense. It wasn't worth the whole group to strike just to get a little human.

The Boa-masked executor started approaching Han step by step with his gigantic blade. Although he wasn't moving fast, each one of his steps did left a deep trail of foot marks in the ground.

"Void End, activate!" Han shouted out loud, as he ran towards the executor with his Ghost claw. Although the Execution squad was undefeatable, Han thought he could at least fight against one of them with his power.

While the tricks released by Han was approaching, the Boa-masked executor sneered and suddenly disappeared.

"Snake-move!"

The boa-mask executor suddenly turned into a beam of dark light. The dark light was moving in zigzags like a snake instead of in straight lines, it passed around the genetic Beast Army and showed up aggressively in front of Han.

"Void End didn't work!?" Han's eyes opened wide, and he immediately twisted his body like a drunk person losing his balance.

The Boa-masked executor approached at a rapid pace while Han also detected it quickly. All of a sudden, Han dodged the attack from the direction the Boa-masked executor launched after a series of complicated calculations.

Ka~

The Boa-masked executor tried to catch Han but he failed, which made him really surprised. After all, he was one of the top warriors in the squad with his lightning-like speed. He then stomped his left leg on the ground, trying to raise up his speed and catch Han again.

Ka~

Han suddenly raised his body that almost fell. He pushed up himself over the floor, with the same calculations in his head and extraordinary neural reflex.

It was proven that Han did become a lot stronger than before.

Unfortunately, there is still a big difference among the powers between these two people. When the Boa-masked executor tried to grab Han for the third time, Han has used up all of his strength in the two previous moves and couldn't avoid the last attack. Now, Han was caught on his neck by the boa-masked executor.

An unprecedented intense feeling went through Han's whole body. He felt an instant freeze as if the person that grabbed him was not a soldier, but a devil that climbed out from a frozen hell.

Han started to understand what Luyao said before. They were both espers, yet there was still a huge gap between the powers from him and the Execution squad. Not only was the boa-masked executor not restrained by the Void End, but he could also hunt Han down by using a few simple moves.

Han could do nothing in front of this powerful opponent.

The major reason now is certainly the speed. What Han lacked is neither power nor teammates, but time. Time allowed both power and teammates to cooperate and work well together. However, the speed of the boa-mask executor didn't even allow Han to have any time to react.

Han felt his vision turning black, his body was getting colder and colder, and he could hardly feel his heartbeats.

He never had this feeling like he was about to die before. At this moment, Han could be killed anytime the moment the boa-mask

executor put more force into his grip.

All of a sudden, a stream of thick gray fog spread out at a speed even faster than the boa-mask executor.

Han felt like he was going crazy.

As a regular human being, he has never seen so many elite warriors at the same time like this before! It was unbelievable!

Rumble~

Right when Han was at the pinnacle point of amazement, the atmosphere suddenly changed.

The gray fog didn't actually come for Han, it came for the boa-mask executor.

Boom~

The mystical gray fog hit hard on the boa-mask executor. Just a second ago, Han was attacked by the boa-mask executor before he could react, but now, the boa-mask executor became the one attacked by another Esper and could hardly react.

Han felt like he flew into the air. At the same time, he saw the boa-mask executor also flew into the air. Fear and shock filled the boa-mask Executor's eye through his mask.

"Who's that? Who released such a powerful strike?!" Han asked surprisingly.

"Can't believe Sima Hunfeng would actually help you! Watch, this is the power of Pinnacle Eight Star Warlord! The power of the strongest man in the Milky Way!" Luyao said excitedly in Han's mind.

"That's him?!" Han was shocked again, landing on the ground in his unconventional way and coughing roughly.

The atmosphere on the battlefield started to get more and more intense. Han could feel another group of troops approaching behind him. The group belonged to Sima Hunfeng, which has been following him loyally for a long time.

Beside Han, the thick gray fog gradually turned into a human shape. Sima Hunfeng finally walked out from the fog.

"Take back your Void End." Sima Hunfeng said to the surprised Han, "They are too strong for your Void End to fully work. Instead, it weakens my power too."

Han nodded his head as he took back his Void End.

In this universe, even the power of Warlord could not avoid the fate of being deprived by Han's Void End. However, the power of Sima Hunfeng and the Execution Squad could only be weakened by

Void End. Thus it's clear, they had the strength of Eight-Star.

"Who are you?" The leopard-masked executor from the squad tilted his head, asking Sima Hunfeng.

"The man with the greatest power—Sima Hunfeng!" Sima Hunfeng said with pride.

"Your superpower is the Cloud of Devastation?" The leopard-mask executor asked again.

"That's right!" Sima Hunfeng responded again with pride.

Han had no idea what the Cloud of Devastation is, but he could sense it must be a terrible thing, since all of the executors showed a rare hesitating look to each other after hearing the superpower.

The boa-mask executor shook his head, "Pinnacle Eight-Star Level, Cloud of Devastation. I didn't expect there is such a powerful man like you from the Milky Way. We are the third Execution Squad under the Mass Demon Corporation, also known as the Beast Execution Squad."

"We are all Eight-Star warriors. You should have known what the result would be if you really want to fight us. If not necessary, I don't plan to cause any conflict with you. All I want is the person behind you."

Sima Hunfeng asked arrogantly, "You mean Han?"

"Exactly," the boa-mask executor nodded, "He is with a soul that we want to take. If you want to compromise, we can leave his body and only take that soul with us."

Heyuan got anxious after hearing this and he shouted out loud, "You promised that you would leave his dead body to me!"

Bang~

The boa-masked Executor suddenly disappeared. Meanwhile, Heyuan was easily sent into the air.

Without the power of Void End from Han, the strength of the boa-mask executor was completely released. He doesn't even seem like a person but more like a shadow, and when his snake-move activates, his speed could match lightning.

"You are not qualified to talk." The boa-masked executor said rudely to Heyuan, "If you say one more word, I'll kill you."

Hahahaha~

Sima Hunfeng suddenly burst into laughter and spoke out loud, "That's exactly what I'm going to say. As long as I'm still alive, you are not qualified to have me compromise!"

"Why?!" The leopard-mask executor asked confusedly, "You

should know that we have more people and better cooperation. Even though you are stronger than us individually, it would be extremely terrible if we once start to fight against each other."

"I don't need your reminder, I know that!" Sima Hunfeng shouted out loud with his eyes wide opened, "Listen up! No matter how bad Han is, he's still a member of our Milky Way! It's not yet your turn to make the decision!"

"People from my galaxy can only be killed by me. This not only goes to people, but everything else as well! You don't even get to touch a single piece of glass here. This is how the rule goes!"

Han went silent. In his eye, Sima Hunfeng was the stubbornest dude he had ever seen and only cares about rules.

However, Han also felt touched that this stubborn dude would even risk his life just to keep everything in order.

"So, we will be fighting each other for sure? We have so many Eight-Star warriors here. Once we start the fight, there are going to be a lot of casualties, even this planet would not be saved, and all of this will happen just because of your stupid rules!" The boamask executor said with laughter.

'Wait!" Sima Hunfeng suddenly said.

Shua~

He suddenly turned into gray smoke, speeding to Heyuan at an extraordinary pace that made all other Three Eye Race's Warriors hovered in the air.

"Three Eye Race! I am coming to end your life!"

"Why did you come to attack the Galaxy?! Why!? How dare you!"

"I, Sima Hunfeng, am the man with the greatest power in the Milky Way! How dare you invade my planet? I'm going to end each and every one of your life!"

"This is how it's going to look like when you broke my rules!"

Han saw that Heyuan was already limp like a dead fish, but Sima Hunfeng still didn't let him go. Heyuan's bones were snapped in the gray smoke, which must've been done by Sima Hunfeng.

Cracked~~

A hand stuck out from the smoke. Heyuan's hidden third eye was grabbed out from his head and was smashed by Sima Hunfeng.

Cracked~

Heyuan's dead body was then thrown out straight over Han's head from the smoke, and dropped hard on the ground behind him.

"If I can leave here alive today, I will exterminate the Three Eye Race! I swear with my name, I will kill whoever breaks my rules!"

Shua~

Sima Hunfeng showed up again, standing right in front of the Execution Squad. He pointed at them with his blood-dripping finger, "It's your turn now. You guys helped Three Eye Race break into the Galaxy and broke my rules?! No one is going to leave here alive today!"

Po~

The boa-mask executor spat on the ground, said with disrespect, "Old dude, don't you even know already? You are not going to win against us. The worst situation will only be no more than two of our teammates die from this fight, and you will also die."

"Shut up! Of course I know how it would turn out!" Sima Hunfeng yelled loudly, "I'm still going to fight anyway! You broke my rules, I'll kill you! As simple as that!"

"You are only by yourself, but we have eleven of us!"

"Still!"

"You come from the small Milky Way, but we are backed by the

powerful Mass Demon Corporation!"

"Still!"

The execution Squad was shocked. They didn't expect Sima Hunfeng to be such a stubborn person that would fight whoever breaks the rules, even at the risk of death. Such a character was really rare to come across.

At the same time, Han was also shocked. He suddenly found that Sima Hunfeng was not only the man with the greatest power, but also the man with the biggest balls in the Milky Way!

Chapter 305: Cloud Of Devastation

Han was utterly shocked by Sima Hunfeng's actions; this guy wanted to take on the Mass Demon Corporation's Beast Sector Execution Squad single-handedly?!

Without a question, Sima Hunfeng had a very complicated personality. On one hand, he was a stubborn man who always played by the rules. Extremely proud and extremely confident, he punished anyone who challenged his rules, even forcing the Three Addicts to escape to the Oblivion Realm.

But today, this stubborn old man was standing up against the powerful Beast Sector Execution Squad, fearless and even willing to die for loyalty.

Han did not know how to describe Sima Hunfeng, or decide whether it was the galaxy's luck to have such an enigmatic old man.

Just as the war between Sima Hunfeng and the Execution Squad were about to start, Luyao said in Han's consciousness, "I feel the power that was within my original body."

"Where?" Han asked dumbfoundedly. Luyao's original power? Wouldn't that be the Dark Crystals that he transformed into after his death?

Luyao said in a low voice, "Right behind you; go check Heyuan's body."

Being right under the Execution Squad's gaze, Han did not dare to move. Instead, he quietly motioned for Silver Fox to inspect Heyuan's body.

Soon enough, Silver Fox passed along one of Heyuan's Dimension Rings to Han. Being deep within the dimensions, Han was immediately shocked to see that inside the ring were two Dark Crystals, among the three that were still out there!

Han could not have known what the Apostles of Darkness were planning behind his back: realizing that collecting all seven Crystals was impossible, they hoped to kill Han and extract the Power of Darkness within him.

Although there would be losses in the process of extraction, they could not care less since Han already possessed four out of the seven Crystals, and the Disciples and the Three-eyed Race had been losing.

Once the Three-eyed Clan had approved of this plan, the Disciples handed over two Crystals over to Heyuan, who cooperated with the Mass Demon Corporation as representative of the Clan. They had hoped to possess more Power of Darkness upon Han's death.

It was a smart plan, only it was completely disrupted by Sima Hunfeng, who killed Heyuan out of anger, and now the two precious Crystals were in Han's hands.

The two Crystals were the Bone of Darkness and Eye of Darkness; Han only needed one more and he would possess all the Powers of Darkness.

"I will fight with Sima Hunfeng and use the Crystals at the right time!" Han decided quietly, standing next to Sima Hunfeng.

From experience, Han knew that once he consumed the Dark Crystals, he would be much stronger within a matter of seconds, and so he planned to use them only in desperate times.

Sima Hunfeng spared Han a glance, "So you're the three idiots' apprentice?"

Idiots?

That was harsh.

Han nodded, deciding not to argue with Sima Hunfeng. This old man was so proud that he looked down on everybody. Indeed, people like the Three Addicts would only be Three Idiots to him.

"Good, come at me!" Sima Hunfeng said.

The moment he said it, the beast-faced Executioners started. Those folks not only were highly skilled as well as cruel, but also had fantastic cooperation with each other. Every strike of theirs was for the kill.

Forming an incredibly scary supernatural combination, the boa-faced Executioner could move speedily in stealth; the rodent-faced Executioner used earth type ground demons; the eagle-faced Executioner flew, and his supernatural ability does not even belong to Ke Lake's Celestial Dominator!

Swoosh—

Swoosh—

Right from the start, the warriors next to Sima Hunfeng were struck down one by one. Those warriors were not weak at all, half of them were even warlord-level warriors, only that the Execution Squad was too strong—the Ghost Head in their hands were unique in that its shape changed to their will; sometimes small, sometimes incredibly huge.

Not only were many of Sima Hunfeng's subordinates lost, Han's Genetic Beast Army was also in a dangerous situation.

Han originally had two Seven-eyed Starry Spiders, but both were lost in the battle against King Fantasy Neptune. Han decided to stop utilizing mass armies, and to rely on the twenty or so newly-created Fusion Beasts, along with Ghost Claw, Demon Claw, and Silver Fox, to form a small army.

In a battle of this level, the Seven-eyed Starry Spiders served a special function: the smaller spiders do not exist to kill, but to be killed. It would take up plenty of the Execution Squad's time and

energy to kill all of them; the Spiders' real purpose was to gain time and even opportunities for the main forces.

It was only now that they were lost, that Han realized how big of a loss it was. Now he had no choice but to utilize the Fusion Beasts to stall the enemy, and their low numbers meant that they worked less well than the lower-level Starry Spiders, who, despite being weaker, had numbers.

With a stern face, Sima Hunfeng transformed into a cloud of gray smoke.

The Cloud of Devastation. Despite not being on an extraordinarily high level, still allowed Sima Hunfeng to rule the world with this powerful supernatural abilities.

The Cloud of Devastation had a rare corrosive ability. Not only did it corrode people's bodies, it also eats up their soul.

That was also why the Three Addicts and so many skilled warriors in the Oblivion Realm avoided Sima Hunfeng—to be killed by him would mean for their souls to be destroyed!

According to legends, the souls of strong warriors do not die, but enter a realm after the death of their physical body.

This type of legends in the Galaxy is equivalent to the belief in Heaven among Earth people; many warriors believe that their souls could sublimate into a higher form of life.

Therefore, if they were killed by Sima Hunfeng, they would never get to enter this spiritual realm.

Not only that, but Sima Hunfeng was good at exterminating families. Whoever got on his wrong side would not only get their both their bodies and souls destroyed, but also their families and friends.

Under such mental pressure, most people would choose to surrender.

Either way, Sima Hunfeng was not a nice guy. His reputation of killing mercilessly preceded him.

But undeniably, Sima Hunfeng wholeheartedly wanted the Galaxy to be better and was willing to guard it with his life, and that was enough!

After all, nobody was perfect, and it has been proven that the smarter you were, the weirder your personality was, and the stronger you were, the more unexpected your actions would be.

People with common personalities could never become legends—those who could are all obsessive and crazy!

Vroom—

Sima Hunfeng, someone who possessed those characteristics, brushed past the Boa-faced Executioner in the form of gray smoke. Then, it was as if the Executioner had poison poured on him. His armour corroded, and the hair that was exposed was burning, making him howl in pain.

Sima Hunfeng was indeed the strongest man in the Galaxy—he was powerful.

But Han knew that they did not have much time.

Once warriors with such skills went against each other, it would be hard for either to kill the other. If Sima Hunfeng had enough time, Han was sure he could finish off more than one Executioner.

Time, however, necessitated sacrifice, and that would require a large number of comrades to use up the opponent's fire. In the case that both Han's Genetic Beast Army and Sima Hunfeng's army were struck down, Sima Hunfeng would have to fight off the Execution Squad on his own.

If that were the case, even the immensely powerful Sima Hunfeng would die.

Vroom Vroom—

Suddenly, just as Han witnessed the dropping numbers of his Genetic Beast Army, an extraordinary change occurred.

Chapter 306: This Time, We Have To Use Everything!

The power difference was prominent. Right when Han was about to quit because more than half of his resources were gone, the situation suddenly changed.

An enormous amount of spiders emerged like a flood. It was dark and pretty much covered all the ground.

Han was surprised. He knew this large crowd of spiders came from Wuyun, the Beast Addict. The reason why Han tried to build a large army of troops using Seven-eyed Starry Spider was because he tried to copy what Wuyun did.

Indeed, a black shadow came down from the sky, which was Ke Lake. The three Addicts and the Boya's troops also came behind the crowd of spiders. They didn't get disappointed when Han suddenly left. Instead, they were so determined to find Han and finally found their way out here.

One thing that has to be confirmed was that the Seven-eyed Starry Spiders used by Wuyun were far beyond Han's power. As the most well-known beast addict in the Milky Way, Wuyun owned an incredible amount of female spiders that could release tremendous groups of troops.

"If we want to survive, we have to use everything we got!" Han shouted out loud to his comrades.

What does that mean?

It might sound confusing to others, but since the Three Addicts knew Han pretty well, they got it immediately.

On their way here, the three addicts were all shocked. They had never seen the Execution Squad as such powerful enemies.

Eleven executors were all wearing beast masks, each at the Eight-Star level.

What does that mean?

The whole Milky Way including all nearby wild star regions, only Sima Hunfeng reached the Eight-Star level, and it was even the Pinnacle state. The rest of the other warriors at most reached the Seven-Star, and there still wouldn't be more than five of them.

Therefore, Sima Hunfeng was definitely a really special case. Honestly, the average level for the warriors in the Milky Way wasn't too high. That's why even the experienced three Addicts became speechless when they saw all the Eight-Star Level Executors lined up in a row.

What made them more speechless was that, now, Han was paired up with Sima Hunfeng, fighting eleven Eight-Star Warlords!

This time, the fight will definitely be devastating.

Han's Genetic Beast Army turned out to be a blast within the entire All Gods Corporation, with each selling for at least 100 million points!

Why was it worth such an amount of money?

Because Han's Genetic Beast Army was not only special but also powerful.

But even such powerful genetic monsters, their corpses covered the ground!

Within a few seconds, Han's dozens of genetic beasts from the beginning has now decreased to only six. Even Silver Fox, Ghost Claw and Demon Claw, which were the strongest among the group all carried injuries of different degrees.

As well as Sima Hunfeng and his troops.

As the man with the greatest power in the Milky Way, Sima Hunfeng had a group of troops that were deeply loyal to him. The ones that followed him to the Mystic Valley were all top warriors. There were more than sixty of them, and more than a half of them were Warlords.

However, within less than a few minutes, half of them were eliminated and there were only less than twenty warriors left.

Now you could see, the reason why Han and Sima Hunfeng were still alive was not because of their power, but because of the amount of resources they were willing to spend.

Until now, only the Boa-mask executor was severely injured by Sima Hunfeng, and two others were slightly injured within the eleven executors. Not even a single one from the Squad has died since before and were still completely overwhelming Han and Sima Hunfeng.

That's why Han shouted out loud those words. If they wanted to survive, they have to use all of their resources!

Those words were for the Three Addicts and their troops, which meant if they don't use all their investments and resources they had now, everyone was going to die!

Ahhhh!!!

Wuyun shouted out loud, gritted his teeth and rubbed his Dimension Ring with his finger, completely opening up his dimension!

"All of you come the f*ck out now!" Wuyun shouted out loud.

Kakakaka~

Within a second, a large group of fine warriors jumped out from the dimension ring. They were all the masterpieces from Wuyun—the Armored Godly Beasts! Each of them had the power that was similar to the warlord.

In addition, more Seven-eyed Starry Spiders, Twin Head Demonic Wolves, some unsuccessful Armored Godly Beasts that were still prototypes and more than ten unfinished humanoid Genetic Beasts that were lacking a few limbs also came out from the ring all at once.

Wuyun used all his resources first, and the others also followed. Pathless Origin also called out all of his priceless Ares-class equipment. All the Ares-classes that he had collected for his whole life, now he kept throwing them out as if they were nothing.

Penta Thunder Roaring Sword!

Out!

Poseidon's Trident of Raging Wave!

Out as well!

Snap!

A streak of thunder suddenly shot down from the sky. It was Ye Weiwei's Thunder-Storm protector.

Ye Weiwei obviously cared a lot about Han. She slowly removed her gloves, and showed herself at the side of the Execution Squad.

Blue-Blood Boya also used a mysterious trick that separated himself into two. Two blue buddies suddenly showed up on the battlefield.

All in all, after Han's reminder, everyone realized that merely fighting with strength against the executors would be useless. Nobody, except Sima Hunfeng, could be a match for the executioners.

Therefore, they had to make full use of all of their cards!

Insane!

The battlefield went insane!

Numerous Ares-classes were pulled out and thrown straight towards the Execution Squad like a storm.

The Three Addicts all had an interesting characteristic. They tended to keep lots of cards up their sleeves. When they were hiding in the Oblivion Realm to avoid Sima Hunfeng, they understood that they might need to store some tricks that can keep them alive in case Sima Hunfeng would come back one day and destroy them. Therefore, they had plenty of useful gadgets stored up.

Besides, there were numerous elite warriors in the Oblivion Realm, and it is really boring just dwelling inside there all the time, so they just decided to exchange small talks about all kinds of skills to pass time, and also discuss different little gadgets that would piss people off. Thunder Fire and Sky King Vine which Han loved using were all invented in that situation.

Certainly, before the Three Addicts arrived, Han had already used up his Thunder Fire and Sky King Vines.

However, it didn't matter since the Three Addicts also brought all those stuff with them. Other elite warriors from the Realm also brought different insidious gadgets.

All in all, the Three Addicts and others had hundreds of people in total. With all the tricks and gadgets each of them brought out, the power was indeed tremendous.

Snap~

At that moment, Night Walker brought out a knife and cut through his right arm. He sucked some of his blood and spat at the beast-mask executors. His blood suddenly turned into mist and started disintegrating everything.

Poison addict Night Ruins, he was well-known for his poison.

Everyone knew how powerful Night Ruins was, but not so many

knew that everything he uses is poisonous, but nothing is more poisonous than himself. Since Night Walker had tried out different venoms in his life, he already accumulated an enormous of it in his body.

This is what they called the joker card in one's sleeve!

The Poison Addict has even contributed his blood!

Draw!

Stalemate!

Since the battle, Han and other warriors had all used up their resources, and they kept in a tie with all the beast-mask executors.

Although these executors were powerful, they couldn't avoid being surrounded by those different tricks. The Sky King Vine surrounding them almost expanded into a forest! The Sky King Vine's seeds brought by the warriors were all used on the battlefield, without a single one left.

All of these hardwork and struggles were witnessed and marked down in the heart by Sima Hunfeng.

Sima Hunfeng was extremely powerful. As the only special case in the Milky Way, he was even stronger than any executor.

However, he was also really arrogant. He never looked up to anyone. Not to mention Han or the Three Addicts, he didn't even care about the All Gods Corporation as he stepped onto the Path of All Gods. This was how arrogant he is, but he indeed deserved this arrogance.

The severe battle they experienced today though, made him realize something. He was certainly the most powerful one, but the one that contributed the most was Han.

What made Han contribute the most?

There was only one answer.

Tougher! More brutal! More tricks! More brothers!

Before the Three Addicts arrived on the battlefield, Han had already released his Genetic Beast Army, Thunder Fire, a bunch of Sky King Vines , as well as so many other countless tricks.

Han, by himself, already had the power close to the entire troops that had more than Sima Hunfeng's personal guards of sixty people.

When the Three Addicts arrived, they were all real friends with Han that had experienced different hardships in fights! They were all real men! Besides fighting alone, they were all capable of bringing out enormous amounts of Ares-classed equipment and gadgets!

On the battlefield, Ares-class weapons were flying everywhere! Genetic Beast Armies were also spread all over the ground.

Hu~

Sima Hunfeng took a deep breath. He, as such an arrogant man, felt extremely shameful at the moment.

By far, he hasn't even killed one executor from the squad. It was such a humiliation to him.

If there wasn't the help of Han and others with their Ares-class equipment attracting fire, as well as all the hard work everyone has contributed, he might have been dead already.

So far, the battle was just about to balance out. But, experienced people would know, balance in the battlefield was the most unstable situation. As soon as the executors gives a little more push and kills a few more warriors from Han's team, or if Han's side runs out of little gadgets or consumables, the situation would tip to the unfavorable end completely.

Therefore, in order to break this balance, someone has to stand out and do something different.

Realizing this issue, Sima Hunfeng shouted out a long groan and finally made a substantial decision.

At the same time, Sima Hunfeng heard a deep heavy sound behind him. No. he heard two consecutive sounds! Han smashed two pieces of the Dark Crystals and swallowed them.

At any time, Han would always keep a secret trick for the last use. It has no exception this time.

Although Han had run out of all his Genetic Fusion Beast Army, Thunder Fire, Sky King Vines and others, he still had his two most powerful boosters—the Dark Crystals!

Han had a determined mindset and a sharp insight. He knew that it was time for him to fight with everything!

The temporary stalemate only lasted for less than ten seconds, and Han and Sima Hufeng fought with more strength again!

This time, they were really going full out!

Chapter 307: Loss For Both Sides

Kacha~

The two black crystals were both crushed by Han, and finally, Han activated his combat berserker mode. The power of darkness quickly flooded his body, making Han's combat power instantly pass the pinnacle state!

At the same time, Sima Hunfeng also used a rather tragic way to trigger his most powerful combat strength.

Yes, it was burning his own life.

It's difficult to imagine a super warlord that reached the pinnacle 8-star state, who's not only the strongest in the Milky Way but also earned a reputation in front of the powerful All Gods Corporation and Mass Demon Corporation, would also use this method to continue to fight.

After all, it wasn't easy to reach this stage. First of all, Sima Hunfeng's talent was incredible, and he also spent an incredible amount of effort in order to achieve everything he had today. Normally, the higher the elite warrior, the less willing they were to burn their zero degree brain region due to fear of any lifetime side effects.

Sima Hunfeng completely could escape, his power was special and was not a physical matter, and his level was also slightly above the Executioner Squad members. If he chooses to escape from the

battlefield, the Executioner Squad would be afraid that there was no way to stop him.

But after all he was a man with guts!

Running away from the battlefield was completely not his style!

Rumble~

Suddenly Han and Sima Hunfeng launched an attack together, and it became unusually painful for the Executioners. This battle was extremely tragic. Both sides resorted to their full strength and were barely able to achieve a stalemate.

And a stalemate means that no one could put in any more extra power in that state into the battlefield, and at this moment Sima Hunfeng and Han's sudden boost in strength became extremely valuable.

"Path of Yao!"

Han's body became surrounded by a mass of black mist, and he returned to the fight with the strongest path out of the Six Paths of Void.

Path of Yao was completely different from the previous paths' ultimate attacks. The Path of Yao was very complicated. It was truly a complete set of martial techniques, fundamentally subverting all martial arts and paths from before.

When the world evaluates the movements of the Void, the most common description was agility. But after learning the movements of the Path of Yao, Han's body movements became strange and unpredictable, like a yao (TL: similar to a goblin, but has the power of god or/and demon and is a lot more handsome) appearing at places no enemies would expect, a place that he should be appearing.

At the same time, Han's ultimate skill also had a rare unruly and sharp character added into it, and in simple terms, everything became devilishly strange.

For example, you would see Han charging towards you, but in fact he wanted to deal with the one behind you. You see Han waving his Triple-Edged blade to others, but at the end it would land on your head.

Impermanence, strange, ruthless, that was the Path of Yao!

Both were sharp melee attacks, but due to the addition of this Yao's character, Han's combat effectiveness doubled!

There were usually synergy between elites, because they could predict their allies movements and synergize with them. Faced with such powerful executioners, everyone was already giving their all, and with only some strength left, Han and Sima Hunfeng suddenly started cooperating.

Sima Hunfeng shape shifted into a stream of grey smoke,

formlessly passing by the snake-mask Executor, and the extremely corrosive smoke immediately made the Executioner very dizzy.

He was yet to recover from Sima Hunfeng's attack, and he saw Han waving a scary-looking triple-edged blade and was already slicing down towards him. Taking full advantage of someone who was vulnerable, the snake-masked executioner that was corroded to being only half alive by Sima Hunfeng's mist, was of course Han's primary target.

"Be careful!" The mouse-masked executioner beside him suddenly hesitated for second, immediately dropped his giant blade for faster speed and ran out to the front to defend the snake-masked executioner.

But what he didn't expect was, Han's triple-edged blade suddenly tilted its angle and actually flew towards him instead!

Kacha~

Under the critical situation, the mouse-mask executioner had no choice but to raise his two arms to block!

The executioner was at the 8-star level. Even if Han used all his strength, he could only slice through the armor but not deliver a fatal blow.

Sure enough, Han's triple-edged blade only got the mouse-masked executioner's left arm. The blade went into the bone, but

due to the enemy's powerful source energy that was protecting the body, Han's blade couldn't make further advancement to chop the entire arm off.

The mouse-masked executioner was furious. Han didn't kill him, so now it was his turn to fight back! This damn brat!

But just at that moment, Han made a surprising move. He let go of the triple edge blade and started striking towards the snake-masked executioner!

But the moment Han's hands left the triple edge blade, another pair of big hands grabbed onto this strange blade. It was Sima Hunfeng. He took over Han's weapon and then continued slashing downward!

Kacha~

Now the mouse-face executioner couldn't smile anymore. Sima Hunfeng's level was way higher than Han, and the moment he used his strength, the mouse-face executioner's arm immediately fell off. Sima Hunfeng retrieved the triple edge blade and then gave the second strike!

Also at this time, Han who left behind the triple edge blade already arrived in front of the snake-face executioner who was still disabled by the smoke attack from earlier, and delivered a wave of punches!

Han's triple edge blade was very powerful, but his fists were just as destructive. Since he was wearing the gloves of darkness, he could concentrate the powerful dark energy onto his fists!

"Catch!"

Sima Hunfeng finished off the mouse-mask executioner, then threw the triple-edge blade back to Han. Han first landed several punches on the snake-mask executioner, but was unable to deal any fatal blows since they were all eight star elites with steel-like bodies.

But the triple edge blade came at the perfect time, Han caught the blade and sliced down right away!

Gengci~

Other executioners wanted to come up to help out but were tightly suppressed by the Three Addicts and the others. They had no choice but to see Han and Sima Hunfeng making one move after another to kill the snake-mask and mouse-mask executioner.

However, Han and Sima Hunfeng didn't feel the slightest joy. The snake-mask executioner was already three-quarters dead after being focused by Sima Hunfeng's attacks, and the mouse-mask executioner was also severely injured. Dealing with an executioner that was almost dead and one that was severely injured already took that much effort from Han and Sima Hunfeng, the difficulty of killing more executioners became very clear.

And just when Han and Sima Hunfeng successfully finished the two executioners, the other executioners also killed many elites from the Milky Way. The casualties were heavily done for both sides, and both sides' combat strength were weakening.

If this goes on, Han feared that it would be a rhythm of a loss-loss situation.

Han took in a breath of cold air, and he then saw Man Yidan's body getting torn and sent flying. He was a friend of the Three Addicts, a mercenary that once feared by the Milky Way, yet just a slight loss of focus caused him to be killed by the eagle-mask executioner on the spot.

Based on Han's calculation, the level of tragedy of this war would reach an unprecedented degree, and any party would have to pay a significant price to win, or it was also very possible that both sides would die together in the fierce fight.

Suddenly~

When Han was very worried, a miracle took place!

A reinforcement army appeared on the battlefield!

It was those rich nobles' kids that ran away earlier! Half of them came back with Carmen in the lead!

With an iron face Carmen shouted, "Charge! Brothers! No more

hesitation! Are we even more scared than a woman like Lu Shui Jian Jia?! (TL: Lu Shui is Jian Jia's full last name) You guys can be shameless, but I can't!"

"So Jian Jia's last name is Lu Shui, what an odd last name." Han secretly thought.

Due to a lack of knowledge on the last name Lu Shui, Han didn't think too much.

However, among the executioners, the reaction was significantly different.

There was a characteristic among this group of executioners, and the higher the authority of an executioner corresponds to a less willingness to talk. It was usually the snake-masked and mouse-masked the lower ranked ones that talks a lot more.

The executioners that were still alive suddenly heard the lion-mask executioner's source energy voice. This is the first time he spoke during this fight, and previously he just communicated with his teammates with eyes.

"Find Lu Shui Jian Jia, capture her. Need to be alive. Her value is higher than the Traitor!" The lion-mask executioner said secretly.

Chapter 308: The Ancestors Return To The Galaxy

Just as Han was fighting with his life on the line, something with huge significance was also taking place at the outskirts of the Galaxy.

The massive Three-eyed Race fleet was moving towards the core of the Galaxy.

Besides battleships, there were many other supplementary vessels; engineering ones, mining ones, smelting ones, and ones that were in charge of logistics etc.

After all, the entire Three-eyed Race battled and lived together, and everything that the clan required had to be produced throughout their journey; whether they were items as major as docks or other mechanical parts, or things that were minor items like a small piece of chocolate, a roll of toilet paper, or a tube of toothpaste.

Since the prestigious Three-eyed Race found it demeaning to take on this type of work themselves, and they did not trust the highly intelligent robots, work that was hard and that no Race members were willing to take on fell on humans.

Yes, the Three-eyed Race had lied when they said they killed all humans. After killing the defiant, stronger, humans, they captured some of the weaker ones and made them their slaves.

During the three eras that the fleet toured around the Galaxy, the humans lived in the dark dungeons of the ships; cleaning toilets, or producing commodities that the Three Eye race wanted. All in all, humans existed in the fleet, but only partook in things that had nothing to do with science and technology.

Yz1579, an industrial ship which produces daily chemical products—

In the basement, Rose Scent Wave factory.

Hundreds of humans were working diligently, they sorted the Scent Waves into different boxes, labelling each with the recipients' names.

Every two hours, small logistics spaceships came to the factory, and, utilizing the time between shift rotations, these spaceships delivered the items that each fleet needed to them.

Thud—

After packing and while waiting for the ships to arrive was the only time humans got to take breaks. Every day they worked twelve hours, as a child until they die, without any days off; this was the ill fate of human slaves.

Most slaves seemed exhausted. Non-stop working intensely not only brought about exhaustion of the body, but also on the spirit.

Living without hope was unbearable for too many people, and people committed suicide almost every week.

The ruler of the Three-eyed Race even implemented a rule that dictates that whenever someone from a work group killed themselves, someone from that group would have to be picked out to be executed.

This rule did decrease the suicidal rate by a lot, but only because the humans had nothing much except their friendships with each other, and since they did not want to sacrifice their colleagues and friends in the work groups, they remained suffering day after day.

Each work group was formed by twelve diligent humans, who spent every minute with each other. Two members stopped in front of a narrow porthole, staring at somewhere faraway in the Galaxy, teary.

They were two old men, twins. Despite their age, they were the most competent workers in the whole work group, even the entire carriage; they could even spare time and energy to help out the supposedly stronger younger workers.

On top of that, they barely slept. Whenever a work day ended and the drained workers lied on their beds, people would always see them communicating with each other. Strangely, nobody could hear what they were saying.

The workers would not be able to hear, of course, because the twins communicated through Source Energy Telepathic Voice

which could only be accessed by warlord-level warriors.

These two old men who did not seem to be tired are precisely the Lesa and Riley Brothers, twins who had lost contact with Han years ago. The fact that these two warlords lived undercover among the Three-eyed Race did not occur to anybody within the Race.

Two years ago, when the brave explorer squad disappeared in the ruins, the Lesa and Riley Brothers were caught in the space dislocation, and found themselves lying next to the ruins of a fallen mining ship.

That ship had the Three-eyed Race's mark. It had fallen during a mining mission and most of the workers who had died were humans.

The Lesa and Riley Brothers knew that they did not have the power to fight against the Three-eyed Race, so they changed into the human workers' uniform and hid amongst them, concealing everything that hinted at their identity.

But time has proven that the last part was not necessary.

The Three-eyed Race looked down on humans and did not think they would ever rebel. The more gifted babies were all killed immediately after birth, and those who lived were all the dumbest, thickest, least gifted ones.

As for managing those humans, they maintained a careless approach; as if a careless rancher who had a herd of sheep and knew where they ate, but not the number of sheep he had, or whether there were any wolves that hid amongst the herd.

And so the Brothers became slaves to the Three-eyed Race, their most hated enemy.

Having suffered for two years with great perseverance, the Lesa and Riley Brothers finally lived to see the Milky Way again, its spiral arms still as beautiful, and the Galaxy rotating slowly as if it was a silver whirlpool.

"It's been two years and we finally see the Milky Way again! I wonder how our families have been, and whether our kids are taller." Riley said through Source Energy Telepathic Voice.

Staring into a far space, Lesa said in a low voice, "I am more curious as to how well the Galaxy has prepared itself, and whether it is ready to fight against the Three-eyed Race; the longer time I spend here, the more I am coming to realize how powerful and insurmountable the Race is."

Riley clenched his teeth and replied, "We have to relay information we've gathered these two years to the Galaxy."

Lesla said, "It's hard, unless we take over the ship with force, and even then the Three-eyed Race's communication system is strictly monitored."

"Not to mention that once we start fighting, our identities will be exposed, and there aren't a lot of valuable resources on the ship, since it mainly carries slaves . Judging by the Three-eyed Race's brutal nature they will just sink this ship, by then not only will we die, so will our human companions."

Riley let out a long sigh, "It is hard, but we must make a decision, the Galaxy needs us."

As the Lesa and Riley Brothers struggled to come to a conclusion, the Three-eyed Race supervisors suddenly gathered all the slaves.

Soon enough, the factory's new supervisor was introduced. Because of the impending war, the Three-eyed Race decided to use all the capable people on board, which was why the old supervisor was enlisted.

Oh—

As soon as they saw the new supervisor, Lesa and Riley were stunned because they knew that person—it's Arthur! Arthur the Cerberus, the best scout in the whole Galaxy, Arthur the Undead!

Indeed he was still alive, even recognized by the Three-eyed race as one of their own, and now he was the supervisor for this factory!

Arthur the Cerberus now looked very different; he had several prominent scars on his face, one of them on his forehead, as if it was from a failed attempt to open a third eye.

Arthur was also missing two fingers on his left hand and was limping; it was clear that this old hound was scarred but not killed. He was indeed the undead!

Lesa and Riley starred at Arthur excitedly, but Arthur ignored them while sternly instructing the human slaves to work hard. Riley couldn't help but cough, but was promptly lashed on the face by laser beam and started bleeding instantly.

"You lowly humans, working hard for the God Race is your biggest glory! Now resume work! I am now declaring that you work for four more hours!" Just like a cruel slave master, Arthur extends the working hours. With the impending war, the Three-eyed Race was giving it its all.

The human slaves realized that the new supervisor was likely even more hostile than the former one, but they were numb to it already.

Riley returned to his position, hurt because of Arthur's laser beam; he and his brother had suffered in silence for two whole years, not only for their own safety but for the Galaxy, their beloved home!

Arthur's lash had brought them abruptly back to reality.

"Did Arthur lose his memory?" Riley whispered using Source Energy Telepathic Voice.

Lesa could only sigh; he had no idea at all.

Arthur the Cerberus assumed his new position and punished several workers, but it was as if he meant to avoid Lesa and Riley.

Lesa said, "We have to believe in Arthur, the reason why he survived is not because of good combat skills, but his sense of the surroundings. There must be a special reason why he's not coming clean to us."

Chapter 309: The Space Rift, The Mysterious Woman

If Han knew his brothers Riley, Lesa and even Cerberus Arthur were still alive, he would be so happy.

But now, the only goal of Han was to survive.

He had to survive. The war initiated by the Three Eye Race towards Earth has begun. Han was concerned about the Galaxy and even more worried about his hometown.

The immigration plan on Earth had started less than a year ago and only a quarter of the population have successfully migrated to the Twin Horse Galaxy. What about the rest? Were they able to escape the disaster and leave before the arrival of the Three Eye race? Would the Earth troops and the Robot troops led by Long Chuan fight against the Three Eye Race?

All of these concerns bothered Han a lot. However, it required a lot of concentration on the battlefield. Han then hid all of his concerns, and fought back hard for survival.

The noble soldiers led by Carmen were also fighting hard on the battlefield. They became the last straw that tipped the balance of the battlefield.

After Han and Sima Hunfeng fought with their full strength, the battle finally reached a stalemate again. After a while, some

external assistance suddenly came to Han's team, which immediately turned the tide of the battlefield.

These noble troops were all born in extraordinary family backgrounds. They grew up in the most superior environment and were trained by the most famous instructors since young. They had the best advantage since the moment they were born.

The most exciting thing was, Carmen and his guys had Ares-class equipment!

As the next generation of the big families that run All Gods Corporation, who doesn't own a few godly battle tools for protection and attack. When they brought out their priceless Ares-classes, the Executioners were all frightened.

Rumble~

Numerous Ares-class level equipment began flying around again on the battlefield.

The ones who felt most frustrated would undoubtedly be those executioners. Although they were large and strong, they were still soldiers. But look at Han's team, there were killers, there were poison developers, there were genetic scientists, and there were even firearm makers and all kinds of people.

Therefore, when the Execution Squad got involved in this battle, they found that they were receiving attacks here and there. Even

though they tried their best to avoid the traps from the Genetic Beasts, they still couldn't escape from the enormous poisonous vapours emerging from the corner.

The noble troops, Sima Hunfeng and Han's team were not only a large group of people, but they also owned tremendous tricks and gadgets that could almost destroy everything!

Besides, morale was a really crucial thing on the battlefield. Once one side had high morale, their performance could exceed their normal limit; and once the other side loses their morale, they would lose half of their combat effectiveness.

The morale was unpredictably strong!

Han's team saw the hope of success. Imagining that they might have the possibility to destroy a whole squad of Eight-Star enemies, they all became extremely excited.

If they really killed all of them, it would be a proud accomplishment that would stay with them throughout their whole life. After all, not everyone could become a super Warlord. Seeing an Eight-Star Level Warlord would even be an exceptional legend for most of the warriors.

However, it seemed like they might be able to win against, and even kill these legendary enemies today!

Putchi~

The morale of the troops was getting stronger and stronger, Han and Sima Hunfeng were also becoming more and more hopeful. Han had eaten two of the dark crystals and felt his body surge with energy. He felt like a volcano that was about to explode, and dark energy was almost flowing out of his body. At this moment, his strength kept boosting up like a rocket.

On the other side, Sima Hunfeng was already stronger than the Executions, yet he was also burning his zero degree brain region. Han and Sima Hunfeng combining together had really become a nightmare to the Execution Squad.

Putchi~

The battle lasted for ten more minutes, the Snake-mask executioner, the Rat-mask executioner, the Eagle-mask executioner, and the Ape-mask executioner were all dead.

The rest of the other executioners knew they had lost their advantage. The leader, the Lion-mask executioner, secretly gave an eye signal to his companions, sending some insidious signals.

Shua~

The executioners suddenly gathered together. The Leopard-mask executioner, the Tiger-mask executioner and Wolf-mask executioner exited the battlefield, and set up a stable triangular array.

At the mean time, the rest of the two executioners paired up as a team and kept fighting hard against Han and Jian Jia.

Han could understand the executioners were trying to kill or capture him, but he didn't get why they still tried to do the same thing to Jian Jia. Is it because she's also a very powerful esper?

Speaking of Jian Jia's battle level, Han liked to describe it as special. She was actually a complete-water-type esper.

Among all types of superpower, Water-element was a pretty common power. In terms of Ice-type, it was the advanced level of Water-type. Ice-crystal, Ice-thorn, and Ice-cast were again the advanced level of the Ice-type power.

What made Jian Jia special was that she was a complete-water-type esper. Any super power that was related to water, she owned them all.

Without exaggerating, Jian Jia's superpower was even rarer than Ye Weiwei's. Although her Thunder-Storm was detrimental, it was at least a power marked down in the superpower booklet. However, Jian Jia's complete-water-type superpower was something Han had never heard of.

Shua~

In an instant, the Hound-mask executioner and the Elephant-

mask executioner had reached right in front of Han, and Han also approached ahead. Han was pretty good at fighting closely with the enemy, pairing up with Sima Hunfeng who had turned into thick fog gave them a similar combat strength with the two executioners. Therefore, Han wasn't worried about anything. If the executioners really wanted to take Han down, it will take at least 4 of them.

Ahhh!!

Suddenly, a loud scream from the distance tensed Han up. The two strongest Executioners from the Squad, the Lion-mask executioner and the Bear-mask executioner, actually rushed into the troops, grabbing Jian Jia and dragged her behind them.

This situation shocked Han. Obviously, the executioners weren't trying to kill Jian Jia, but to capture her.

The other three executioners who intended to leave threw a small pyramid-shaped thing out, which created a space rift.

Space rift, this thing was too familiar to Han. He fell into the rift before and was directly teleported across two star systems to the outer region of other wild planets.

Riley and Lesa also fell into the space rift. It's been two years already, nobody had received any contact from them.

The space rift that the executioners opened was apparently not

the one that the Riley brothers fell into. It was more stable, like a Micro-space-time channel. If nothing goes wrong, it should be controlled by the executioners.

In other words, the executioners wanted to bring Jian Jia back to their territory!

Han also found that the executioner valued Jian Jia more than himself. That's why they let the strongest Lion-mask executioner and Bear-mask executioner kidnap Jian Jia, and let the weaker ones fight against Han. It would be better if they could also capture Han, but it wouldn't matter as much if they failed.

Everything suddenly changed tremendously on the battlefield that nobody knew how to react to the situation.

While the chaos continued, Han suddenly began sprinting. He decided not to fight with Sima Hunfeng anymore. Instead, he left Sima Hunfeng to fight against the two executioners alone, and rushed out to stop the Lion-mask executioner and the Bear-mask executioner.

Han wasn't sure why the executioner suddenly switched the main target to Jian Jia, but it didn't matter. According to Han's battle logic, as long as it was something the enemies tried to accomplish, it was the thing Han will try to prevent!

He cannot let the enemies have their way!

"Path of Yao!"

Although Han reacted fast enough, he was still a pace slower than the Lion-mask executioner and the Bear-mask executioner. His oblique acceleration was not enough to get in front of the executioners, but just a few steps behind them.

Therefore, Han relied on the Dark Power and used the Path of Yao to hit both executioners hard on their backs.

Shua~

Within a second, the Lion-mask executioner and the Bear-mask executioner jumped into the Space Rift. Han didn't stop and kept hitting the Space Rift!

Rumble~

Everything turned into a chaos, and even Han disappeared into the rift!

Since Han had gathered the Dark Power for the Path of Yao, the Space Rift started to crash rapidly and became unstable.

"It's going to crash, leave!" The Leopard-mask executioner yelled out loud.

Unfortunately, the human troops wouldn't let them go as simply.

Even if they couldn't stop the two strongest ones, they would have to stop the rest of the others.

All of the Sudden, two light figures appeared like phantoms on the chaotic field. Ye Weiwei was very worried about Han, she also tried to follow into the Space Rift for him. Even if it would risk her life, she still wanted to be with Han.

However, Ye Weiwei wasn't fast enough. While she was almost several meters away from the Space Rift, she was passed by those two phantom-like figures.

When passing by, Ye Weiwei saw their two faces. Very pretty and seductive. They didn't look human, but they were still very exquisite-looking.

Shua~

The Space Rift finally crashed due to instability. Ye Weiwei missed the entrance. Those two strange girls that suddenly appeared on the battlefield also disappeared.

Chapter 310: Luoying And Luojin

Path of Yao!

No matter what, they couldn't let the enemies get what they wanted!

Han held the determination in his heart and swung his fist as hard as possible at the enemy's back.

But when Han's fist struck, both the Lion-masked and Bear-masked executioners just stepped into the space rift.

Rumble~

Han's fist hardly marked the Bear-mask executioner's broad back. The strong Dark Power completely knocked away the unexpected Bear-mask.

At the same time, Han's attack also created some chain reactions, which started to crack down the Space Rift. The whole world was now spinning as if it was thrown into a washing machine, plus the colorful ripples, and it turned into a huge mess.

Han, the two executioners, and Jian Jia dropped into a chaotic transitional space and continued falling rapidly.

During the mess, Han suddenly grabbed Jian Jia's hand. No

matter how hard the world was spinning, Han didn't let go of her hand.

Speaking of this, since Han began to practice Path of Yao, he started acting a little out of his mind. He knew that the space rift was really unstable but he still insisted using the Dark Power to attack the enemies. The consequences which were caused by him was inevitable.

This way, the lion-mask executioner and the bear-mask executioner both freaked out. They had never seen such a bold and reckless person that even intended to smash the Space Rift. Both of the executioners thought Han was going to die with them.

"It's you! Why are you here!" Luyao suddenly yelled out in the chaos.

Han frowned, as he thought Luyao was talking to him. Luyao was inside him right now, of course Han was here, why was Luyao was making such a fuss? Did Luyao lose his mind?

But very soon, Han suddenly lost his consciousness.

After a long while, Han finally woke up. When he opened his eyes, he saw Jian Jia was crying a river. Her hair was all spread down not caring to dress like a guy anymore.

In the past, Jian Jia always stuffed a board on her chest to flatten them. Now that she removed the board, Han suddenly found out

that she's got game. Her chest was like two mountains which didn't really match with her age.

Maybe Jian Jia thought Han was dead. She was holding Han tight and kept shaking him firmly. Han's head suddenly bumped into Jian Jia's chest, which gave him mixed feelings.

"It's okay, I'm not dead yet, stop shaking me," Han said.

"Ahh!" Jian Jia was freaking out by Han as he suddenly spoke. Her eyes were wide open, and she said, "You are finally awake! Stupid, why does it matter if I was taken away, why did you come to save me?! Why?!"

Han sat up and murmured, "Don't think too much, who wants to save you? I just couldn't control my mind at that moment. Anyways, where are we right now?"

Han looked around and found that he came to a mystical place. It looked like a bee hive with its dense circular entrances coming across each other.

Huh?

Han yelled out surprisedly, as he found two girls sitting right behind him. Compared to Jian Jia, these two girls were way more feminine, and they also looked strange. Round big eyes with the tip of their eyes slightly raised up and a flattened mouth that showed an angle of a natural smile.

According to the Face Psychic Master on Earth, these two girls whose ears pushed up with their seductive and exotic characteristics might be the little elves from legend.

Han has seen so many beautiful girls, but these two girls could be the most exquisite in his mind. However, beautiful girls in the world would always have their own characteristic. Ye Weiwei had skin that was fair as snow and smooth as water. In terms of these two girls, they both had fair, smooth skin, as well as a seductive charm.

"Are they that good-looking?" Jian Jia seemed jealous and she murmured, "They are Luoying and Luojin, they saved us when the Space Rift crashed."

Han was shocked. He gestured and said, "Thank you so much. I don't know where we are right now. How did you save us? How did I go unconscious?"

Their attitude made Han feel weird. The younger girl Luoying looked at Han, seemed really interested. Unlike Luojin, she looked at Han hazily as if she was looking at her husband coming back after a long while. Her gaze made Han uncomfortable.

The younger girl Luoying flatten her mouth and said, "Who was trying to save you, my sister was trying to save that guy. That's why she risked herself and rushed into the Space Rift."

"That guy?" Han was so confused, but then he suddenly hesitated

and realized that the person Luojin mentioned was probably Luyao!

"Did Luyao's wife come to find him? This dude is lucky! Wait, no way. If Luyao has a wife, why has he never mentioned it before?" Han wondered in his heart.

At the moment, Luojin said quietly, "Mr. Han, our main intention was not really to save you and Ms. Jian Jia."

Han nodded his head. Normally people wouldn't be this straight forward. Han could guess the story between Luoying and Luojin now. They might be the same level of existence as Luyao, because Luyao spoke as straight as these two girls without considering the other's feeling.

Luoying explained, "The reason why you were knocked out before was because you are a human who received excessive power that didn't belong to you. Plus, your excitement and the environmental changes also led to your mind going out of control and went into shut-down mode. Luckily, we followed you here and balanced your inner energy conflicts with our spiritual power."

"As for where we are, it's the Space Node. Time and Space come across here and created a huge invisible net, which is where we are right now. This is the most I can explain, since no one can yet explain why the time and space coming across will exist in a shape of bee hive."

"The third thing is, please, let me talk to Luyao."

"I knew she came for that dude." Han murmured in his mind. Luyao had an ordinary look, so Han couldn't believe he knew these two beautiful girls.

Han frowned, "Luojin, even though Luyao became a soul and lives inside my Zero Degree Brain Region, I am not sure how you can talk to him."

Luojin seemed somewhat embarrassed, "I know, but since Luyao refused to talk to me, I wonder whether you could persuade him not to ignore me, seeing how hard it was for me to be here right now."

Han nodded his head, "Alright, I will try my best."

Han closed his eyes and entered his consciousness. He saw the familiar scene. In the damaged planet, Luyao lowered down his head, and sat in the corner silently.

"I mean, the girl has come here from far away and even saved our lives. Isn't it unfair that you didn't even want to say a word to her?" Han murmured.

"You don't understand, she is my shackle, I don't want to see her." Luyao said unreasonably.

Han asked, "Shackle? How did Luojin tie you down? Did she force you to marry her? Or did she try to rip off your pants?"

Luyao shivered as he waved and said impatiently, "You are being unreasonable."

Han replied immediately, "You are being unreasonable. As what I know, the so-called shackle is only what's inside your mind. If you couldn't overcome it then it is your own concerns, at least it has nothing to do with the girl."

"Besides, regardless who Luojin is, even if she was a dog, she saved your life, it doesn't hurt to say thank you, right?"

"You are at least a man, if you want to embrace the world, first, you can't be ungrateful. It wouldn't kill you to just say a few words."

How is this trying to persuade Luyao, this is basically criticizing the crap out of him. Funny enough, Luyao actually bought it. After staying together for a while, Han has come to know Luyao's personality pretty well.

"Okay, I am going to see her. But I have to state clearly in advance, It's impossible for me to give her any promises." Luyao said.

Han smiled mildly, "You sound like as if she needs your promises or something. She didn't even ask you to promise anything, what are you worrying about?"

Luyao's face turned pale. Han was such a pest sometimes. It was rare to see someone that could be this straight with his words. Is it also because of the Path of Yao that Han was practicing?

After a while, Han smiled and said to Luojin, "Luojin, he agreed to talk to you. Don't blame him, you know he is a nice guy, but just sometimes he exhibits male chauvinism and thinks too much."

"Really? Thank you so much!" Luojin stood up, said excitedly.

Afterwards, she came slowly beside Han, held his head and attached her forehead to his.

Pa~

At that moment, Han could clearly feel a spiritual power coming from Luojin that entered his brain.

Chapter 311: The Woman Who Dares To Love Is Most Beautiful

The Mystic Valley

The chaotic battle had finally ended. Wuyun sat on the ground and touched the dead body of Xiaohua. This loyal Star Spider had been following him for years, but now, there was only a shell left. Wuyun still couldn't believe that he ran out of all his Genetic Beast Armies that he had saved for his whole life.

Wuyun was in extreme grief. This loyal genetic beast army were like his own children. Now, his children were all gone.

Feelings of sorrow mingled around the battlefield. Some came from those who had lost their brothers, some came from those who suffered great injury. All in all, although Han's troops and Sima Hunfeng won the fight, the cost was significant. Nine executors from the Mass Demon Corporation were exterminated yet no one was happy with this result.

Pathless Origin and Night Walker came to Wuyun with their exhausted and wounded bodies.

These three people sat down. Pathless Origin took a long sigh and said, "Little Flower and the others didn't die for nothing. Without them, the ones that were going to die would be us."

"They are so powerful. Back in the Milky Way, I only knew Sima

Hunfeng was powerful, but there are actually so many powerful elites like Sima Hunfeng in the universe. The cost of this battle was indeed huge, it is the most devastating battle in my life so far."

Night Walker signed and laughed bitterly, "Yeah, it was such a huge cost. The poison technique of which I am always so proud didn't do anything to those executors. Also, for Han, we don't know whether he can survive."

"Han is definitely not going to die!" Wuyun was somehow excited, "That dude had learned all the skills from three of us. Besides, the youngest learns the fastest! Old man, you wouldn't believe it but Han had actually reached the sixth Path, the Path of Yao! I'm really glad to have him as a disciple."

Pathless Origin wasn't sad like Wuyun. He laughed out loud.

"I am of course proud of Han! Back to those days when my teacher accidentally acquired the Six Path of Void, we all saw it as an impossibility since it was too hard, and no one would ever master it."

"Not until I, a genius, arrived and achieved the fourth and a half level of the Void, my master then passed away with satisfaction. If he saw Han has achieved the Path of Yao, he must be so happy! This dude is too strong, I'm so proud to have him as an apprentice."

The Three Addicts were all laughing out loud, but soon, their eyes dimmed down.

The Night Walker shook his head, "Hopefully Han has the luck to get through this. It sucks that he could achieve the level before us. Living in the Oblivion Realm turned us into ignorant frogs at the bottom of the well. We didn't even know how scary the universe could be. The strongest beat the weakest. I just set a goal for myself, during this life I will for sure learn to make the poison that could even kill a super Warlord! Otherwise, it would waste my title as the Poison Addict!"

The Pathless Origin also raised his head and said, "I also made a decision. After leaving here, I will isolate and train myself harder to become the Super Warlord! So many people can become Super Warlord, why can't I?"

After seeing so many powerful warlords from the universe, the Three Addicts finally lit up their morale after living in seclusion for years and were ready to achieve higher goals.

Wuyun took a long sigh and said, "I also want to make my Armored Godly Beast, I just don't know how Sima Hunfeng, this old bastard, is going to treat us. I don't want to vanish without my soul. That would be sad, sadder than dying."

When speaking of Sima Hunfeng, the Three Addicts were somehow emotional.

Right when Wuyun ended his words, a sigh came from behind. It was Sima Hunfeng, nobody knew when he arrived behind the Three Addicts.

"What type of person do you think I, Sima Hunfeng, am?" Sima Hunfeng turned his wrist and sighed, "Although you guys turned the Milky Way into a mess back then which pissed me off, you all fought with full strength for the Milky Way today, I'm not going to kill you guys."

"From now on, my rule has changed! Anyone who wouldn't protect the Milky Way or wants to be a deserter, I'll kill all of them! I'll erase their soul and let it never be able to come back to life!"

The Three Addicts were shocked. The rule made by Sima Hunfeng could actually be changed?

Speaking of which, Sima Hunfeng was actually very stubborn. He saw rules as life, even replacing an old rule with a new one needs regulation.

On the other side of the battlefield, Carmen stared straight forwards and tears almost dropped.

Boya didn't understand why Carmen was so concerned. He asked curiously, "What's wrong with you?"

Carmen sighed, "Jian Jia is gone, Lu Shui's family won't let this go easily! How do I explain to them?"

Boya was shocked and said, "Based on what I know, it seems like

you are the grandson of Military God Kabri. The All Gods Corporation are not supposed to do anything to you."

Carmen's eyes turned red, "I'm sad just because my grandfather is Kabri. Lu Shui's family means so much to the All Gods Corporation, even if they couldn't do anything me, my grandfather will kill me once he finds out that I was scared on the battlefield and even lost Jian Jia."

Boya was speechless. He didn't know Jian Jia had such a high rank in the All Gods Corporation that could even make Carmen freak out.

Where are Jian Jia and Han now?

Also, for those two girls that suddenly appeared, who are they?

The Mystical Vortex Beehive

Luo Jin lightly touched her head to Han's. It was so close that he could feel her breathe.

Actually, between Luo Jin and Luo Ying, Luo Ying, as the younger sister seemed to be more charming. At the age of less than fourteen, she started to look like a grown-up beauty. Once she grows up, she would definitely become a pretty woman that can drive every man insane for her. This little girl was totally a charming bud.

However, the distance between Han and Luo Jin was already close enough to make Han fall for her. Yet, what Han cared the most now was still the connection between Luo Jin and Luyao.

"Shut up!" Han yelled at the Black Egg in his mind.

It was so strange that ever since they arrived at the Vortex beehive, the Black Egg started to get grumpier and grumpier as if a baby wolf sensed some blood.

Han was trying to listen to the conversation between Luo Jin and Luyao. It drove him crazy that the Black Egg was being so fussy.

"I'm sorry, I'm sorry, you guys continue," Han said to Luo Jin and Luyao in his mind.

At this moment, four spiritual energies connected one another. Luo Jin, Luyao, Han, and the Black Egg. The situation was getting a bit confusing.

Luyao was slightly losing his patience yet Luo Jin wasn't affected by the Black Egg nor the stare from Han at all. In Luo Jin's heart, Luyao was everything. In her world, there was only Luyao.

Luo Jin said lightly to Han, "It's okay, it's normal for Soul Beast to act like this after coming back home."

Then, she continued talking to Luyao about her emotions.

Han felt like he was going to break out. He was always full of curiosity. Luo Jin's slow explanation already drove him crazy, and now she even mentioned about the Soul Beast.

What the heck is this Soul Beast?!

Was she referring to the Black Egg?

This Vortex beehive is then the home of the Black Egg?

Although Han was holding lots of questions, he didn't feel like bothering Luo Jin. In this world, affectionate people are most often the most vulnerable ones. It can be seen that Luo Jin had been through plenty of mental struggles to see Luyao, Han really respected this type of affection.

Luo Jin said lightly, "In fact, I only want to hear one thing from you."

Luyao shook his head like a stubborn donkey, "I can't give you any promises, just leave, I am just a soul now."

Luo Jin shook his head, "I don't mind whether you are a human, a ghost, or just a soul. It doesn't matter to me at all."

"But it matters to me!" Luyao shouted out loud at Luo Jin, "I am a man! To me, the most important thing is not affection but my

career and the accomplishments which I fight for my whole life! I don't care anything else other than that."

Luo Jin's face turned pale yet she still continued to speak gently, "If you want to fight for things you want, I can always be by your side, I can follow to wherever you go. I am willing to do anything as long as you are happy."

Han almost dropped his tears. This was true love! Undoubtedly true love!

If there is a girl who was willing to follow him anywhere and not giving up even if he became a soul, Han definitely wouldn't be tough enough to reject her.

Yet, Luyao, this stubborn donkey, would.

"I don't need you to be by my side! You are a distraction to me! My mind will be affected as long as you are here. Just leave, I don't want to see you." Luyao said with a poker face.

Luo Jin still kept her attitude, said gently, "If you don't want to see me, I can hide away so that you won't be able to see me, as long as you let me know where you are and what you are doing."

"No! You have to stay as far as possible from me!" Luyao said aggressively.

Han tightened his fist, as he suddenly had an impulse to choke

Luyao to death!

Chapter 312: Farewell

Han suddenly had an urge to strangle Lu Yao to death. He clenched his fist.

At the same time, Luo Jin also clenched her fists. Her face turned pale, she summoned all her courage and said to Lu Yao in a trembling voice, "I can leave, but I just want one answer from you. Do you love me or not?"

Han saw Lu Yao's struggle and hesitation. He turned around painfully with his back towards Luo Jin. He didn't dare to meet her eyes which were so warm and full of expectation, and his body kept on shivering.

"As soon as I answer this question, you are willing to leave, and never come back?" Lu Yao asked hoarsely.

"Yes," Luo Jin nodded lightly.

"Well, I will tell you." Lu Yao's voice began trembling, "I..."

Lu Yao stuttered, the word "I" could not be continued in any way from Lu Yao's mouth. Maybe he doesn't have an answer, or maybe he really didn't want to say the real answer.

Han was so concentrated on what was happening, that he almost suffocated to death from Lu Yao's stutter.

"This lady traveled this far risking her life to see you. She doesn't want anything but just a sentence from you, hurry the f*ck up!" Han shouted in his subconscious world.

Finally, Lu Yao heaved a sigh of relief and was ready to say the answer.

Just at that moment, the atmosphere changed immediately!

Luo Jin shouted right away, "Lu Yao, be careful!"

Immediately after, Han felt a power pushing himself out of the spiritual world, and what he then saw with his eyes made his face lose color.

The lion-mask executioner uncloaked himself from stealth mode and appeared only a few meters away from him.

To be precise, he didn't uncloak intentionally, but was forced to show himself by a magical light ray that shot out from Luo Jin's body.

Very clearly, Luo Jin had some kind of power unknown to Han which could actively defend her against harm, preventing someone from stealthily approaching her.

"Traitor, go die!" The lion-mask executioner shouted.

The already exposed lion face charged towards Han, with his 8-star super warlord speed.

Ka~

During the movement, the lion-mask executioner shined his two claws.

With a transformation, the lion-masked executioner's two hands became like two giant iron hooks.

"Path of Yao!"

Han also charged up. As someone that didn't learn any defensive techniques, Han would always fight back when the enemy struck!

Unfortunately, although Han was brave enough, but the gap in level between the two was just too much. His reflex was slower by a tempo, and that didn't give him enough time to completely play out his demonic attack. Before Han could even activate the Path of Yao, the lion-face executioner was already only a meter away from Han.

The situation was extremely dangerous, and if there's no accident, this surprise attack would cost Han severe injury or even death. After all, during an exchange of blows, being one step behind is often fatal.

Just at that moment, a figure suddenly appeared in front of Han

and blocked off the lion-executioner's attacking direction with its body.

It was Luo Jin. Of course, she wasn't trying to protect Han, but was trying to protect the Lu Yao she loved.

Anyone would know, the one wanted by the executioners was never a small figure like Han, but Lu Yao, the traitor of Mass Demon Corporation.

Gengci~

It happened instantly yet it seemed like things took place frame by frame, the two giant iron hooks pierced through Luo Jin's chest, and the warm blood splashed onto Han's face.

Han was stunned, this brave woman actually gave up her life to protect someone she loves.

Just before the penetration, the lion-mask executioner tried to withdrawal, yet the distance was so close and the lion-mask charged that fast, the tragedy could not be avoided.

Pa~

Luo Jin fell into Han's arms. This beautiful yet stubborn woman, with blood coming down her mouth, she looked warmly at Han. No, she was looking at Lu Yao.

Luo Jin tried to maintain a smile, as someone who's about to die, she still looked as beautiful as always.

"You still didn't tell me your answer." Luo Jin whispered.

"I."

Lu Yao didn't know what to do, his voice sounded very miserable. He just uttered a word, and Luo Jin's head dropped to the side as she stopped breathing. There was still a smile on her face that people can't forget .

"Miss! Miss!" The lion-face executioner who retreated to the sideline also shouted.

Apparently, the lion-face executioner also knew Luo Jin. Seeing her die also disturbed him.

"I love you!" Lu Yao suddenly broke out and shouted.

Too late, Luo Jin already paid the price of her life to hear these words, and the most painful thing in the world was probably this.

Han surprisingly realized, Lu Yao's voice was no longer limited to his zero-degree brain region, but echoed in this beehive-like world.

A miraculous scene was happening, a powerful energy walked

out of Han's zero-degree brain region and slowly turned into human shape.

A sad man, a person with a broken heart.

The shadow-like Lu Yao's face was covered in ice-cold tears, and his eyes were bloodshot, his body was shivering.

"Why, why?" Lu Yao asked.

Han felt that he was asking himself rather than asking others.

The stupid lion-face executioner didn't realize that Lu Yao was at the verge of a break down, he gritted his teeth and said, "Isn't it because of you?! You traitor, you betrayed everyone and also seduced our Lady, her death is all your fault! If it wasn't for you, Miss would still be alive!"

"I already sent a message back regarding the two Ladies, the Old Man won't blame me! With his temper, he would only blame the two Ladies! And then kill them for glory!"

Lu Yao suddenly hesitated, this sentence deeply provoked him. And at this moment, in the distance, the elephant-mask executioner also appeared.

This was a big and tall man that carried a ghost head reaper blade. His back got punched by Han so there was an opening with fleshed ripped and bones exposed. But, he was still alive.

"I'm taking your life!" Lu Yao cried out of grief!

Regret, love, sadness, all emotions finally fused together, depriving Lu Yao of his rationality. He became not able to speak, because words could no longer describe the despair he was feeling. He just kept on mumbling the same words, "I'm taking your life."

You killed someone I love, then repay it with yours!

Rumble~

The Luyao that broke out from the soul-state charged up, grabbed the lion-mask executioner by the neck, lifted him up, and then smashed him right into the ground.

Han had never seen someone feeling this level of despair, nor saw anyone this fierce.

He saw Lu Yao just lifting the lion-mask's head up, smashing down, lifting up, and smashing down, as if try to smash open a coconut.

Boom~

Boom~

"I'm taking your life!" Lu Yao continued shouting.

"Give it back to me!"

"Give it back to me!"

Han still didn't know Lu Yao's level, but he felt that Lu Yao's level should be really high, because even the pinnacle 8 star level Sima Hunfeng could not stomp the executioners.

One must know, Lu Yao's physical body has already disappeared, and there was only his soul left.

The elephant-mask executioner hurried and charged towards Lu Yao in an attempt to save his teammate, yet Han stopped him.

The anger also burned in Han's heart. He admired everyone that had love and dared to love, and hated those that destroyed happiness.

Luo Jin's death also enraged Han, those executioners, who gave them the power to destroy other people's beautiful love?

Han thought about Earth, thought about those comrades back at home.

It's these executioners, they helped the Three-Eyed race attack the Milky Way, causing Han's beloved home to be at the verge of destruction!

Why?!

Why does the vulnerable planet Earth always have to face such a cruel fate!

This was something Han could never accept!

"Void End, activate!" Han also shouted, launching rounds after rounds of attack towards the elephant-mask executioner with his demonic strike!

Lu Yao doesn't have a physical entity, so even if Han activated his Void Domain, Lu Yao's attack wouldn't be affected. With the despair and sadness he's feeling right now, there's really nothing left that could stop him.

Jian Jia and Luo Yin were really shocked, seeing Lu Yao and Han, two powerful mad men, smashing their enemies into the ground repeatedly.

Lu Yao was like a god of killing, with one arm dragging the already-dead lion-mask, with despair on his face, he came to Han's side.

Han was not stronger than the elephant-masked executioner. Even though he had the Void Domain, he still couldn't beat the executioner. But, the fighting spirit triggered by his indignation kept Han going with his attacks, even though he was clearly at a

disadvantage.

Boom~

Boom~

Lu Yao grabbed the Elephant-mask, pinched his head, with a hollowed look in his eyes, he said with a hoarse voice, "Gone, it's all gone, you took everything from me, and I will do the same to you!"

"But you took god form (TL: when a super warlord's soul materializes temporarily at the cost of death), you will die too!" The elephant-mask executioner struggled.

Lu Yao smiled bitterly, "Do you think, I still want to live?"

The elephant-mask executioner was terrified, he fiercely moved his giant legs trying to escape, nothing was more terrifying than facing someone who already lost the will to live.

Bang~

Lu Yao crushed his head.

Then, he began to slowly dissipate. He staggered to Luo Jin's side, placed his head against hers, and didn't say a word.

Han fell down on his butt. It was a very tragic finale, Han couldn't accept it and he desperately grasped his hair.

Luo Ying laid in Jian Jia's bosom and cried like a baby, with red eyes she looked like a little rabbit.

The situation awkwardly continued, one second, one minute, was all a torment for everyone.

Lu Yao was slowly dissipating, his figure became more and more bleak. The Elephant-mask said before, this was called taking god form. After using this form, Lu Yao wouldn't be able to live on as well.

When Lu Yao's figure was about to disappear completely, Han heard this traitor's voice for the last time.

"Han, it's very lucky meeting you. You are right, I'm not a real man, I can't face my feelings. Unfortunately, I understood too late, too late."

"Farewell, in your zero-degree brain region, I left something, it will be a parting gift."

Chapter 313: About Soul Beasts

A brand new grave...

Luo Jin and Lu Yao were buried together inside the vortex beehive in this fashion. Since Lu Yao had no remains left, Han took out a piece of rosewood, and carved his name onto it before placing it near Luo Jin's corpse.

"Lu Yao was a rebel. He does not belong to this anywhere of this universe, perhaps the two of them being buried here is the best choice." Han sighed and said.

Luo Ying was lying in Jian Jia's bosom, wiping her tears, "Sister is really silly. For love, she was willing to die. I hate love! It took away my sister!"

Han Lang did not say anything. Luo Ying at the moment was extremely depressed. It was better for her to vent. Anyways, this girl was already pitiful enough. Her sister died, and she was also wanted by the Mass Demon Corp, so she can never return home.

Han Lang was suddenly very interested in the old man of the Mass Demon Corp that the executioners spoke of. How did this outcome happen? Luo Jin and Luo Ying were his own daughters, yet when he heard that they were together with that traitor Lu Yao, he ordered for their capture right away, and even wanted the honor of ordering the hunt and killing them himself.

Han Lang did not feel that killing his daughters will make the old

man proud. If he is a normal person, he should be ashamed and heartbroken.

Jian Jia whispered to Han, "What do we do next?"

Girls naturally had a sense of dependence on boys. Now in this chaotic place, Luo Ying and Jian Jia were instinctively relying on Han.

Han looked at the battle suit that he left on the ground and frowned, "Since we need to think of a way to get out of here, let's each check what we still have that we can use. The hive is so strange, I have a hunch that it would not be easy to get out of here."

Jian Jia nodded and the two started to check inside their dimensional rings.

The result of the search was very disappointing, there was basically nothing. The brutal campaign had exhausted all of their battle supplies. Silver fox, Ghost claw, Demon claw, the three foremost Gene Beasts that Han had could not keep up, and were left in the mystic valley.

In regard to Demon claw and the rest, Han Lang was not worried because Wuyun was there. He will certainly be able to restore those three guys and take care of them.

Han's combat suit was worn out. Originally that was a set that

Han reluctantly used. The level was not high enough to rely on the energy coating to make up for. The saddest part was that on the blade of the Star Strangling Boa also appeared lots of dents. This was the only one that could be called a masterpiece of equipment and now it was also nearing its breaking point.

Jian Jia was not better off. There was nothing left of her battle equipment, but she still had many snacks. In addition, Han also found a lot of toys. It seems that although Jian Jia was disguised as a boy throughout the entire year, underneath she was still a little girl.

"Do you even know when to stop?" Han annoyingly pulled out the black egg.

This guy was acting up ever since they entered the Hive. While Han was desperately fighting, it was howling like crazy. Even when Han was paying his respects to Luo Jin and Lu Yao, it was still howling like crazy.

"Show it to me." Luo Ying reached out her small hand, beckoning Han to show her the egg.

Han Lang passed the black egg to her. Luo Ying shook it a bit and gave her evaluation, "This is a soul beast. That's strange, he obviously should have broken out of the shell a long time ago, how is it still stuck inside the egg?"

Han embarrassingly grinned. He explained to Luo Ying that he had not only absorbed energy from the black egg, but he had also

threatened it before. From that day on, the egg's temperament changed to the point where even if it was going to die, it wouldn't leave the egg.

Poof.

Han's manner of speech was very humorous. Luo Ying covered her small mouth and chuckled. Jian Jia at the side also couldn't help laughing. The sad atmosphere relaxed a bit because of Han's excuses.

Luo Ying continued, "There is a big difference between soul beasts and star beasts. Although they both are very prideful species, the star beast or genetically modified beast once recognizes an owner, will follow them for a lifetime. To become the master of a soul beast is a lot harder however. They are rebellious and are difficult to tame. But once they recognize a master, they will be more loyal than the star beast."

Luo Jin also mentioned this about soul beasts before she died but she did not have time to speak clearly. So Han had to turn to Luo Ying to inquire about soul beasts.

Luo Ying said, "Everything in the universe has both positive and negative aspects. In the universe, there is intelligent life with good thoughts as well as those with bad thoughts. As well, there are both black holes and white holes. Continuing with this analogy, there are of course star beasts as well as dark beasts."

"And the Soul Beast leans more towards the dark beast lineage.

They are famous for their ability to kill souls. This soul killing can completely destroy one's consciousness. There are some strong people in the universe, and once they reach certain level their consciousness is immortal, just like Lu Yao, whose soul can still kill two of the eight-star executioners."

"Thus, the soul beasts are meant to be titan killers, for killing the strong!"

"So, no matter in which world, soul beasts that specifically kills elites are a sought-after commodity. If the soul beast is trained successfully and recognizes a master, even if the enemy is stronger than the master of the soul beast, they will still feel pressured."

"But generally speaking, becoming the master of a soul beast is not really realistic because of their strong pride. Normally, they are treated more like companions and friends than pets."

Han was stumped for words. So, the black egg has the potential to become an expert killing beast!? And it was also especially effective for fighting people who were stronger!?

"The black egg was this strong?! I should have let him out of the eggshell to deal with those damned executioners if I knew!" Han repented.

Luo Ying blinked her eyes and said, "This soul beast is hiding in the eggshell to the point where it won't leave even if it's going to die. This is all because you hurt its feelings. The issue is not whether you would let it out, but rather that it doesn't want to

come out."

Han suddenly thought that this situation was hilarious. In the beginning, Han was scared that the soul beast would come out because he was not certain that he could beat it.

And now, Han was extremely hopeful for it to come out of the black egg, but it suddenly doesn't want to leave!

What the f*ck is this?

"Is there any good way to get the black egg out?" Han asked.

Luo Ying shook her head, "No, now even if Black Egg comes out, it will not be your companion, because you hurt his feelings. The only way is that you get him to recognize you as its master. This is difficult as you have to fully overwhelm him, so that he has no choice but to acknowledge you and sign the soul-binding contract."

Han had no choice but to put the egg away, and then said to Luo Ying and Jian Jia, "Anyhow, we all want to leave here as soon as possible, do you know what's going on with this hive?"

Unexpectedly Jian Jia and Luo Ying nodded at the same time. Jian Jia said, "I might not know much about soul beasts, but about this, I don't think anyone knows more than I do. Basically, this is the opposite side of the Milky way, the node of time and space."

"In the normal universe, the world unfolds in the form of space,

whereas this place unfolds in a pattern. You see these honeycomb-like channels, they seem like human capillaries. we are now walking within the universe."

Han thought that this all was magical. He curiously asked, "Then can we return to the normal universe?"

Jian Jia said, "Theoretically, yes. As long as we can find a node connecting the two universes. But even if we can find the node, we do not know where we will end up."

"It doesn't matter, we can use the particle module," said Han.

Jian Jia nodded, "The particle module can indeed take us back to the dark net. The prerequisite is that we can stay alive to find the node. As far as I know, this side of the universe is still completely unknown and savage, with many strange creatures living here."

"And these strange creatures like to loiter in the nodes. Even if we find a node, we must first deal with the strange creatures."

Luo Ying added, "For example, the soul beasts. The black egg was born here but was somehow brought to the normal universe. We should be careful, because we are very likely to encounter an adult soul beast, or worse: soul beast hunters. They gather in a pack and are specialized in hunting soul beasts and are definitely more ferocious."

Han thought for a moment and said, "We have to leave anyways."

Let's just try to see how far we can get."

Chapter 314: Soul Hunter

Han was on his way along with Luo Ying and Jian Jia.

The nest behind the universe was just like an endless maze, there were many diverging paths. Not knowing where the paths led, Han and the others had no choice but to wander around.

Without the guidance of the Silver Fox, Han only made 5 Gene-Fusion Beasts with the materials he had left. These guys were not too bad in terms of power, but weren't as intelligent as the Silver Fox. Each and everyone of them were even dumber than the Demon Claw. Without any other alternatives, this was all that was available to Han at the moment.

Jian Jia and Luo Ying were following Han.

Luo Ying asked, "Ms.Jian Jia, your last name is Lu Shui?"

"Yep" Jian Jia nodded.

Luo Ying, "Then you should be careful, after all you are from the Lu Shui family."

Jian Jia, "Aren't you the same? Your last name is Luo, if people find out, you won't be much better than me."

Sigh~

The two girls let out a sigh at the same time, coming from a famous family was not always lucky, sometimes it was a burden. Han could already guess that Jian Jia and Luo Ying came from prestigious families, but he never would have thought that these two girls were like 2 bombs that could explode at any minute.

Three days have gone passed, Han and the others were stocked with a variety of food and since their source energy indexes were very high, they didn't feel tired at all.

Han was constantly checking his Zero-Degree Brain Region as he walked forward. Just before Lu Yao died, he said he put something in the Zero-Degree Brain Region as a fare well gift.

Unfortunately, Han did not find anything. According to logic, the Zero-Degree Brain Region was only a very small part of the brain, it does not necessarily have the ability to store memory. Since Lu Yao was a spirit, Han deduced that Lu Yao has left him some sort of message, maybe even the techniques of Lu Yao's fighting style.

Even to just see the message Lu Yao left, it required a secret pass-code. As of right now, Han did not discover anything yet, the Zero-Degree Brain Region was filled with darkness energy, and impure source energy.

"Stop." As Han stopped the team.

"Eye of Darkness!"

Swish~

Suddenly, Han's right eye turned pitch black, activating the Eye of Darkness!

As Han already used the Eye of Darkness, he should be able to use the ability with both eyes. However, that was not the case. Han could only use the ability with his right eye, nothing else had improved with the darkness energy in his body, it was just more powerful and lively.

It could be due to the fact that Han was still missing the last crystal of Darkness.

According to legend, the crystal of Darkness was very unique, triangular, a very small piece of crystal. Its color was denser than the other 6 crystals, just like the infinitely dark galaxy.

Whether or not acquiring the crystal of Darkness will grant one any special abilities, Han was unclear. The message Lu Yao left for Han could not be opened, so Han could only struggle at the moment, continuing to use his single-eyed Eye of Darkness.

"What Happened?" Jian Jia felt a little bit nervous as she asked.

Han, "Nothing much, a person has been following us since the last corner."

Luo Ying hesitantly looked around, "Person? Could it be the soul hunter? They know the back side of the universe very well, it is very scary."

Han, "Don't worry, he is alone, he wouldn't even have the time to do anything harmful to us, he will be already dead by then.:

Jian Jia thought for a moment, "Why don't we try him, I learned some soul hunter secret codes from my father, I will teach them to you."

After learning the codes from Jian Jia, Han shouted out a few codes. As for why Jian Jia's father would know any of soul hunter's codes, Han had no idea.

To Han's surprise, the person did not answer or hide but instead walked towards Han and the others quickly arriving beside them.

"Who taught you these garbage codes? Even an idiot knows that you guys are fake. The real soul hunters does not use the word Wu Xi because that is the name of the Darklord's son, using it would be disrespectful to the Darklord."

The man speaking was an elderly person. Although he looked very old, but still he looked sharp, with quick feet. His straight forwardness left Han very troubled, soul hunters lived on killing other soul beasts. Without being very careful, one could not be a soul hunter, but the old man did not seem to care at all.

Han did not think too much either, asking with confidence, "Very good eye, we are not soul hunters, but accidentally came to the backside of the universe and now we are stuck here. We heard that soul hunters are very scary, so that is why we wanted to blend in with them."

"Meeting you in person today, all the rumors are lies. You are very friendly yourself, may I ask your name?"

The old man replied, "My name is Feng Wanzhou, accidentally came here? Pff, you guys sure aren't very careful, the people who told you soul hunters were scary weren't lying, good people can not survive here. You guys are lucky to meet me."

Feng Wanzhou took a glance at Jian Jia and Luo Ying, "Do you two want to be raped first then murdered, or murdered first then raped?"

Luo Ying and Jian Jia were shocked with their faces red, Jian Jia about to start a fight. These two ladies had never been insulted like this.

Han stopping the two girls gently and smiled, "It was a mistake, Mr. Feng is saying that for your own good, you two are too pretty around here, if we run into bad guys, there is no doubt they will perve on you girls. What Mr. Feng suggests is for your safeties, you guys should disguise a little."

Feng Wanzhou looked at Han, "You are pretty smart, women seldom come to places like this, the soul hunters that live here do

not care about appearances, as long as it is a female they will take it."

"Not only are you two females, also very pretty. If you two don't want any trouble, you should put on some disguise soon. If anything does happen, even your husband can't protect you."

"We are friends." Han explained hesitantly.

Feng Wanzhou did not seem to care, "Whatever, without a good enough relationship who would follow you to a place like this? Of course, that is not my concern, I'm leaving, Bye."

It was such a rare opportunity to meet someone knowledgeable about the back side of the universe, how can Han let him go so easily.

After thinking for a moment, Han said, "Mr. Feng, we are just about to rest and eat, if you are not in a hurry, why not have a drink with us."

"A Drink?" Feng Wanzhou turned around with a surprised look.

Han replies, "Very decent alcohol."

Feng Wanzhou bursted out in laughter, "How can I deny a decent drink, take it out, let's quickly drink a few, I still got things to do."

To stay completely sober, Han did not drink at all. Jian Jia on the other hand, always enjoyed a drink or two, so she would always steal a little bit from her dad's collection. Han's Lunar Scar had countless dishes from Earth, just heat it up and it turned into a feast.

Why did Han invite Feng Wanzhou to have a drink? It was very simple, this place doesn't even have women, so it didn't have anything good to eat either.

The feast from Earth plus Jian Jia's drinks amused Feng Wanzhou and he ate 10 people's servings of food and drinks.

Feng Wanzhou shamelessly sat on the ground and rubbed his round belly, "You guys can let me eat and drink like this, you must want something from me. It is not like I will live long, so whatever you guys need just tell me."

"Not live long?" Han was troubled, "I have learned to make medicine in the past, your body is solid, even another 1000 years wouldn't be a problem."

Feng Wanzhou waved his hands, "My problem has nothing to do with you guys, whatever you guys need, just tell me."

Han not knowing what to reply, "We just want to leave the nest."

Feng Wanzhou sneered, "Everything else I can accommodate, but leaving here is beyond my capabilities."

"To tell you the truth, all of the nest's normal nodes are being blocked by an asshole, no one can leave this place. Now that this asshole wants to organize an expeditionary force, I am going to fight him to my death."

Chapter 315: Treasure Of The God King

Sure enough, Feng Wanzhou was a soul hunter. He was able to act so indifferent to Han and the other outsiders because he has already lost his will to live.

An old saying went, words of a man on his deathbed always come from the heart. Feng Wanzhou already made a firm resolution to fight his opponent to the death, so now he did not care about Han's identity at all.

Han slightly frown and asked, "Old man, who is this person that you are so desperately trying to find?"

Feng Wanzhou laughed bitterly, "What person? The name is Li Xiang, he's my-"

Suddenly, the conversation direction changed. Feng Wanzhou glanced at Han and questioned, "Why do you care so much? This is soul hunter business, and you have nothing to do with it."

Han had follow up with a smile, "Old Feng, if it was in the past, of course it would have nothing to do with me. But right now my two sisters and I are trapped in this hive. We miss our home and relatives but cannot return because the node has been sealed. Since this Li Xiang person sealed the node, I would also naturally care about this issue."

"Go home?" Feng Wanzhou seemed to be reminiscing, the corners of his eyes gradually moistening. He let out a long sigh and said,

"Yes, as long as one has relatives at home waiting for them, who doesn't want to go home? How did you people even end up here?"

Han told the truth. The transition passage collapsed and thus they were thrown to the opposite side of the universe.

Feng Wanzhou started laughing while he listened. Han's experience was very bizarre, he was actually tossed over here due to space collapsing.

Han said, "Old Feng, if it's okay, we wish to go with you to the soul hunter gathering."

Feng Wanzhou hesitated for a second and asked, "Are you not afraid to die? I'm going there to fight to the death."

Han heavily stated, "As long as we can get home, we are willing to take any risks."

Feng Wanzhou lowered his head and didn't say anything. It seems the two words 'Go home' sparked some memories.

Soon, Feng Wanzhou bursted into laughter and said, "Fine! Looking at how you are eagerly wanting to go home, let's go together to the gathering! Anyways if we continue on like this, we will eventually die inside this hive!"

At the Three-eyed race's fleet.

Lisa and Riley were called into Cerberus Arthur's office.

The three old friends looked at each other with complex expressions, but none of them dared to call out to each other.

Arthur's throat itched. With an awkward and hoarse voice, he said, "I didn't think you two were still alive."

Lisa and Riley were shocked. These words symbolized that Arthur was willing to recognize them.

Riley said: "Since your old ass survived, why can't we?"

HaHaHa ~

Being reunited after a long time, the three men tightly hugged each other. Since everybody here was a man, there was no reason to be embarrassed.

Arthur said, "Do not blame me. I had just arrived here that day and didn't confirm the situation so I did not dare to meet with you. Now I have the situation of this ship thoroughly under control. Only in absolute safety do I dare to find you."

"You know, you old dog is more cautious than anyone else, or you wouldn't have lived so long," said Lisa while smiling.

They talked about how they came to the three-eye fleet. Funny enough, Arthur was also thrown out of the space explosion, but he arrived at a location closer than Lisa and Riley. Arthur also magically infiltrated the three-eye fleet, and his identity was not a slave, but as a three-eyed.

Arthur is definitely worthy of being a master of disguise. He is the foremost scout of the Milky Way. After two years of hiding and spying, he had laid deep roots inside the three-eye race's fleet, and has even become a manager.

Riley said excitedly: "Now that there is Arthur, we can accomplish big things! Let's capture a ship and get back to the Milky Way!"

Arthur shook his head and said with a low voice, "What's the use of going back now? Even if the Milky Way Alliance is incompetent, they should already know that the three-eye race is approaching them now."

"This..." Both Lisa and Riley were stumped. The intelligence that they learned from infiltrating the three-eye fleet was not enough allow for the Milky Way Alliance to reverse the situation.

Arthur continued: "If we return to the Milky Way now, it is only for our own reasons, that we can see our relatives and friends again. But if we continue to infiltrate the fleet, we can do good for the galaxy. It is possible that at the critical moment, we can deal a critical blow to the three-eye race!"

"Suppose that at the most stressful moment in a massive battle, we suddenly fight our way out of the fleet, disrupting communications and their formations! This will mess with their morale and give our side an advantage. If we do that, it would be a lot more beneficial than us returning right now."

"I know that for two years, it was not be easy for us to hide at the darkest and lowest floor of the battleship, and I know that if we are determined to fight at the last moment, we are likely to die and we will never see our loved ones and friends again."

"Therefore, I will not force you. You should decide for yourselves."

Just after a few seconds of thinking, the twins laughed at the same time.

"You old dog. You are definitely trickier then us. In order to help the Milky Way, so many of our brothers are dead. Ma Jingkong, Miss White, Han, we naturally cannot be cowards!" Lisa stated proudly.

"For the Milky Way!"

"Yes, for the Milky Way!"

These three warlords that managed to sneak into the three eye race's fleet by accident toasted each other, with fervent expressions on their faces.

Warriors were one of the most lovable people (k k k kawaii). They usually have a simple train of thought. Whoever decided to pick a fight with their home would have to prepare to fight to the death with them.

Even if they had to sacrifice their lives, they still wouldn't give up.

Lisa and Riley did not know that Han was not dead. In fact, Han was luckier than them. He was just thrown into the galactic wilderness, and soon returned to the Milky Way and because of his adventures there, he received a pretty sizable harvest.

Of course, the life of Han in addition to being lucky, was way more troublesome.

Han was in a very sticky situation. He was leading two noble-born girls, following a random stranger that was a soul hunter, to the hive dimension's soul hunter stronghold, Soul Hunting City.

Feng Wanzhou's eyes flashed as he pointed forward towards a city that sat within a crevice that opened up the ground. He said, "Look, this is the soul hunting city. Since the establishment of the Soul Hunters Guild, all the Soul hunters come here to exchange information, trade goods, and get drunk. I spent a lot of good days in this city."

Han looked as far as his eyes could see and concluded that the scale of the city was pretty small. It looked like it could only

accommodate ten thousand or twenty thousand people. Other than a big fortress built in the middle of the city, all the roads, and houses looked dilapidated."

It is definitely not easy to find such an open space in this hive dimension, as well as to build a base and a city. This area was also situated pretty well, being able to be accessed from all directions.

The honeycomb world on the back of the universe was magical. It is huge and no one knows the specific volume of the hive. It is also very narrow, because there are so many different paths that will magically bring people to places they could never imagine.

Sometimes, a person may have only taken a small turn in the hive dimension and returned to the regular universe, only to find that the exit point was tens of thousands of light-years away.

In short, the hive was known for its complexity and confusion.

Even these soul hunters understood, that all the paths in this small area of the hive was mapped out step by step by their predecessors.

Hunting for soul beasts was exceptionally dangerous, so Han mainly saw very straightforward manly men in the city.

Once in town, Han felt himself being watched.

Everyone was using prying eyes to look at Han's group of four,

while whispering comments to themselves far far away.

"How does Old Feng still dare to come back? Is he not afraid to die?"

"I don't know, who are those following Old Feng?"

"Whoever it is, if they follow Old Feng, they are bound to be unlucky."

"Old Feng is after all the soul king of the last generation. An anorexic elephant is still bigger than a horse. If he also wants to fight for the God King's treasure, we might be able to see a junior facing a senior, the pinnacle showdown between two generations of soul kings."

Chapter 316: Black Egg Got Detected

Han and Feng Wanzhou found an inn to stay in. In Soul Hunting city, almost all houses have a few rooms that could be rented out. The one that Feng Wanzhou found was in a store. In the top floor, there were a few rooms. The facilities were very simple, but at least it was quiet.

Feng Wanzhou was obviously familiar with the fat boss of this establishment. When he saw Feng Wanzhou, he was very respectful, and even closed the shop ahead of time. The fat boss and Feng Wanzhou quickly went into the room and started discussing matters.

"Do you see the way those people looked at us on the street today? It's weird." Jian Jia said.

Han was aware of course. In fact, the people in the city do not so much as hate Feng Wanzhou, but are actually just afraid of greeting and chatting with him because of a special reason.

Han already guessed it in his heart. Presumably Feng Wanzhou wants to confront a person whose status is very high. Thus, everybody is afraid that that person will retaliate against people who are tied to Feng Wanzhou, so they deliberately kept their distance.

"Take things as they come. Wait and watch it change." said Han.

Luo Ying said, "I think also, Old Feng is actually quite formidable.

I estimate that he has reached at least the pinnacle of seven star. In this Soul Hunting city, I have not seen a higher level of existence than Old Feng."

Han frowned. Often times, those with higher ranks don't actually have too big of an advantage in a fight. If all the people in the city were enemies of Feng Wanzhou, that would be really troublesome.

"You stay here, I'll walk down the street." Han told Luo Ying and Jian Jia.

"I'll go with you."

The two little girls jumped out together. When people are relying on each other, it is very easy for feelings to develop. For the past a few days, they have unwittingly started relying on Han. As long as Han was by their side, they would feel at ease. If Han was not close, they would start feeling anxious.

"Don't be silly, did you see any women in the streets? Don't think that you can disguise yourselves in front of these guys. In a place where there are no women, young, handsome men are also dangerous. Be obedient and stay here."

Han talked like a big brother that lived next door. Even though he clearly refused, both Jian Jia and Luo Ying easily accepted his reasoning.

Han walked alone onto the street. This was a very small city.

Almost instantaneously, everyone became aware of Han's identity, as the man with Feng Wanzhou.

So, when Han was ready to enter a bar, the bar suddenly closed. When he wanted to go to a restaurant to inquire about news, the restaurant lights suddenly extinguished.

Han only wryly smiled. It seemed that the Soul Hunting city's people saw him as a scourge.

Han came to the fortress near the center of the city. He saw that this fortress was brightly lit, heavily guarded and that the doorway had a stone with only a few words written on it: "The Soul Hunters Guild."

From experience, most guilds are just some businesses that loosely organized themselves to help each other out. The Soul Hunter's Guild was more like an army that separated itself from the soul hunters from the streets.

Han shook his head and returned along the original road.

Han was not afraid of them. First of all, Han himself was already a high level warrior, with many means of fighting at his disposal. Also, with his recent progress in the Path of Yao, he already forgot how to spell the word "Fear". As someone that practices demonic attack since his debut, only people who have fought him before can understand how fearsome he really is in combat.

It's just that, Han now wanted to get out of the Hive world and go back to the normal universe. Regarding how the nodes open and close, Han still did not understand. This was the main reason for his worry.

It's not like Han could make another transition portal, and then deliberately destroy it because he does not know to what world he will be thrown to next. It may even be farther away from home.

Suddenly ~

At the time of Han helplessness, to the right of the street, in a gloomy alley, reached out a hand. A skinny pale hand with fingernails longer than the fingers, extremely frightening.

This scary hand gently curled at Han, seemingly wanting him to go over. The master of this hand was hidden in the dark alley.

Back at the palace, the president of the Soul Hunters guild, Soul King Li Xiang, was actually very idealistic.

He wanted to change the previous loose organization of the guild, and focus all the soul hunters together towards one goal.

So after he took office, he kept trying to recruit for army and control the nodes. Finally, until today, he blocked the nodes from the hive world to the outer world with a special technique.

The reason Li Xiang assembled all these soul hunters was not

because he wanted to unite them, but actually for them to be used towards his final, secret goal.

At this moment, skinny like a stick, with sunken eye sockets, he was hiding in his study room, constantly swearing.

"This old thing is not dead? He's actually back!" Li Xiang gloomily shouted.

Next to him was a middle-aged man that was a little fat and a little pale, with a big smile on his face. This was Cen Deng, Li Xiang's butler.

Cen Deng said, "Feng Wanzhou is after all the last generation Soul King. As one of the most powerful people of the hive world, he won't die as easily as we think. Although Feng Wanzhou did not die, his sons did not come back with him. Presumably his sons have died. Although we did not completely succeed, we did manage to clip Feng Wanzhou's wings."

"What should we do next?" asked Li Xiang. "When I told him that there would be a top tier soul beast there, he trusted me and even brought his sons."

"But what they found there was a horrific Soul Sucking Beast. The Soul Sucking beast escaped and his sons died, if I was Feng Wanzhou and had such an encounter, how would I think?"

Cen Deng calmly replied, "Will definitely hate your highness."

Li Xiang slapped the table and said, "Isn't that obvious! The mistake I made was that I didn't send people to go there and make sure that he dies. He actually escaped from the Soul Sucking Beasts and returned."

Cen Deng reprimanded, "Your Highness, I think that complaining about the past is no use. The most important thing is to seize the present. Feng Wanzhou not dying is the reality. Complaining is useless. The king should take the initiative to see him and see if we can dispel his misgivings."

Li Xiang shook his hand, "I followed Old Feng for many years. I know him, once he resents someone, if he doesn't get revenge, there's no possibility of dispelling any misgivings."

Cen Deng said, "Even if it is not possible, you still need to pretend that you want to. In addition, the king should invite him to the expedition army. Use the God King's treasure to bait him. As long as Feng Wanzhou is willing to go with the King together on the expedition, we can kill him outside of this city. If we were to eliminate him inside the city, there will be rumors. The soul hunters are already resenting you The King because you have sealed all the nodes and broken contact with the outside world. We cannot commit another error and get more public dissatisfaction."

"In short, Feng Wanzhou's threat is only a small matter. For us, it is more important to get the treasure of the God King. Killing Feng Wanzhou can only be done if our master plan allows for it."

Li Xiang frowned for a long time. Cen Deng was right, the expeditionary force has already been established, and was about to depart. As for Feng Wanzhou, even if he lets him off for the time being, what could possibly happen? As long as he gets the God King's treasure...

Suddenly ~

One of Cen Deng's men came in, and whispered a report into Cen Deng's ear. He was startled and hurried to the window and looked out.

"What's the matter?" Li Xiang asked.

"The scanner found a top tier soul beast in the city." Cen Deng said.

Li Xiang was shocked, his face showing his fear, "This Feng Wanzhou brought a top tier soul beast into town?"

Cen Deng replied, "It's not Feng Wanzhou, but this young man. He is hiding a top tier beast on his body somewhere."

Li Xiang hurriedly went to the window and looked outside, just in time to see Han loitering around the castle, finding that the castle was heavily guarded before shaking his head and turning away.

Chapter 317: Wall Of Sighs

Han was slightly hesitated for second, and then he just casually walked towards a dark alley.

In the alley stood a blind man who was dressed in a black robe like a monk, with a bald head, and a pair of blind, white eyes. He was pretty old, with a hunched back.

"You know who I am?" Han asked curiously.

The blind old man said, "My eyes may be blind but my nose and ears still work. Even if we were one kilometer apart, I can still smell the outsider scent on your body."

The blind old man motioned to Han to follow him.

Through the dark alleys, Han was taken to a place like a chapel, with tall dome shaped roofs, moss covered green slippery steps, and two human-shaped statues erected on both sides of the entrance.

It depicted two burly man carrying a bow on his back, not resembling a god, but rather a hunter.

" God King, the first warrior to enter the hive to hunt. All soul hunters look up to this powerful hunter. This temple was built for him, but now the hunters have ceased to believe in the God King. They only want to get the treasure left by him." The blind man

sighed and explained to Han.

In the dim shrine, Han was taken to the blind man's office, with only two chairs, a table, and a row of bookshelves.

The blind man rolled out a thick scroll made of animal skin from the shelves.

"How long have you been in the hive world?" The blind old man asked.

"One week." Han replied.

"Have you ever seen a soul beast?" The blind old man asked again.

"Nope."

"Do you know why you haven't seen it?"

"I don't know, maybe it's luck."

Blind old man gave a strange smile said, "No, it is because you did not enter the hunting grounds. In this hive world, there is the structure called the wall of sighs. That year when the God King faced this wall, he issued a deep sigh, and then die. Thus, the wall was so named."

"All the beasts enter the hive through the wall of sighs, so the area near the wall of sighs is the hunting grounds for the soul hunters. There aren't any soul beasts in any other areas."

"Now things are complicated, the new generation soul king Li Xiang sealed the nodes that lead to the ordinary universe and is organizing an expeditionary force to get to the other side of the wall of sighs because a legend claims that the God King left a treasure there."

"But according to the legend of the temple, the treasure was left behind on the other side of the wall of sighs not because the God King hid them there, but because there were demons behind the walls and the God King could not take the treasure away."

"That's why the God King could only face the wall and sigh, before dying so full of regrets that he didn't even close his eyes."

"The present situation is very dangerous. King Li Xiang had used his unique technique to block all the nodes, which is equivalent to cutting off the escape route for Soul Hunting city. Once they lure out the demons behind the wall of sighs, the hunters can only wait to die."

"Now only King Feng can stop King Li, he is a great warrior. I hope you can take my words to King Feng. If he does not believe you, give him this scroll."

Han slightly frowned, "Since this is such an important thing, why don't you tell him yourself?"

The blind old man shook his head, sighed: "King Feng does not trust me, calling me a quack. And if King Li knew that I secretly contacted King Feng, he will punish me. Killing me doesn't scare me, but I have two young grandchildren."

"But why should I believe you and deliver this message?" Han asked.

The blind man slowly got up and left the room, "The scroll is here, you decide."

Han was stumped again. He unfolded the scroll, took a breath and began reading.

A few hours later.

The small robot Yuan Yuan put down the scroll and said to Han: "Master, I used the carbon 14 determination method. This scroll was indeed written a long time ago. The text and patterns have not been altered, no doubt, this scroll was kept for a long time."

Han nodded, didn't say a word, and stored both Yuan Yuan and the scroll.

When leaving the temple, Han did not see the blind old man. The hive World was always dark, Han walked in the shadows with heavy steps back to the inn.

Pushing the door open, Han saw that Feng Wanzhou and that Fat Inn boss had already prepared a table of food and wine, and gotten Jian Jia and Luo Ying to eat. These two girls have been listening to the guidance of Feng Wanzhou since the beginning. They tried to disguise themselves, but their natural beauty was not easy to suppress, so they both still looked very attractive.

"You came at the perfect time. Come try some of our Soul Hunting city's most famous stew." Feng Wanzhou said with a smile: "Although it is not as good as your strange food, but this is my hometown's signature dish."

The so-called stew, was in fact a pot of mishmash. The taste was not good nor bad. The hive doesn't have any food production, all relying on imports of vacuum packaged meat and vegetables. This coupled with the fact that the people here were mostly rugged male created this simple eating habit."

While at the dinner table, Han told Feng Wanzhou about the temple and the mysterious bald man, as well as gave him the old man's warning and the scroll.

"I'm not reading." Feng Wanzhou pushed the scroll to Han and said, "This old quack always scams people. Who does not know that the so-called God King was actually the same as us, hunting Soul beasts to live. Just because he came earlier than us to the hive, how does that make him a God?"

"As for the things he said about demons being inside of the wall of sighs, I do not believe it!"

Han saw that Feng Wanzhou was resolute, and stored away the scroll again.

Feng Wanzhou may have felt that the way he just talked was too blunt, so he coaxed Han a little, "If Li Xiang invites me to join the expeditionary force, I will not miss the opportunity. As for you, I have already talked it over with Worm. He will take you to the nearest node and see whether you can pass through. If not, you can only return again."

Worm slightly nodded towards Han. Han was startled. Feng Wanzhou in fact had already made arrangements for him, and this made Han feel slightly touched.

The next day, a middle-aged man came to the inn and invited Feng Wanzhou to the hall to speak. His attitude was quite polite.

At this time, Worm, who was also the fat boss of the inn, found Han and whispered, "Let's get on our way now."

Han gestured through the window downstairs and curious asked, "Who is that?"

Worm answered, "He is Li Xiang, the disciple of King Feng. Poor King Feng treated him better than his own son, yet in the end Li Xiang still plotted against King Feng. While the two of them talk, we will leave from the back door."

Han nodded, since he was not a soul hunter, it was naturally not good to get himself entangled with these soul hunter business. He called Jian Jia and Lao Ying before opening the inn's back door.

"Worm, where are you going?"

Han jerked suddenly, and only saw that there was a guy with small eyes with a few soldiers in battle armor, blocking the inn back door. Seeing Worm and Han's group of people, he vaguely asked the question. This was actually Li Xiang's butler, Cen Deng

"I am just sending these guests away." Worm smiled and said.

Cen Deng replied, "Not leaving through the front door but rather the back door? Are you doing something shameful? King Li has already ordered that during the preparation stage of the expedition, no one is allowed to leave the soul hunting city. This matter has great importance, even you cannot violate it."

"In addition, these other guests seem to be very strong. King Li wishes to see them."

Han frowned. He did not want to start a fight with Li Xiang's men here because that will likely implicate Feng Wanzhou, so he had no choice but to follow Cen Deng to the hall.

Feng Wanzhou and Li Xiang were still exchanging fake small talk. When he saw Han and Worm come in, he slightly startled and then immediately calmed down.

Li Xiang stood up, walked to Han's side and patted his shoulder. He said with astonishment, "Teacher, this little brother really is handsome ah! I feel like we are already close friends just by meeting him. Look at the fluctuation of source energy on his body, he should already have reached the warlord level."

"Great, such young age and he has already reached such a degree of combat strength. It really opens the eyes of us common people."

"Teacher, in regard to this expedition, why not let this little brother go with us? One more man will still make a difference."

Han slightly frowned. This Li Xiang guy was obviously abnormal. They just met and he already wants him to join the Expeditionary force? According to Han's knowledge, the expedition was to find treasure hidden by the God King. He is just an outsider, isn't that not suitable?

Han actually wanted to see what kind of state the soul hunting city was in. He also wanted to see the treasure left by the legendary hunter, but he was afraid of messing up Feng Wanzhou's plan, so he did not open his mouth. But, deep down, Han was still that extremely curious Han.

Now Li Xiang unexpectedly invited him to join the expedition, there's actually a small part of Han that wants to give it a shot.

On the other side, Li Xiang narrowed his eyes and looked over Han, sizing him up.

Han didn't know that they already noticed the black egg. LI Xiang doesn't actually want Han, but the black egg that is on Han. So only by getting Han to go with him, would he have a chance to act.

Chapter 318: Banshee Class

Feng Wanzhou slightly frowned. Li Xiang actually actively invited Han which puzzled him greatly.

Feng Wanzhou was only agreeing to the invitation because of his revenge plan so could not clearly tell Han that participating in the expedition was very dangerous. He could only frown, "Han, this expedition has deep meaning to us soul hunters. All high ranking soul hunters have already joined the expedition. As to whether you would like to join, I will leave the decision up to you."

Feng Wanzhou's eyes were obviously hinting at the danger. Han saw but Han also had his own plan.

According to Han's current knowledge of the situation, the nodes to the regular universe were sealed and even if Worm brought him to the node, they may not be able to get out.

And the one who had control over the nodes opening and closing was Li Xiang. Simply by using the expedition as an excuse, he could find opportunities to get to him. As for the God King's treasure, if any opportunity arose, Han also very willing to take advantage of a chaotic situation to get some rewards.

Needless to say, Han's training in the path of Yao has caused some changes to his personality. He had become more willing to take risks, as well as more scheming.

Li Xiang was thinking of bringing Han into the expeditionary

force, and finding an opportunity to take care of both Han and Feng Wanzhou, before snatching his soul beast.

And on the other hand, Han wanted to kill Li Xiang, and snatch his God King's treasure!

Two ruthless people were thinking of the same thing!

"Good, this opportunity is rare! I would like to follow you to the wall of sighs to gain some experience." Han softly said.

Li Xiang responded with laughter, "That's a deal! The day after tomorrow, the Expeditionary force will set off!"

Twin Horse Galaxy, the headquarters of the robot army under Han.

Raksha, Burton, Starmark, Source, and Mild Wind, the five robots that Han gave absolute authority to, stared blankly at the blueprints on a computer screen.

This is a small frigate blueprint. It was oddly shaped, like a flying goblin, with a pair of short wings, and a delicate little head that was the command module of the vessel.

"Source, did you call us here to see this? Right now, the legion is using all of our resources to make giant warships. This frigate blueprint doesn't look bad, but it shouldn't surprise you to this extent, right?" Rogue asked.

The Star Mark asked, "Where did you get this blueprint? Usually starship designs have a certain level of continuity between them, a certain design style. But this frigate's design style seems too avant-garde."

Source excitedly explained, "A few months ago, Han gave me a Venus class transition engine blueprint. This set of blueprints was obtained by Han from the mysterious All Gods Corp, that is, the deep dark net."

And Milky Wind interrupted, "I am aware of that event. The starship's engine design is excellent, merely going through structural optimization, the engine energy consumption was reduced by 40% and jump speed increased by 50%!"

"After the large-scale replacement of the star engine, whether it is our robot corps, or the human corps left behind on Earth, we all have the fastest maneuvering speed by far, and even our heavily armed flagship fleet has the same speed as any other warship fleet."

Source nodded: "Yes, Han and I talked about it. This blueprint was obtained through exchanging with someone called 9527. When I got to storing the Blueprint data disc, I found a strange thing."

"What strange thing?"

"Generally speaking, the capacity of a data disc is 1000 p, but the data disc that Han gave me was only 990 p." Source answered.

"Wouldn't that be 10 p less than capacity?"

"Yes, so I used a data retrieval algorithm and performed a comprehensive search of the data disc. Now what you see is the final result. The data disc was not damaged, it is indeed 1000 p capacity. The reason 10 p is missing is because there is a hidden segment in the data disc."

"And the hidden segment is this frigate blueprint?" Rogue slowly asked.

Source nodded, "Well, this hidden blueprint is called the Banshee class. I used an algorithm to calculate the Banshee class composite index, the results are as follows."

They each started receiving the data. They were robots with specialized computing units responsible for processing data. The speed was very fast, so they immediately understood the terrifying strength of the Banshee class frigate.

"This is the strongest frigate I have ever seen, none else."

"More than that, not only is there no frigate that can rival the Banshee class, a higher grade destroyer, or even two grades higher cruiser, won't be able to contend with this Banshee class."

"This data is much like the Moon Goddess second generation cruiser we produced."

"There is still a little gap, but you know, the Moon Goddess is not only two grades higher as a cruiser above the Banshee class, which is only a frigate. It is also a second-generation starship design, which is currently the most advanced star ship in the Milky way. Even Han's personal ride is only the Moon Goddess class. This Banshee class can actually reach the same attack and defense specifications as the Moon Goddess Class?!"

"We also have to consider the signal radius problem. The Banshee Class is a small frigate, its signal radius is very low. The Battleship's large main cannons cannot hit the Banshee level, and the cruisers and destroyers that are armed with medium sized cannons are also not able to hit it. Then isn't it just meaning that the Banshee Class won't have any threats?"

"Now that Longchuan and the Earth Corps are organizing guerrilla warfare, the Earth Corps is relying on flagships, so the number of their small ships is not large. They are urging us to step up the construction of the Moon Goddess class, but what if we do not give LongChuan the Moon Goddess class, but the Banshee class."

"This is a great idea, although the Banshee class is complex, but after all, it is a small ship. If we fully commit everyone in the Robot Corps to produce Banshee class ships, we will be able to make a large number in a short time. As long as there is enough, it can form a powerful assault force!"

"Then what are we waiting for? Immediately adjust the production line to make the Banshee class!"

"I agree. Anyway Han said, if he's not here, we should discuss with Longchuan. As long as he agrees, we can begin work!"

"Okay, I'll contact Longchuan."

"I'm going to adjust the production line!"

"With these bloodthirsty little demons, we will kill those three eye race bastards!"

The crowd hurried away, each to complete their own task. The Robot Corps is loyal. Now that the enemy had hit Han's home, the Robot Corps became as angry as Han.

Only the Robot Legion's Chief Science Officer Source was left inside the room. He examined the Banshee class all over and couldn't help but feel shocked. If the All Gods Corps can make such a powerful star ship design, the whole universe could not be their opponents!

These amazing corporations that occupy the dark net, what kind of earth shattering benefits do they get from it?

Hum?

Source suddenly hesitated. In the Banshee Class blueprint, he found a small black spot. He enlarged the blueprint and this small

black spot incredibly became a line of text.

"The Mayan Empire, the Banshee frigate." Source whispered this line, "The Mayan Empire? A group that controls the dark web? "

Chapter 319: Fierce Demon Soul Beast

On the back of the universe, vortex beehive world.

Han followed the expedition team formed by soul hunters and hit the road. There were less than 200 of them, and they are all elites among the soul hunter community that were both experienced and skilled.

Han and Feng Wanzhou were actually deviants on the team. But, it can be observed that most soul hunters really respected Feng Wanzhou, but they didn't dare to express their feelings because Li Xiang and his 50 guards were watching from the side.

Although Li Xiang always called Feng Wanzhou master or teacher, appearing to be very respectful, but who doesn't know that after Feng Wanzhou passed down his seat to Li Xiang, he was very scared that Li Xiang's influence might still be too big. Especially because Feng Wanzhou had three talented sons, they were all still young and had a well-reputed dad, they were all giant threats to Li Xiang.

So, Li Xiang thought of a ruthless plan, telling Feng Wanzhou that a top-tier soul beast appeared at some place in the vortex beehive. Feng Wanzhou completely trusted him, so he led his three sons on a hunt. As a result, only after they got there did they discover that the thing they faced was a terrifying and unrivaled Soul Beast of Darkness.

After that big battle, Feng Wanzhou luckily survived, but his

three sons were killed on the battlefield.

Since then, Feng Wanzhou went missing, until one week ago, he suddenly came back to the Soul Beast City with Han. Even idiots knew, the old King Feng came for revenge!

This war would happen sooner or later, it's just that no one knew whether it would be Li Xiang or Feng Wanzhou launching the first strike, and when they would strike.

During break, Han, Feng Wanzhou, Jian Jia, and Luo Ying sat together away from everyone else.

Originally, Han didn't want to bring those two along with them, but the two girls were very stubborn and insisted on following Han. Besides, after Han left Soul Hunting City, the situation back at the Inn might not be safe as well, so Han had no choice but to bring them along as well.

From Soul Hunting City to the Wall of Sighs there wasn't any danger. The expedition team was made up of elites of the Soul Hunter Guild, there were scouts at the front and guards at the back.

It was said that the vanguard team did run into a few soul beasts, but they just took care of the threat by themselves. Those were all a bunch of little ones, not enough to pose any threats to the elites of the soul hunters.

As the team approached the wall, the soul hunters became more and more nervous. Messages were relayed back and forth, and the team kept on changing paths.

Until the sixth day, Han finally found a blue stone wall.

This wall was built at a huge fork in the road. Usually, the beehive's paths are narrow and and meandering, but this road was gigantic. Its width was at least 500 meters, and its height was also at least 500 meters. The Wall of Sighs just blocked off this crossway.

Shua~

The whole team was silent, they quickly moved to the Wall of Sighs to rest.

Li Xiang began cheering on for the soldiers on the team, after the break, the team would be crossing the wall.

Han was very curious, this giant wall didn't seemed to have an entrance, how would this army of over 200 people pass?

Feng Wanzhou quietly came to Han's side without Han even noticing, and he said towards that big wall, "This wall is virtual. There's a seal after this wall. We can easily pass through this wall, but if you want to come back, it will be difficult."

"It is also because of the seal's protection, the soul beasts and

other strange organisms can't cross this wall, which protected the vortex beehive world from a large-scale invasion."

"In fact, every year there would be brave and skilled soul hunters that would break through the wall and enter the magical world on the other side. Look at the soul hunters behind us, these are all existences that have once been to the other side. When I was young, I have also been there a dozen times, and every time would barely make it back alive. Now that I think about it, I really miss that feeling."

"However, although many elites from the soul hunter community have been to the other side, it is still our first time entering in a large-scale army like this. According to our research on the soul beasts, the more people that enters the wall, the more serious the riot would be on the other side, so the safest way is to go in by yourself."

"This time we have over 200 people, plus some people also brought some guard soul beasts with them, I'm very worried whether the soul beasts on the other side will go crazy."

Han slightly frowned, "You guys always talked about soul beasts this and soul beasts that, but I have never seen a single one, and you guys wouldn't even let me see the ones that were caught on the way here. I'm really curious about what they actually look like..."

Feng Wanzhou slightly smiled and whispered, "Soul Beasts are sold for a very high price outside, whoever caught it already hid it into their storage, you are an outsider, it's normal that they wouldn't let you see it. Many people lived in the Soul Hunter City

for their whole life and still didn't get to see what soul beasts look like."

"Don't worry, after entering the Wall of Sighs, you can see all you want. Besides soul beasts, there are also..."

At that moment...

"Master! Master! We should get going now."

Feng Wanhou was just talking, and he was interrupted by Li Xiang. Everyone was already prepared, and the team was about to cross the Wall of Sighs.

Han had no choice but to go back to the team, and stay with Jian Jia and Luo Ying.

Jian Jia was as excited as Han, but Luo Ying didn't seem to care at all. She said to Han, "Is there anything abnormal with Black Egg?"

Han shook his head and said, "Nope, this thing..."

Then Han suddenly hesitated, nothing abnormal with Black Egg, isn't that the biggest abnormality?

Ever since they entered the beehive, Black Egg was insuppressibly excited, it wailed on a daily basis and almost annoyed Han to

death.

But now that they are in front of the Wall of Sighs and were about to enter the Soul Beasts' nest, Black Egg actually stopped wailing. It was extremely quiet, and this is way too abnormal!

Han closed his eyes and shifted his focus to his spiritual world.

Ever since Han absorbed a portion of Black Egg's power, a strange connection formed between him and the miraculous life form inside the egg, and Han could clearly feel Black Egg's existence.

Gegegege~

Gegegege~

The Black Egg no longer wailed, but started making a strange and faint noise, like a tiger grinding its teeth.

Just at that moment, the team began moving. Han had no choice but to open his eyes up wide, and followed the team at a place a little to the back.

"That's strange, Black Egg stopped whining, but is making a teeth-grinding noise." Han said to Luo Ying.

"Oh." Luo Ying nodded and said, "Maybe it's hungry. After all, it sealed itself inside the egg for so long without hatching, this is not

very normal for soul beasts. You have to be mentally prepared, even if one day Black Egg hatches, he might be somewhat impaired mentally or physically."

What?!

Han was a little surprised, so the Black Egg can grow problems if it stays in the egg for too long?

Had he known that, Han definitely wouldn't want to scare him anymore like last time.

Then, with a Li Xiang's order being issued, the vanguard team already began entering the Wall of Sighs.

The entering method also surprised Han. He just saw a soul hunter approaching the wall, reached out his hand, and that green stone wall actually suddenly became blurry. Then, that soul hunter disappeared in front of everyone's eyes.

Looks like the Wall of Sighs was really only virtual, but being able to make it this realistic still shocked Han.

The team sprinted in, and soon it was about Han and the others' turn. Before Han's group, there were about 3 to 4 people left.

At this moment, a very muscular soul hunter began entering the wall. But when half of his body was inside the wall, he suddenly began crying out of pain! The people behind him tightly grabbed

onto his arm, but there's clearly a powerful force dragging him towards the other side.

Gengci~

This soul hunter's arm was pulled off of his body, and the blood splashed onto the people behind him.

Han hurried to see that soul hunter's injury, and it looked like the arm was chewed off by a monster, with the wound turning outward and showing flesh and broken bones.

The soul hunters that haven't entered the other side were completely terrified. Very clearly, the large size of army attracted huge amount of soul beasts at the entrance, and the soldiers that entered earlier have probably met their end!

What to do?

Continue advancing in, or retreat?

Rumble~

The Wall of Sighs began trembling, and the loud noise echoed in the beehive world.

Bang~

The wall was blown from the other side, and a clear-edged monster head appeared out of the wall from the other side. It was like a skeleton head with a thin layer of skin. There's completely no muscle tissues on its face or head, yet its giant mouth directly bit the two soul hunter that stood before Han.

Kacha~

These two unlucky warriors didn't even have time to respond, and they were torn into two pieces by that soul beast's sharp teeth. As for that terrifying soul beast, it seemed like it intended to charge towards the soul hunter's side of the wall, it chewed on the flesh in his mouth and also started exerting more power.

"It's the Fierce Demon ranked soul beast! Hurry!"

Feng Wanzhou who stood beside Han suddenly shouted, and he pushed Han, Jian Jia and Luo Ying towards the Wall of Sighs.

"Fierce Demon is too terrifying! If it's coming out, then we must get in!" Feng Wanzhou shouted.

Pff~

Han felt as if he fell into water, with his vision turning black momentarily, he passed through the Wall of Sighs.

When he opened his eyes again, his expression changed drastically!

Chapter 320: Sanctuary In The Woods

Just as the Fierce Demon Soul Beast appeared, Han heard the Black Egg growl, but before he could react he was pushed to the other side by Feng Wanzhou.

Shua—

Han got past the Wall of Sighs and opened his eyes, but could not help but exclaim, "What the f*ck is this place?!"

It was a warped, barrel-like, world. Everything grew wildly and even the rain forest grew from the ceiling, the tree crowns almost brushed against the top of Han's head.

It was as if the ground was rolled up, but despite so, the gravity remained unchanged. Right above Han's head was a big river that flowed effortlessly, splashing white water droplets but not one drop touched Han.

Forests, grass meadow, unknown wild flowers...all sorts of plants flourished in this boundless barrel.

As for the surroundings of the Wall, corpses lay abound. After killing the soldiers who reached the other side first, the Fierce Demon Soul Beast tucked his head out to finish the rest of the squad outside.

There were no other Soul Beasts nearby, possibly scared off by

the presence of this powerful Fierce Demon.

And at this moment, half of the Fierce Demon's body already came through. Han noticed that this creature had black skin, was terribly thin, and a gigantic head that occupied around fifty percent of its mass; in short, it was a six-clawed monster that was all bones and skin.

Shua—

Suddenly, the cracked Star-strangling Boa emerged.

Han was already ready to attack the moment he noticed the Fierce Demon.

As the saying went, he had to kill while the beast was sick. He had to attack it now. Although Han could not gauge how strong or how fearful the beast was, who cared? He had to make a move.

Without a word, Han turned and attacked.

This move gave Feng Wanzhou and Li Xiang a shock; Han must be out of his mind to take on the Fierce Demon single-handedly without even knowing its powers!

With pale faces, they tried to stop Han but were one step too late.

"Devil path!"

Surrounded by dark fumes, Han ran and attacked with his strongest weapon, shoving it straight up the beast's butt.

Crack—

The weapon landed right on the monster's bony bottom, giving off sparks.

It was as if this beast was made of steel! Han felt a strong rebound on his arm, another crack was made on the Star-strangling Boa, and he himself was instantly physically repelled.

Pang—

Han's attack did not kill the beast, but it was powerful enough to send it flying.

"Didn't you want to get out? Well let me help you!" Han yelled fiercely.

Once in battle, Han ceased to be that harmless young man, instead releasing his demonic side.

Both Jian Jia and Luo Ying shot approving glances at Han; after all, this demonic side was attractive to a lot of young girls.

Unfortunately, this charm was lost on Feng Wanzhou and Li

Xiang.

"My God! Are you trying to kill everyone?" Feng Wanzhou yelled, "You had your fun, but now you pissed the Fierce Demon off! Judging by its proud nature, it's not going to stop until it kills us!"

"So be it!" Han yelled back, "We might as well try!"

Howl—

The Black Egg seemed to be cheering on Han; ever since encountering the Fierce Demon, Han could feel the Black Egg becoming active once again.

Both Feng Wanzhou and Li Xiang looked speechless.

It was only then that Han noticed the shadows scurrying away from the Wall of Sighs.

"See for yourself! The Soul Beasts in this area are all spooked! This Fierce Demon is the king of Soul Beasts, never to be challenged!" Feng Wanzhou said, pointing at the fleeing silhouettes, "I must be really unlucky to have met you!"

Han seemed to have an uncanny ability to cause chaos; from angering the king of Soul Beasts upon setting foot in the area, to disrupting Feng Wanzhou's plans to kill Li Xiang, and Li Xiang's plans to kill Feng Wanzhou.

Without a word, Feng Wanzhou grabbed Han, Jian Jia, and Luo Ying and proceeded to leave. Li Xiang followed after a few seconds, leading his now smaller team.

"The Fierce Demon is a very special kind of Soul Beast; he could easily get past the Wall, it's only that he doesn't like the beehive world beyond it, but after he kills all our comrades outside, he will come back for us."

"It must have been our numbers that attracted the Fierce Demon to the Wall, but now that you stabbed him, we're in huge trouble!" Feng Wanzhou said in a low voice, "And let's not forget the Soul Beasts' strongest ability—Soul Killing! It destroys people's Zero Degree Brain Zone!"

Feng Wanzhou shot Li Xiang a vengeful look.

Han finally saw the Soul Beasts, but they had zero intention to attack the humans. They scurried in a craze, fleeing from all directions but never paying a moment's attention to Han.

In short, the Soul Beasts were a creature with sharp gazes but almost no muscles; this was their biggest difference from Star Beasts and Genetic Beasts.

Most Soul Beasts had gray eyes. The higher level it was, the darker its eyes were, so the fact that the Fierce Demon had black ones proved how high its status was.

As for their lack of muscle mass, Han was confused—all animals and humans needed muscles to generate force; even Claw Beasts like Ghost Claw and Demon Claw had polymer structures resembling muscle mass.

Could it be that Soul Beasts generated force using other means?

Seeing through Han's confusion, Feng Wanzhou said in a low voice, "These are Soul Beasts, their power comes from Soul Energy. They have a structure similar to humans' Zero Degree Brain Zone, producing and storing the Soul Energy. Besides not being able to generate superpowers, it's pretty similar to humans'."

Han nodded.

Soul Beasts were indeed a weird species; their ability to produce Soul Energy was like a chemical reactor.

Blast—

Han and the others did not go very far before the Fierce Demon returned to this warped world. It looked around with wide eyes then charged towards the group on its six spindly legs.

Everyone's face became white as a sheet, including the experienced Feng Wanzhou.

Oddly, Black Egg seemed extraordinarily excited. He wanted to put his life on the line, but the thought of Han was bothering him. As someone who dampened the Black Egg's self-esteem, Han's existence caused both fear and hate in the Black Egg, and this ambivalence made him stick inside his own shell, not daring to express himself fully.

"Speed up! The sanctuary that the God King left is right in front of us—once we get there not even the Fierce Demon could harm us!" Li Xiang called out.

Following Li Xiang's motion, Han saw that on the horizon, in the woods, there was a pyramid, one that was almost transparent—made of diamonds!

On Earth, diamond was the hardest material and costed a lot.

But in the larger universe, diamond was nothing more than a product of carbon and costed nothing; some planets were even made of diamonds!

But a diamond of this mass being made into a sanctuary and placed in the woods was not common. The structure itself also fascinated Han, reminding him of pyramids on Earth.

Oddly, ever since arriving at the depths of Dark Net, Han had been seeing more of these pyramid structures. The Star Lord City had a lot of them.

The sanctuary that the God King left was several hundred metres high, its surface was semi-transparent diamond but its inside was completely dark.

This sanctuary had a tiny entrance, only allowing one person to bend and pass through each time. Once they get inside, the gigantic Fierce Demon would have to leave them alone.

The group sped with all their might, but the Fierce Demon was too fast for them—after all, it was the strongest Soul Beast in the area, and now it passed, no, slashed, through the woods and closed down the distance.

Having been absorbing so much Dark Energy, especially the Genu of Darkness, Han had incredible speed. Among other warlord-level warriors, few could beat him, it was only when he encountered super warlords such as Sima Hunfeng and the Executioner that he struggled.

But at this moment, Han did not give his all because none of his comrades were fast enough—not Jian Jia, not Luo Ying, and Feng Wanzhou was slowed down by his injuries—Han could not have sped up and left them.

"Let me help you!" Han said, then grabbed their hands to speed them up.

Both Jian Jia and Feng Wanzhou sighed in relief, but Luo Ying looked nonchalant. This young girl was mysterious—Han still didn't know what her abilities were, but she had just lost her sister

on top of being abandoned by her father, so Han did not attempt to pry.

Potch—

Potch—

The Soul Hunter who was left behind was already being attacked by the Fierce Demon, its sharp claws went straight through the Soul Hunter's chest, swiftly stuffing his organs into its mouth.

The Fierce Demon did not use its terrifying Soul-killing ability, because similar to bee stings, the bee dies after leaving its victim a painful swell.

Calculating rapidly in his mind, Han quickly realized that the Fierce Demon was far too fast. Even with all his might he might fail to deliver everyone to the shelter. Right now, he could only stall for time.

Shua—

Han was indeed a spontaneous type of person—he quickly pulled out the cracked, Star-strangling Boa.

Immediately after, he proceeded to release his five newly created Genetic Fusion Beasts. Those guys were not very strong but they were loyal, Han thought, so they had to be able to stall for some time.

"You must be crazy!" Feng Wanzhou panicked at the sight of Han turning around to fight.

Jian Jia was even more scared. Han had become this way ever since he started practicing the Demon Path, to the point that calling him reckless was no longer fitting.

Luo Ying was also panicking. To her, Han was like a big brother. He could be insurmountably brave when he had to, and incredibly gentle at times. She had never gotten this vibe from anyone else, even Jian Jia had the air of an heiress.

Only Han, for reasons Luo Ying could not fathom, made her feel very comfortable; therefore, she wasn't going to let Han put himself at risk.

Shua—

No one could have thought that Luo Ying would throw her small frame at Han, in an attempt to stop him.

Her two hands forming a knot, she whispered, "Yao technique!"

Chapter 321: Soul Kill

"Yao Technique!" Luo Ying suddenly embraced Han and whispered, "Banshee Descends!"

Swish~

Suddenly, the atmosphere changed!

Han felt like he entered the shadow of darkness, looking at the outside world was as if looking through a layer of grey glass.

Not only was Han embraced by Luo Ying and pushed into the shadow, two skinny arms also reached out of the shadow, grabbed onto Jian Jia and Feng Wanzhou and brought them into the shadow as well.

Han just noticed, Luo Ying's Yao technique created a banshee-like shadow, with its hair down, in a long dress. Jian Jia, Feng Wanzhou, and himself were now all under the banshee's shadow.

Rumble~

With no time to think, the Fierce Demon ranked soul beast already rushed over and was no more than a dozen meters away.

Danger!

Han subconsciously started waving his Star-Strangling Boa, but Luo Ying just tightly held him in silence.

Shua~

Something miraculous happened. The Fierce Demon acted as if it didn't even notice Han and his crew, and directly went past a few meters away from where they were to attack other soul hunters.

Han felt relieved, and then he just noticed Luo Ying's face turning pink all the way to her neck, and her eyes were dazzling.

It turns out that it was because she hugged Han too hard. The two were too tightly affixed together, and Han could clearly feel a pair of bouncy peaches against his chest.

Being very young, it was also Luo Ying's first time coming into this intimate contact with an opposite sex, she naturally felt the strong temptation of the opposite sex, and her face blushed.

Ceng~

Luo Ying seemed to suddenly come to realization of something, she nervously pushed Han aside, and then sat down. Her face was still pink, and she was still breathing somewhat heavily.

"Is this the dark dimension?" Feng Wanzhou was very surprised and couldn't help but asked.

Luo Ying nodded and replied, "Yep, as long as we are not too close to the soul beast, it won't notice us. We are very safe here."

Suddenly~

Feng Wanzhou immediately hesitated, opened his arms to block in front of Han and the others as he quickly gestured a few hand signs and said, "Don't look, the Fierce Demon is using the Soul-Kill ability!"

Han also hesitated. The reason that Soul Beasts were powerful is because, these strange monsters that lived on the back side of the universe had the Soul-Kill ability.

In short, Soul-Kill ability was a spirit energy attack. It didn't damage the enemies physical body, but goes directly for the enemy's soul and zero-degree brain region.

Soul-Kill was extremely deadly, even the warlord-level elites were only powerful in terms of their physical combat strength, but their spirit power does not seem to be invincible. When the soul-beast uses Soul-Kill, it could often directly kill any warlords, and sometimes not even super warlords could defend against it.

And that's why soul-beasts had their reputation as ace-killers, or warlord killers.

Although Feng Wanzhou warned him, Han still couldn't help but

look over.

Then, what Han saw completely shocked him.

Within an instant, a black arc was shot out of the Fierce Demon's mouth, like a storm cloud, it quickly swept the earth.

Any warriors that touched the black arc got their life taken away immediately, falling onto the ground. Their body slowly stiffened and forever lost their breath.

All the soul hunters that survived until now were all elites!

They actually didn't even have the slightest chance to fight back?!

This is too terrifying!

"F*ck off!"

Li Xiang punched the teammate in front of him to the ground. At this desperate moment, Li Xiang doesn't care about anything anymore.

He was quickly hand gesturing too, making the same seals as Feng Wanzhou.

Source energy began condensing in his hands, slowly forming a cross star. Li Xiang at the distance was also doing the same thing, maybe it was some kind of method that restrained the Soul-Kill ability.

Boom~

When Soul-Kill came into contact with Li Xiang, it sent his whole body flying, but the cross-star seal protected him. At the same time, the black armor on his body was also glowing strange light, causing the Fierce Demon's Soul Kill to not enter Li Xiang's body, but rather pushed him away like a wave.

After avoiding the blow, Li Xiang appeared to be uneasy, with his face all pale, he crawled into the diamond pyramid.

As for Han and the others, although they weren't directly targeted by the soul-kill, their brain still felt a little numb. This was the chain reaction triggered by Soul-Kill, but luckily there was Feng Wanzhou using his unique seal protecting them, they were fine and only felt a little uncomfortable.

Then looking further, the ground was covered in corpses.

More than 40 soul hunter survivors, they were all dead now!

And there were also a large number of small soul beasts, they were also all killed by the Fierce Demon!

It was unimaginable how astonishing this attack is. It directly destroyed the souls of other creatures. All the victims' body was intact, yet their brain regions were impacted into slag!

If it wasn't for Luo Ying who stopped Han, then he probably would have already died like the other soul hunters.

"Thank you." Han placed his hand on Luo Ying's shoulder and said.

In fact, Han didn't mean anything else, he just saw Luo Ying as a little sister.

But Luo Ying clearly didn't think that. Young age, and with a little body, she was actually incredibly charming. She seductively looked at Han's solid chest muscles, and her little pink tongue gently licked her lips.

Han put down his arms, and Luo Ying just used her weak boneless small hand to hold Han's hand, and all of that were done quite naturally.

Jian Jia saw all of this, but this young Miss from the Lu-Shui family didn't feel anything strange. She also saw Luo Ying as a little sister. She's this small, how could she understand the thing between men and women?

Feng Wanzhou gritted his teeth and said, "If I knew things would come to this, I wouldn't have passed down my Southern Star Cross

technique to Li Xiang!"

"Southern Star Cross?" Han asked in curiosity.

Feng Wanzhou said, "Oh, that's the defense technique that Li Xiang and I used when defending against the soul-kill ability. It's said to be from the God King. And the God King's armor on Li Xiang's body, it also has the ability to resist the soul-kill's damage. These are two treasures in capturing soul-beasts."

"Of course, if one encounters a soul beast that's too powerful, then it won't be enough to just use the Southern Star Cross technique, but also the God King's armor's cooperation. Since the establishment of the guild, it had always been the guild king that possesses the God King's armor. So, upon retirement, I passed down my God King's armor to Li Xiang."

Then looking to the side, Feng Wanzhou looked at Luo Ying, bowed respectfully with clasped hands and said, "Didn't know Miss Luo actually practices Yao technique, I appreciate you saving my life."

Feng Wanzhou treated Luo Ying very solemnly, and his attitude was decidedly different from before when he saw her as just a little girl.

"Humph!"

Seeing everyone valuing Luo Ying who knows how to use Yao

technique, the big Miss Jian Jia felt a little dissatisfied, as if she was inferior than her.

Han frowned, and he had no choice but said, "Jian Jia, your Full Water Type power is one of the strongest power I've seen in my life, so later on I might need your help. Then, with Luo Ying's Yao technique, old man Feng's Southern Star Cross, we can leave this place alive for sure."

Jian Jia really had the temper of a little kid. When everyone was complimenting Luo Ying, she was not happy, and now that everyone's complimenting her, she was happy again.

Feng Wanzhou shook his head and said, "We can't leave. You guys want to leave the vortex beehive, and that requires Li Xiang's boundary control remote. I want my revenge, it requires Li Xiang's life, and there's also the God King's treasure inside this diamond pyramid."

"Now there's only Li Xiang left, and he also took one Soul-Kill strike from the Fierce Demon, now is the best chance we get at killing him!"

Han hesitated a second, glanced at Luo Ying and Jian Jia, and they both slightly nodded.

That's right, due to Fierce Demon's interference, Li Xiang's guards were completely annihilated. He's just by himself now, but there were 4 people on Han's side, each with an unique and powerful ability!

Han said in a deep voice, "Alright, next we will kill, and rob him!"

Chapter 322: The Insidious Li Xiang

"Darn it", Li Xiang smashed his fist on the God King Sanctuary's wall, looking enraged.

Outside, the Soul Beast Fierce Demon was still roaring. This terrifying creature had a serious sense of pride, and if he couldn't kill those who have hurt him, he won't stop until he does.

Just then, 4 people walked out from inside the sanctuary, all different figures. The shortest of the bunch frowned, "King Li, how did you provoke the Fierce Demon? If that's the case, then we will be charging you double for this case."

Li Xiang was outraged. When did he provoke the Fierce Demon? It was obviously Han's doing. After encountering these monsters, just run away and don't cause anymore trouble, but Han goes in and knifes the monster. Splendid and sure enough, the Fierce Monster was completely enraged. Now, not only were Li Xiang's men all dead, his own life was in jeopardy as well.

All because of Han, the trouble maker, now everything was a mess.

"Ok deal, double is fine! As long as you can kill Han and Feng Wanzhou, money is no problem. There is a top tier soul beast with Han, should be a grey-eye, a bit inferior than the Fierce Demon, but still worth big money." Li Xiang replied.

The taller fighter shook his head, "King Li, things are probably

not as easy as you described. There is already a Fierce Demon outside, then you add Feng WanZhou and the Han dude, along with a grey eye soul beast, the odds are not in our favor!"

Li Xiang smirks "Don't worry, the Fierce Demon are strong, but it is not on the same team with Feng WanZhou."

"Old geezer Feng WanZhou hates me to death. He's going to attempt to enter the sanctuary, and that Han guy will for sure follow Feng WanZhou. By then we only have to take care of these two plus a grey eye. So the four of you plus my strength, it can be done"

The four espers warriors exchanged looks, and nodded. The fat warrior replied, "Even though there are still risks, but since it involves a grey eye, we'll accept this job."

"King Li, not all is lost, all your men were killed by the Fierce Demon. If not for us hiding here in advance, just by yourself you are no match for Feng WanZhou. But, now Feng WanZhou believes you are alone in the sanctuary, and with his hatred towards you, he surely will come."

The shorter warrior said, "By the way, I heard there's some treasure from the God King? Is that true?"

"What treasure? I have never heard of it." Li Xiang denied.

These four men were the assassins he paid a big price for.

Considering that he had a number of men who were only soul hunters rather than assassins, this hidden card Li Xiang planned up his sleeves was now actually useful.

As for the God King treasure, Li Xiang does not want to share it with these four guys. He plans to keep it for himself, the assassins are already lucky to have a grey eye soul beast.

Soul beasts were judged by their eyes. The deeper the color of their pupil, the stronger the soul beast, and hence more valuable.

Was Han's Black Egg a grey eye? No one knows, Han himself does not know either, because the Black Egg was still hiding in his egg shell, not wanting to leave, and no one has seen its real face.

Li Xiang pinning the Black Egg as a grey eye was all purely speculation. The soul hunting radar left from God King could be used to scan soul beast in the area and determine its level based on the energy fluctuation level of the soul beast. The soul hunting radar index showed that the Black Egg was a grey eye, and Li Xiang believed it.

Shua~

Li Xiang waved his hand "Now you guys go hide, I think not long from now, Feng Wanzhou and Han will come. This old geezer, he can actually escape from Fierce Demon's tracking, looks like he still kept a card up his sleeve, and did not give all his goodies to me."

"But it doesn't matter. Soon enough, everything the old geezer have will be mine!"

The four assassins silently stepped back, and the shortest one laughed and said, "technically speaking, it is ours."

...

Without hesitation, Han and Feng WanZhou decided to act immediately.

Using the cover of Luo Ying's technique, Han's group of four moves towards the diamond pyramid.

The Fierce Demon was outraged. It paced around the pyramid, roaring loudly, after using one soul kill ability, the fierce demon appeared tired, but the thought of revenge was keeping him unsettled.

Normally speaking, overpowered techniques such as the soul kill cannot be used continuously, for lower level or young soul beasts, not only can they do a limited damage, they will also lose their life after using a soul kill.

Only for fully grown high level soul beasts like the Fierce Demon, could they survive after using a soul kill. According to myth, the real top tiered soul beasts can use THREE soul kills and not die, but that requires a twin-black-pupil top tier soul beast. If the Fierce Demon's both eyes were not at the deepest color, then at most he

can use two soul kills.

Han carefully entered the sanctuary left behind by the God King. The sanctuary's exterior was a diamond structure, but was inlaid with pitch black stones, along with a number of glowing stones which lit up the entire pyramid.

The towering spire structure gave a sense of oppression, for the people inside it to feel puny unconsciously. The big hall was very wide, surrounded by black stone columns.

Li Xiang stood near the middle backend of the hall, just by himself, but does not appear to be afraid of Feng WanZhou and Han.

Li Xiang smiles, "Master, I thought you were lost."

"From now on, don't call me master." Feng WanZhou replies deeply "To think I raise you up, treated you like my own son, and all your armor, your privilege, were all passed on from me."

"But you do not care for old times, viciously planning to not only murder me, but also killed your three brothers! They idolized you while growing up, and were most inspired by their older brother, you!"

Li Xiang smirks "Speaking of vicious means, what's more vicious? Me killing your three stupid sons, or you killing my parents!"

Feng Wanzhou suddenly stunned, with a painful look in his eyes, he shook his head, "Things were not what you think. I was very close to your parents, I did not murder them."

Li Xiang replies coldly, "Everyone knew you were nicknamed a crazy guy, if it weren't for your crazy antics that caused trouble, how can the soul hunt fail? If not for you to provoke the soul beast, to fail the soul hunt, how could my parents die!"

"You only fostered me, not out of kindness, but out of guilt and empathy! You feel that you have faulted my parents, but me, I DO NOT need your empathy!"

"Tell you the truth, not only were your three sons murdered by me, your obese wife was also murdered by me. I put a frog poison that speeds up her heart beat in her morning tea, bit by bit, undetected. But over time, it will drain up your wife's heart! She's not like you, not having the power to protect her body, so she was slowly tortured to death by me. You remember how painful she was when she was dying. You were there..."

"Stop it, no more!" Feng Wanzhou screams, "My wife, she has always treated you like her own son!"

"But I have never considered you two my parents!" Li Xiang yelled, "I do not need your empathy, you are my parents' killer! I'd be shaming my family name to not avenge this crime!"

Boom~

Feng WanZhou felt like he was struck by lightning, and appeared to have aged in a blink of an eye.

Oh what a sin, if it wasn't for Feng WanZhou who fostered Li Xiang, in this dark vortex beehive world, there's no way he'd survive until today. It turned out that he raised a poisonous snake!

To think of the tragic death of my wife, from a healthy some 200 pounds to only 60 pounds at her death, how cruel and how much suffering did she endure, and it was all because of Li Xiang!

Then there were the three sons. When Feng WanZhou decided to give the president position to Li Xiang, all three of them were happy for their older brother. In their eyes, Li Xiang was a blood-related brother. But in the end, they all died tragically at the plot of Li Xiang!

The price to pay for raising a poisonous snake, was a broken home with no surviving family members!

Feng WanZhou was in a lot of pain, with both eyes filled with pain and tears of regret.

Boom~

Suddenly, Han had heard enough. Obviously, Li Xiang was a man with a plan, not only to take Feng WanZhou's life, but also break him mentally. Li Xiang spilled his unspeakable vicious secrets in

the open right now right this moment, so it clearly does not mean well.

As for this type of no heart no feeling guy, the best way is to let him forever lose his heart!

"Void domain, OPEN!"

Han, with the momentum of a tiger, jumped forward wielding his knife.

When against soul beasts, the Void Domain may not be well suited, but for humanoid enemies, the Void Domain always did its job!

Same level and below, no esper could be Han's match!

Boom~

At the same time Han made his move, four shadows of various shapes appeared behind the columns where Li Xiang was standing. It was the four hidden assassins, and at the same time, Li Xiang's mouth raised with a touch of strange curve.

Can't say Han miscalculated, because he clearly saw Li Xiang walk into the sanctuary alone. How can he know that Li Xiang was this insidious, even planning men here inside the sanctuary!

These people by looks were clearly not regular men, but were all top notch professionally trained assassins.

Han's Void Domain opened, and all superpowers were taken away.

These assassins adjusted their mentality quickly. If they cannot use their superpower, then they will just fight with their fists.

Clearly, they were not only assassins, but very experienced excellent assassins.

At this moment, Han had rushed to half way, and had no way to return. Anyway, in Han's battle philosophy, there was no such thing as retreat!

Against one enemy? Fight aggressively!

Against five enemies? Still fight aggressively!

"Come on!" Han screamed, flinging the broken Star-Strangling Boa in his hand with even more power.

One on five.

FIGHT!

Chapter 323: Han + Luo Ying = Problem Solved

Everything happened so quickly, the four assassins' mind were in sync as they surrounded Han, and Li Xiang backed off to the rear.

These four assassins who were invited by big money had worked together for a long time, they can skillfully cover for each other. Assuming if Li Xiang rushes in to join their formation, he might even drag them down.

Like most assassins, they were nameless, and even if they did have names, they wouldn't tell others. The people that hired them only knew that they were called the Four Black Hands.

Most killers worked alone, even top tier assassins like Lance who grew up in an assassin family didn't like to cooperate with others. However, it's completely different with Four Black Hands. They were known for their cooperation. Whether it was to kill one person or one hundred people, it was always all four of them executing the mission together.

The Four Black Hands were very experienced, right after the sieging formation was set, they launched an attack towards Han from all four directions, aiming to take him down at the very first moment.

After all, behind Han still stood Feng Wanzhou, Jian Jia, and Luo Ying. Since Jian Jia and Luo Ying were girls, the Four Black Hands decided to finish Han instantly, and then finish off the others.

How could Han not know what they were planning. After possessing the Brain of Darkness, Han's cognitive and judgement ability were already incomparable to the past.

In the face of a siege, Han's decision was very surprising. He decided to pick one and focus his attacks!

"Path of Yao!"

Han suddenly accelerated, going berserk towards the fat one of the Four Black Hands.

Han locked onto him. Doesn't matter what should be done with the other three, Han will kill this fat one first and then decide!

This was undoubtedly a street fighting strategy, when faced with multiple enemies, the only option is to pick one and knock the crap out of him. Doesn't matter how much it hurts to take other people's fists, Han will still aim to finish off one first!

Jian Jia was shocked, Han went berserk too quickly, which left her no opportunity to lend Han a hand. Besides, the moment Han uses his power, everyone wouldn't be able to use theirs, including the complete water type power that Jian Jia takes strong pride in!

As for Feng Wanzhou, he was pretty provoked by Li Xiang. People like him that saw relationships as something very important, they were most vulnerable to psychological attacks. At

this moment, although he intended to lend Han a hand, but he has not completely recovered from despair. Besides, his power was also taken away by Han.

Rumble~

Han's Path of Yao might not be able to kill all Four Black Hands at once, but there's no problem killing the fatty. Everyone just saw him clashing violently into the fat assassin.

Kacha~

The Ares-class Star Strangling Boa came into contact with the fat assassin's two daggers, and Han's weapon broke into two pieces instantly. The fat assassin became extremely happy, he didn't expect Han's weapon to be this vulnerable, breaking into halves right when the battle began. This could be the greatest misfortune to a warrior!

But before the fat assassin could feel more joy, he just heard the sound of wind scratching past his ear. The Star-Strangling Boa already broke after colliding with his weapon, yet Han still didn't stop his attack and continues to thrust it towards the fat assassin's head!

Gengci~

The broken blade was thrust into the fat assassin's eye!

The blade can break.

But Han's violent fighting style would never change!

Han shoved the broken blade into the fat assassin's eye with one hand, and grabbed his head with the other, and then he pushed his whole body forward.

He had no choice but to rush forward. Although the threat at the front was eliminated, there are still three enemies from the other directions that were eying him menacingly. With another one thousandth of a second, the other three assassin's blade would land on Han's back. But after the tragic battle earlier, Han's armor was destroyed, so the only thing he's wearing is a leather armor that he casually grabbed from Soul Hunting City.

Although Han's movement was fast enough, ruthless enough, and fluent enough, but the enemies were after all experienced killers. Han got a chilling fill behind his back, and he realized that the enemies' blade was about to get him. This time, even if he doesn't die, he would be severely injured.

Seeing Han in such a critical situation, at the nick of time, a petite silhouette suddenly appeared behind Han's back. It turned out to actually be Luo Ying!

So, her speed was actually this fast, far exceeded Jian Jia and Feng Wanzhou's speed, and even Han's as well!

Now that they thought about it, Luo Ying did seemed to have this kind of power. During that big battle at the Mystic Valley, Han charged into the dimensional rift. Even the super warlord Sima Hunfeng could not get into the rift in time, yet the mysterious pair of sisters Luo Ying and Luo Jin managed to instantly cross the entire battle field and got into the rift.

It can be seen from this that Luo Ying for sure was equipped with an extraordinary power, and this power could even be used when Han has his Void Domain active!

"Yao technique!" Luo Ying suddenly touched her hands and whispered, "Banshee Descends!"

Rumble~

Jian Jia and Feng Wanzhou almost both saw clearly, Luo Ying wasn't by herself, but there was a banshee with her hair down with her. Luo Ying suddenly appeared riding on the banshee's shoulder, which meant that this banshee was very likely to be Luo Ying's protector!

Luo Ying's face was pale, and she almost shouted loudly with all her strength and said, "I don't allow you guys to hurt the people around me again! When my sister died, I was too nervous, and I couldn't protect her! I won't allow something similar to happen again!"

With Luo Ying's reflex, it was indeed possible for her to charge up and save her sister before her sister was killed by the Lion-mask

executor.

But the Luo Ying at that time was no longer the present Luo Ying. She was inexperienced, nor had she experienced the pain of losing a loved family member.

After experiencing painful scars, people would change dramatically.

Today, just when it seemed like Han was about to be injured, Luo Ying stood out and protected Han's back with her little body. Everything happened without hesitation, and Luo Ying's speed far exceeded the experienced Jian Jia and Feng Wanzhou.

Such a little girl, after experiencing her sister's tragedy, although painful, she would slowly begin to learn.

That black shadow-like banshee was indeed Luo Ying's protector. She listened to Luo Ying's command, and with an unpredictable style, the banshee began her attack towards the three assassins. The skeleton-like claws penetrated right through the two assassin's chest. There was no blood, yet their heart was directly taken out.

Only within a second, the famous Four Black Hands corporation had only the tall assassin left.

Luo Ying's Banshee of Darkness was very powerful, instantly killing two assassins.

But Luo Ying's protector goddess was a shadow after all, with no physical entity. Although she tried to use her body to protect Luo Ying, but at that moment, the last assassin's knife already showed up at in front of Luo Ying's face.

Luo Ying's protector immediately became nervous, which was also strange, because it seemed like this shadow not only had consciousness, but also have feelings. Her caring love for Luo Ying was written on her face.

After all, Luo Ying was just a little girl. Although she charged up nervously to protect Han, but right now she still couldn't help but shiver in fear.

At this critical moment, two big feet flew straight past the air above Luo Ying, it was Han!

Although he leaped forward, but his two legs were still in reach for a strike.

Besides, Han practiced the Six Paths of Void which not only allowed him to master six ultimate skills, but also the most unpredictable style of movement in the world!

Han leaned his whole body forward after taking down one assassin, yet his legs and feet flew up, striking back right into the tall assassin's face!

Theoretically speaking, high level assassins shouldn't make this kind of mistake and could easily dodge this kick, but the key is, no one expected Han would still be able to strike back in that kind of fleeing situation!

But the tall assassin's attention was fully focused on Luo Ying and his dead brothers, and he was directly sent flying by Han's kick! His face instantly deformed, with his whole nose tilted to the side and teeth falling out. It was obvious how much strength Han put into that kick!

Wailing~

Before the tall assassin could land, the banshee that protected Luo Ying rushed up in rage. Her bony arms were inserted directly into the tall assassin's chest, pulling out his heart, lung, liver, gall bladder, and then torn them all into pieces!

It was imaginable how important Luo Ying was to the shadow banshee. If anyone dared to hurt Luo Ying, this banshee would definitely go berserk.

As for Luo Ying herself, she directly came to Han's side and asked if he was okay.

Han hesitated for a second, then gently nodded and patted Luo Ying's little head, smiled and said, "Thanks, if it wasn't for you, I probably would have already gotten stabbed a few times."

Everyone became dumbfounded!

What just happened!

The four assassins that looked all mighty and high-end and expensive, they were all taken care of by Han and Luo Ying!

Isn't this a bit too overpowered?!

Jian Jia appeared to be very angry. She always regarded Luo Ying as a naïve little girl, but now she suddenly realized that Luo Ying was actually an opponent that's very difficult to deal with.

Seeing how intimate she was being with Han, Jian Jia just couldn't help but feel angry.

Although Luo Ying was still small right now, but she will grow up eventually.

The most dumbfounded person was Li Xiang. He was still hoping for the Four Black Hands to kill all the enemies, but now no enemy was dead, and all four of them could not be more dead. What the f*ck is this?

Feng Wanzhou began approaching Li Xiang step by step with a cold face, he intended to avenge his wife and sons.

The angry and jealous Jian Jia also closed in towards the last

enemy, she wanted to prove to Han that she was not worse than Luo Ying.

Li Xiang's face became pale as he moved back step by step, but he eventually backed into a wall and felt a chill down his spine.

Suddenly, the sound of applause came from the hall.

Papapapapa~

Han was shocked, holy crap, there's still more people here?!

Is it an enemy?

Or is it an ally?

Chapter 324: God King Harvey

Clap Clap Clap~

A round of applause came from the hall, Han turned towards the voice and saw Ceng Deng. Ceng Deng was the butler and housekeeper of Li Xiang. It was rumoured that Ceng Deng did not have any superpowers, and was thus left out of the team for the mission.

He somehow arrived earlier than them to the God King Sanctuary. But, Han recalled that when the expedition team departed, Ceng Deng was still bidding his farewells to his superiors. But, he somehow arrived earlier than the expedition team.

Han also recognized the other man. He was the bald and blind man guarding the God King's Temple.

Han frowned, the battle today was truly weird, everyone from Vortex Beehive seemed to have gathered here.

Ceng Deng and the bald blind man seemed to have nothing to fear. They both barely gave Han a second glance which was a surprise considering only a few days ago, Ceng Deng was following Han around like a lapdog.

"Ceng Deng? Why are you here? Why are you with the old bald blind man?" Li Xiang asked in a deep voice.

Even though Li Xiang and Feng Wanzhou did not get along, they had one thing in common – they both hated the old bald blind man deeply.

Ceng Deng smiled and stood up tall, "How could I miss such a lively party?"

"Li Xiang! You are a big fool. How did you not realize the strangeness of this situation? Do you remember who told you to scheme on Feng Wanzhou?"

Li Xiang's expression hardened. "It was you." He said.

"Who told you about the God King's treasure?"

"You."

"Who suggested you bring Feng Wanzhou into the expedition team?"

"You again."

Following each of Ceng Deng's questions, Li Xiang's expression worsened. He suddenly realized, all the important decisions he had made in the past few years were all under the influence of Ceng Deng. He had literally been a puppet for Ceng Deng!

But still, Ceng Deng's questions did not stop. "Who told you about the Soul Beast on Han?"

"Soul Beasts never travel close to the Wall of Sighs. Why is it different this time? Why would the Soul Beasts run to the Wall of Sighs and wait for you guys there? Have you thought about these questions?"

"You have been tricking me all this time?!" Li Xiang pointed at Ceng Deng and yelled.

Ceng Deng laughed coldly and said, "Tricking you would be a compliment for your intelligence."

At this time, the old blind bald man said, "Ceng Deng, you are the chosen one to be our next Guild Master. You should have some class towards these dying men."

Ceng Deng bowed towards the old blind bald man and said in a low voice. "Sir, you are absolutely correct. I just have a lot of repressed anger towards Li Xiang after being his slave for so many years. I will act with more class from now on."

"Old man, who are you really?" Feng Wanzhou could not help but ask. He thought the situation was becoming more strange by the second.

The old blind man smiled slightly and replied, "You guys are now standing in the sanctuary I once built. Who do you think I am?"

"You are the God King!" Feng Wanzhou froze and said, "That's impossible! God King Harvey died years ago! There's no way you are God King!"

The old blind man nonchalantly said, "If I was dead, how could I protect this big secret?"

"Back then, I came to Vortex Beehive alone and found the entrance from Vortex Beehive to Soul City. It is here where I gained the pinnacle of success and wealth in my life"

"Unfortunately, after me, there were more and more warriors who came to Vortex Beehive."

"At first, I killed them all. But I quickly realized, there was no way I could kill each one of them. Therefore, I decided to fake my death and control things from the dark."

"It didn't matter what horrible things these warriors did, or how many Soul Beasts they killed. I did not care. All that mattered was that no one touched what I buried under the Diamond Pyramid."

"After all these years, Vortex Beehive and Soul City were still not strong. Whenever Soul City gained some power, there would always be tragedies, and they were all designed by me."

"What I seek is balance. Take this time as an example. You and Feng Wanzhou are the two strongest warriors in Vortex Beehive. If

you two and the 200 members of the expedition team die, Soul City will lose its biggest strength. For the next one hundred years, no one will be a threat to my fundamental secret.

"As to what happens after the next hundred years. The same situation will reenact. I will once again use the God King's treasure as a bait to bring Soul City's strongest warriors into the pyramid. I will kill them all and restore peace for another hundred years."

"It will be a cycle. Soul City will never become strong. My secret will forever be safe. The God King's treasure does exist, but it will never belong to anyone."

Everyone gasped a cold breath. What a sinister plan!

To protect his secret, God King Harvey pretended to be a crazy man, but no one knew of the maliciousness within him.

Generations of the strongest Soul City warriors have been killed in this manner by Harvey.

Li Xiang yelled with his face pale, "Old man! I don't believe any of what you have said! Don't forget. There's only two of you guys and five of us!"

After hearing his words, Feng Wanzhou frowned slightly, but did not remark.

For Feng Wanzhou, killing Li Xiang for redemption was

important. But to survive, Feng Wanzhou would have no choice but to work alongside Li Xiang.

Boom~

Suddenly, the situation changed.

King Harvey appeared like a shadow behind Li Xiang, used a bullhorn-shaped sword and cleanly cut through Li Xiang's neck.

Blood gushed out like a fountain, and the entire hall was filled with the smell of blood.

King Harvey lightly moved the bloody sword and said, "There are only four of you left."

"Li Xiang does not know his own strength. Until his death, he never realized that the four of you, each one of you are stronger than him. He only had the God Armor Protector. Without it, he would not be anyone's opponent, including his teacher, you, Feng Wanzhou."

"Now, who should I kill next? The chick who knows the Yao technique seems to be delicious."

God King Harvey's image was disgusting. He was a skinny old man with eyes as white as a dead fish. His head was forward and he was smelling with his nose, like a blind wolf.

Clap Clap Clap~

This time, Han started clapping, and he said, "It is truly an excellent scheme. When I first met you, you advised me to bring Feng Wanzhou onto the team. It was only because you wanted him dead."

"I have to admit. As a Soul Beast, your intelligence and deceptive skills are first class. However, your deception is not perfect."

"What are you talking about?!" God King Harvey shouted.

"I said you are not human. You are a Soul Beast." Han calmly said.

Everyone was aghast. Han said that Harvey was a Soul Beast. That made no sense! How could a Soul Beast have such intelligence and deceptive skills? Even Feng Wanzhou who have lived his life dealing with Soul Beasts could not believe Han's words.

"You must give me a reason!" Harvey shouted. He appeared to be very angry.

Han laughed and said, "The first time I met you, Black egg kept howling, as if he had met his natural enemy. I was still uncertain at that time."

"When we later met a Soul Beast, Black egg's reaction towards it was the same as his reaction towards you. But I still was not fully certain."

"But now, I am 90% certain that you are a Soul Beast. It is because you are not afraid of my void domain. My void domain can strip away all super powers, with no exception. But just now, within my void domain, you used teleportation to kill Li Xiang."

"Now I can be certain. No matter what you are. You are definitely not a human or any human-like intelligent specie."

"Then, I started to think deeper. Why do you care so deeply about the secret beneath the golden pyramid?"

"If there is a treasure buried underneath the pyramid, you could simply take it away. You do not have to stay here and guard it, spending so much time and effort to hide your secret. It does not make sense."

"Maybe what was hidden underneath the golden pyramid is not a treasure but something you do not want others to see. Soul Beasts are proud. I guess, once we know your secret, you will feel embarrassed. So, you will die to protect your secret."

"Stop talking!" Harvey yelled, his wrinkled fingers clawed the pillar and the black igneous rock was immediately crushed.

As for Jian Jia, Luo Ying, Feng Wanzhou, and Ceng Deng, they

were all in shock!

God King Harvey, the strongest Soul Beast hunter in history, the first man to reach Vortex Beehive, was not a human but a Soul Beast?!

How could that be possible?

Feng Wanzhou and Jian Jia wanted to dissect Han's Brain and examine if it was mutated. How did he reach such a scary conclusion from all these tiny details?

Luo Ying on the other hand, was looking at Han admiringly. When Han revealed Harvey's true colors and enraged him, Luo Ying thought he looked cool.

"Things were not as simple as you think. But it doesn't matter anymore. You are all going to die today. No one will walk away alive!" Soul King Harvey was furious beyond belief.

Feng Wanzhou subconsciously looked at the path behind him... and his expression changed!

Chapter 325: God King, Transform!

The diamond pyramid only had a narrow entrance, and it was right behind them. The Fierce Demon seemed to have received some type of signal, and used its mouth to block the entrance. If they looked back, they would see the ghostly white teeth of the Fierce Demon.

Han saw this scene and frowned. It was apparent that the Fierce Demon was ready to use the Soul Kill ability! The most powerful attack of the Soul Beast!

Under normal circumstances, since the Fierce Demon had already used Soul Kill once, it would be weak and would not risk using it again.

The only reason for the exception is that the Fierce Demon was controlled by someone.

Ha Ha Ha~

Harvey laughed and said, "Now you know why I have nothing to fear! To tell you the truth, I bred the Fierce Demon. His task is to protect this diamond pyramid, that's why the Fierce Demon will not easily cross the Wall of Sighs, or enter Soul Hunting City. The Fierce Demon obeys my commands and loyally guards this pyramid."

"Be ready to face the wrath of the Soul Kill! You damn humans!"

Ceng Deng became flustered. The inside of the pyramid was empty with no place to hide. If the Fierce Demon used the Soul Kill ability, he too will die.

"God King, God King, what about me?" Ceng Deng yelled and rushed to the foot of Harvey.

Pong~

Harvey kicked away Ceng Deng, and said coldly, "You know too much, it's time for you to die!"

Ceng Deng pleaded "God King, I am your loyal servant! I will help you rule Soul Hunting City!"

Harvey was unimpressed, "I don't need ass kissers like you"

"Kill him!"

Huuu~

The Fierce Demon breathed sharply, the Soul Kill ability was about to be released!

This was an unstoppable attack, it does not hurt the enemy, because it directly kills the soul!

Kakakaka~

At this moment, Han flicked his wrist, removed the Lunar Mark necklace, and threw it towards the Fierce Demon!

"Southern Star Cross!" Feng WanZhou used his attack to defend against the Soul Kill and pulled Han and the others behind him.

Han's Lunar Mark flew towards the Fight Demon's mouth at the speed of light. Han had activated the compartment when he threw it out so that it would only be opened when the necklace reached the mouth of the Fight Demon.

Boom!

A bunch of random objects came pouring out!

There was Han's laser surgery knife, raw materials to store mutant beasts and lots of poison!

Fierce Demon tried to release its Soul kill attack, but his mouth was blocked by all these random objects!

At this crucial moment, it was again Han's unusual but miraculous thinking! It was unbelievable how he thought of such an ingenious idea!

Han sometimes does not seem like a warrior; he was more creative and full of weird ideas.

The Lunar mark compartment contained 1000 cubic meters and contains thousands of random objects. It even contained the invaluable blueprint, but Han threw it all without a second thought.

Fierce Demon tried to attack but could not since its mouth was full!

The grey eyes of the Fierce Demon became fearful. Even though Soul Kill was released, because of the random objects in its mouth, the attacking power was greatly diminished.

Even worse, a portion of the attack was deflected and flew back towards the Fierce Demon!

Boom~

The messy shadows scattered like dust storms and splashed within the pyramid.

Feng WanZhou clenched his teeth and poured all his energy to power up the Southern Star Cross.

Han and Feng WanZhou used all their power, but the Soul Kill attack was too powerful. Han began to feel dizzy and his ears were ringing, he felt like he was falling into an abyss.

At this crucial moment, the Banshee who was protecting Luo Ying came forward, pushed everyone behind her and absorbed all the damage from the Soul Kill.

Amid the chaos, Han heard Luo Ying yell "Mother!" But Han did not give it much thought, Luo Ying was probably too afraid.

The power of the Soul kill was powerful, but fleeting.

Harvey could not believe his eyes! Han and the others had survived the Soul Kill of the Fierce Demon!

It was all credited to the triple protection from Han's ingenious idea, Feng WenZhou's Southern Star Cross and the Banshee protector!

Boom~

The Fierce Demon fell to the ground, killed by the deflected Soul Kill.

Until its death, the Fierce Demon still could not understand, how did these guys escape from its Soul Kill and how did the attack get deflected onto itself instead? Soul Kill was supposed to be unstoppable!

As for Ceng Deng, he could not be even more dead, and became

an ice cold body.

Between the four of them, Feng WanZhou suffered the most serious injuries because he was standing at the front. He could no longer stand.

But there was still Han!

Even though his head was throbbing, Han still stood firmly. His eyes were bloodshot and he walked towards Harvey step by step.

Jian Jia followed closely behind him and wiped the blood off her mouth. She was filled with anger. As the precious daughter of the Lu Shui Clan, when had she ever suffered such serious injuries?

Luo Ying miraculously seemed to have not suffered any injuries, but the Banshee protecting her was not so easily forgiving, and seemed to want to chew Harvey alive.

Ha~

Harvey laughed coldly and shook his head, "I would never have thought you guys were still alive after all this."

"After all these years, you are the first ones who forced me to reveal myself."

"Well, I will personally kill all of you!"

Harvey's body suddenly began to swell like a toad.

Han Lan froze and shouted "No! This demon is going to transform! Stop him! We cannot survive another Soul Kill attack!"

Boom~

Everyone began to release their strongest powers to stop Harvey!

Han was correct. Harvey's original form was a Soul Beast. How he managed to hide in the Vortex Beehive for so long was no longer important. What mattered was that they had to stop him!

The strongest power of a Soul Beast was the Soul Kill ability. Han, Jian Jia, Luo Ying, and Feng WanZhou would not survive another Soul Kill attack!

They were racing with time!

They needed to stop Harvey's transformation before it was complete, all else all would be too late.

But Harvey was a monster with skin as hard as steel!

"He's a super Soul Beast. No attacks would work on him!" Feng Wanzhou knelt on one knee and looked like he was on the verge of passing out, "Run! I will protect you guys!"

Han froze, he remembered the time when they battled the Fierce Demon outside the pyramid. Even though he had used his strongest attack, he only left a light mark on the butt of the Fierce Demon. The skin of Fierce Demon was truly harder than steel!

Run?

Where could they run to?

If Harvey was a Soul beast stronger than the Fierce Demon, no one could escape from the pyramid.

Wait for their death?

Never! That was not Han's style.

"Jian Jia!" Han yelled "Use Ice Seal! Freeze the ground!"

Jian Jia did not understand Han's intentions but followed his instructions anyways. Han always had ingenious ideas. Jian Jia knew that she needed to trust him.

Jian Jia forehead was full of sweat; she truly was using all the powers she had.

The power of water type esper was truly amazing-the black ground was spontaneously frozen. The temperature dropped to

-100 degrees Celsius and the ground was covered with a layer of white crystals.

Boom~

Harvey had completed his transformation! As expected, he was a Soul Beast stronger than the Fierce Demon!

At this moment, a white electric light descended straight from the sky.

"Path of Gods!" Han struck his palm onto the frozen ground and said with a hoarse voice.

Chapter 326: Soul Mirror

No one knew what Han was doing. He ignored the enemy to attack the floor? What did the floor do to piss him off?

"Path of Gods!"

In the Six Paths of Void, Path of God's line of attack was the most powerful one, so Han used it and directed the thunder to strike below, causing havoc and devastation.

Arrghh~

Fully transformed Harvey let out a painful scream. Evidently, he cared very much that Han was attacking the floor!

"My judgement was correct!" Han laughed on the inside.

Rumble~

Path of God caused a lightning strike on the frozen floor. Only the exterior of the pyramid was solid diamond, the interior was composed of a strange type of black stone. It was not too hard, and these stones were frozen by Jian Jia.

People familiar with science should know, freezing something reduces an object's malleability, causing it to crack easily. This was the reason why frozen metal can be simply broken with a hammer.

Not to mention that the hall's floor was not made of metal, only a type of relatively uncommon black stone.

An amazing force struck downwards and caused a crack in the black floor. A very deep crack, beneath this gully, revealed that there was actually another hidden hall!

Han succeeded!

Even though he does not know what might be inside that hall, this was his battle philosophy, under no circumstance should you let your enemies be comfortable!

If Harvey so desperately wanted to protect the secrets he hid below the pyramid, then Han would direct all of his focus to destroy it!

Shua~

Without doing anything else, Han immediately jumped into the hidden hall beneath the floor.

Arrrrgh~

Soul Beast Harvey let out another loud roar, and he followed Han closely looking flustered.

Han landed on his feet, Soul Beast Harvey followed closely with a smack toward Han's back. Unfortunately Han ducked away with his superior mystic movements.

But Soul Beast Harvey's quick reaction still netted three scratches on Han's poor quality leather armor, and also wounded Han's back.

Han quickly got up, and he stood across from Harvey staring each other down.

The transformed Harvey bloated to about four to five times his regular size, like a grizzly bear, with a big head and no body muscle whatsoever. Harvey's skeleton was wider than the Fierce Demon, nevertheless was still very imposing.

An angular head, a big mouth, and both eyes were pitch black!

Black pupil Soul Beast!

The most prestigious and powerful existence among all the soul beasts!

As for the hidden hall, there was a sarcophagus in the corner, with a black bow on top of it. Only a bow, no arrows, and a very strange looking silver mirror.

Coincidentally, Han's back was positioned against the sarcophagus, Soul Beast Harvey continued to let out waves of

screams towards Han, but did not charge at him, nor use his Soul Kill ability.

Han smiled, and said, "Looks like you have a weakness after all! You are afraid to damage the sarcophagus behind me if you attack me?"

Arrrghh~

Soul Beast Harvey continued to roar in anger, but still ceased to attack.

"That must be it!" Han loudly spoke, "Maybe you don't know, but under no circumstance should my enemies be comfortable is my goal! Whatever you are protecting, I will DESTROY it!"

Soul Beast Harvey became anxious and readied his attack. However, Han acted before him. He turned around and darted towards the sarcophagus, picked up the black bow with his left hand, and smashed down hard with his right arm wielding dark gloves!

Boom~

Soul Beast Harvey also reacted quickly, he charged after Han. To Han's surprise, it was not the sarcophagus that Harvey was concerned, rather it was the silver mirror hanging on the wall!

Shua~

Soul Beast Harvey's black body flew over Han's head. He held onto the mirror dearly and covered it tightly in his arms, and then he turned around to run. Han was already committed into his full power attacking the sarcophagus.

"Screw you!"

Han's Void movement technique was still unpredictable. He was already committed to asserting his force downward, but he still managed to summon some strength to send himself flying upside-down, kicking out both of his feet upwards towards his back!

This kick solidly landed on Soul Beast Harvey's abdomen and kicked him out directly.

Shua~

Soul Beast Harvey landed awkwardly far away from Han, yet he still held onto the silver mirror dearly. Harvey displayed an expression of pain, but not from injuries, more from being heartbroken.

Han began to understand, Harvey wanted to protect both the mirror and the sarcophagus, but the mirror was more important. So, under the circumstances, Harvey chose to protect the mirror, but it did not mean that he didn't care about the sarcophagus. Hence why he had such a tangled expression.

Han shook off the pain in his right hand. He used up all of his dark energy, but the sarcophagus was surprisingly strong. Han's dark forces were like a stone in the ocean, it completely disappeared without a trace.

A black bow was in his hand, but no arrows.

He had used all of his strength to smash the sarcophagus, but no avail.

Han frowned slightly and gently shook his head, things were not going well.

Suddenly~

Han's expression froze in the moment because he saw a very strange scene.

A man appeared from the silver mirror that Harvey was clinging onto, a middle aged man with bronzed skin, he appeared to be sealed inside the mirror.

"You are surprised to see me?" The man in the mirror asked.

"A little bit", Han replied coldly.

"You know who I am?" The man in the mirror asked.

"If I were to guess, you are Harvey", Han replied in deep voice.

The man in the mirror nodded, "Correct, I am Harvey, what you see now is my soul, and my body has already integrated with the Soul Beast."

Han was stunned and he mumbled to himself, "I never believed in souls and always felt that the soul was nothing more than a strong and unyielding spirit. Now it seems that I underestimated souls."

Harvey in the mirror said, "Me neither, until my soul was sealed inside this mirror."

Han replied, "So this is what you wanted to protect, your own soul. You not only afraid of someone destroying the mirror, your soul, but more afraid that others find out God King Harvey is actually a soulless monster."

Harvey laughed, "Now that you know, so what? It is too late for you to destroy my soul mirror, but I can use the soul kill skill to send you to hell any moment!"

Han slightly hesitated, pointed towards the sarcophagus behind him and said, "So you don't want to protect this sarcophagus? Use the soul kill against me? You are not afraid to damage what's inside the sarcophagus?"

HAHAHAHA~

Harvey laughed even harder, "Fool! I'm worried that if you destroy the sarcophagus, the monsters inside will be released!"

"Too bad, I overestimated you. You don't have the power to destroy this sarcophagus! You have used all your strength, yet the sarcophagus is not even scratched! It appears that your power is just at that level."

Suddenly~

Harvey's smile froze, because he saw Han also smiled, and the corner of his mouth raised to a strange curvature.

"Just at that level? Are you sure?"

As Han spoke, he raised his hand slightly and gently lays it on top of the sarcophagus.

Click~

Han's right hand was the final straw that broke the camel's back, the sarcophagus broke in half!

Han's dark force has always been strong!

Even though the previous punch did not destroy the sarcophagus, but it did break its structure!

Now just with a simple push, the sarcophagus broke!

"How about now?" Han gently asked the stunned Harvey.

Chapter 327: Han vs. Soul Beast

"What about now?" Han said to the stunned Harvey quietly.

As Harvey's facial expression become worse and worse, he kept on yelling: "You bastard! Look what you've done!"

Han yelled back with an even louder voice, "I did it! What are you going to do about it?"

~ROAR

Soul beast Harvey uttered a roar and jumped towards Han.

While everything was happening, Han's mind was quickly processing. Harvey has transformed but hadn't used his soul-kill attack, this meant the existence of the sarcophagus behind him worried him. It is not because he can't use the soul-kill attack, but because he was scared of using it.

Secondly, there were actually two Harveys in this room, Soul beast Harvey and Harvey's soul which was sealed inside the Soul Mirror. One of the only reasons Soul beast Harvey wanted to protect that mirror proves that the mirror was extremely important. More likely, Soul beast Harvey was actually controlled by the soul that was sealed in the mirror.

Furthermore, why is the soul of Harvey sealed in the Soul Mirror? Well, this issue can't really be solved using logic, so Han

wouldn't think about it.

Without a doubt, what Han should do right now was to take advantage of Harvey's worry and focus on shattering the mirror!

All the thinking and analysis was done within a millisecond. Ever since Han obtained the brain of darkness, the speed at which his brain ran had improved dramatically while retaining his demonic powers.

Since Harvey was scared of using the Soul Kill attack, he basically lost his biggest advantage.

A black-eyed soul beast, so what? Fight him!

SHOOSH~

Han lunged at Harvey.

However, Han had a tactic when fighting with Harvey. He kept his back to the sarcophagus, ensuring that Harvey did not want to use the Soul Kill ability while at the same time making sure that his main target was not the indestructible Soul beast, but the mirror that the Soul beast was holding.

"Path of Demons!"

"Path of Yao!"

"Void!"

Han did not have any weapons, the Star-Strangling Boa was previously destroyed, but he still had a black bow in his hands.

Except he didn't have any arrows.

So Han will use this bow as a rod!

As well, Han had his Gloves of Darkness, his fists could do the same calibre of damage.

KAKAKA

Han released the five genetic fusion beast that he just made. Even though these Fusion Beast's effectiveness in combat was not as strong as the Demon Claw and Ghost Claw, they were all Han had after these strenuous fights.

Of course, and drugs.

Ping.

The automatic medicine box opened, Han started to eat the medicine, using all he can to improve his source energy to fight the extremely strong Soul beast!

The mysterious banshee came in from the side, joining the battle ground, and ice arrow barrages also started coming in from afar.

Jian Jia and Luo Ying arrived, but Feng WanZhou did not appear. Looks like he was too injured from using the Southern Star Cross to protect everybody.

"Come close to me! This bastard is scared of damaging the sarcophagus!" Han yelled at Jian Jia and Luo Ying.

Even though they were both girls, they were still extraordinary and had strong abilities. Both of them stood behind Han, with one of them directing the banshee, the other using ice arrows to attack from afar.

"Attack that mirror!" Han yelled again.

Aoao!

Soul beast Harvey started roaring, as a black eye ranked soul beast, Harvey was already very strong, but he had two things to worry about right now. First, he was scared of the sarcophagus making him withhold his most powerful Soul kill skill. Secondly, he was scared of breaking the mirror that he was holding.

Aoao!

Following a sudden roar of Soul beast Harvey, he moved back quickly and swallowed the mirror.

This shocked Han, Soul beasts like Harvey had a body like diamond. Now that he swallowed the mirror, he no longer had any worries and could unleash all of his power.

Indeed, Soul Beast Harvey began going berserk and leaping forward. Although he couldn't use the Soul-Kill skill, he still had extremely sharp and hard claws and teeth!

It seemed that Harvey was determined to kill something in the sarcophagus as well, and not to kill its soul but to physically destroy it.

Curious, Han smashed the sarcophagus open. Until now, he never got the chance to look behind him to see what could make Harvey so irritated.

But in the grand scheme of things, this doesn't matter, whatever the enemy wants to kill, Han has to protect it.

Han's strategy had always been to do the opposite of what the enemy wants.

"You want to kill the thing inside the sarcophagus? Over my dead body!" Han yelled loudly.

Jian Jia and Ying Luo have been stationed behind Han. Han

specialized in melee so he was in the front fighting face to face with Soul beast Harvey.

Jian Jia and Ying Luo used the banshee and ice arrows to support from a longer range.

Han didn't turn around to see what is in the sarcophagus, but Jian Jia and Ying Luo saw it all.

Inside the sarcophagus, there was a woman.

It was the body of a young lady who was no more than a bit over 30. The body was preserved very well, pure white skin. Though aged, it still carried a unique sense of temptation.

As to why Han is risking his life to protect the woman in the sarcophagus confused both Jian Jia and Ying Luo. They were both thinking, there is no way this is what Han is into?

But they didn't say anything, and continued to fight along side Han.

The battle was reaching its peak. Han was using one hand to hold himself up from the floor, pale and panting.

Soul beast Harvey was not having an easy time either, emitting lots of heat from its mouth. His big, muscle-less body shaking, indicating signs of tiredness.

To be fair, if Harvey used one Soul Kill attack, this battle would be over. But in consideration of the body in the sarcophagus, he could not do that and had to fight with Han over and over again.

And Han's stamina was better than Harvey had imagined.

Soul beast Harvey flew towards Han, opening his mouth and spreading his claws.

"Path of Yao!"

Han disappeared into a swirl of black smoke, then slammed into Soul beast Harvey. His fist on the left, bow on the right.

BOOM BOOM.

After an intense match, Soul beast Harvey and Han bounced away from each other.

This time, Han was using two hands to hold himself up from the ground, even more pale and sweaty.

Even though the path of Yao was strong, and could withstand the attack of the Soul beast. But every time he uses it, it burns a lot of his energy, making it a huge burden on his body.

Having been such a long battle, Han was already not supported

by his energy, but rather by his unyielding battle spirit.

ROAR.

Soul beast Harvey rested for a couple of second, and began attacking again.

And again, Han started using his path of Yao!

BOOM.

After the collision, Han held himself from the ground, Luo Ying and Jian Jia saw the shivering of Han's shoulders and legs. But he did not take a step back.

Charge again!

Han's body was no longer trembling, it was shaking. The huge usage of energy left him unable to stand up straight, but he still did not give up.

Soul beast Harvey was already extremely frustrated. He was a proud Twin-Black-Pupil tier soul beast, with metal bones. He was untouchable by knives and guns, and his Soul Kill abilities could kill anybody.

Nobody thought that, the untouchable Soul beast Harvey had been stopped by the average looking Han. Until now, Han still

hadn't given up.

Chapter 328: Black Egg, Arise!

Fight to the end!

Never back down!

This was Han's unstoppable fighting style!

Soul Beast Harvey became more enraged and let out a sharp roar.

Han continued to impose his advantage over Harvey as he got more aggravated. In Han's battle philosophy, there was no such thing as letting your enemy get comfortable.

But Han knew himself was also nearly spent.

To continue intaking drugs was suicidal, but stopping the drug dosage which empowered his source energy meant immediate death.

Until now, Han still could not find a way to kill Soul Beast Harvey. His body was rigid, felt like it was composed from diamonds. Even Han's prided demonic strike could only stop Harvey in his track but not destroy him.

As Han's source energy slowly depleted due to heavy consumption, it was finally affecting his mind.

His conscience began to fade and blur, and he faintly spotted a pair of bright golden eyes and heard a deep yet coarse voice.

It seemed like the sound came from Black Egg.

He was battle hungry, he wanted to challenge the powerful Soul Beast outside, not even slightly afraid of the beast.

But first he needed to reach an internal understanding between Han and himself, because the Black Egg was not only trapped inside the egg shell, but also by Han's space ring. The space ring containing Black Egg was unique, with only Black Egg inside.

Han once absorbed Black Egg's energy, so he has a subtle spiritual connection with Black Egg. Not as enemies, nor as friends, more like two benign competitors.

The Black Egg was not convinced by Han.

Han of course would not yield to the Black Egg either.

They were both very stubborn. When Han threatened the Black Egg before, the Black Egg sealed himself in the eggshell, and was prepared to stay inside his whole life to prove his stubbornness.

"You are interested in Soul Beast Harvey? You want to come out?" Han asked the golden eyes in his spiritual world.

The golden eye blinked once in the darkness.

"Simple, you come out, become my personal Soul Beast, I will treat you just like Demon and Ghost Claws, I guarantee to treat you with respect." Han replied in his own spiritual consciousness.

The golden eyes appeared agitated in the darkness, like Han had insulted him.

Han was surprised, "What, you want to negotiate with me?"

The golden eyes blinked once again.

HAHAHAHA~

Han laughed. He has never seen someone as stubborn as Black Egg, it appeared that if Han did not compromise, he really intended stay inside forever.

Han in a deep voice said, "I can get along with you on equal footing, you do not need to make a pact with me. But you have to promise to stay by my side for three years and never hurt me, my friends, and my home folks."

"After three years, I shall grant you your freedom. You can go wherever you wish to go!"

"This is my bottom line, if you do not agree to it, then stay in the

dark space for rest of your life! I'd rather die than to release you!"

Han sounded very determined. After making that statement, he completely ignored the golden eyes in his spiritual consciousness.

Now Black Egg was in panic. Was Han trust worthy? Of course he was! After spending so much time around Han, Black Egg at least knew this much. Soul Beasts were gifted with intelligence after all.

If this really truly was Han's bottom line, then there was absolutely no room for negotiation.

Only three years, after three years I shall be free!

Black Egg was complacent on these terms of condition.

Arrrghh~

Black Egg let out a huge roar in a rush as he felt Han's attention has drifted away from himself.

"So... you agree to my terms?" Han asked.

The golden eyes blinked rapidly.

"Okay! I believe you!" Han replied loudly.

Han did not believe that Black Egg will break his promise since all Soul Beast have a sense of honor, a pride of existence.

This could be seen from the Fierce Demon and Harvey's actions.

Rumble~

Spiritual world communication occurred simultaneously as the battle outside, just as Han and Black Egg reached this three-year agreement, Han and the Soul Beast Harvey exchanged intense blows on the battleground.

Han had really had enough. Soul Beast Harvey was rigid as a rock! Han felt like he was hitting a giant stone with his own head.

Han trembled, wobbled side to side, but was still standing tall! Fight to the death and never back down! Han really was a tough bone to chew. It does not matter how strong the enemy was, unless facing death himself, Han never backed down!

Jian Jia and Luo Ying were almost in tears!

The man in front of them was so tough! So manly!

"You are dead! You are dead! Damn humans, let's see what else you can do to stop me!" Harvey's voice passed on from the Twin-Black-Pupil Soul Beast's body.

In fact, he was not in much better condition after facing an enemy like Han. The continuous attacks also left him exhausted.

Shua~

Jian Jia and Luo Ying both rushed in front of Han, they wanted to take over for Han, who was on the brink of collapsing. But Han yelled loudly.

"Go away!" Han with a bit of machismo tone, "In any case, I am a man, I am not dead, I do not need you to protect me!"

Female mentalities can be strange at times. To the girls, Han's arrogance was a display of love, he'd rather die protecting them, then to let them face danger. This had touched them deeply.

Soul Beast Harvey finally gained an advantage and he would not pass on this opportunity, "You are almost a dead man! Next time, it will be the end for you!"

"I will take your life!" Han would never concede defeat, he immediately replied in an even louder voice and screamed at Harvey.

"As a soldier, you should always save a card in your sleeve. I don't care if you are human, or soul beast! Black Egg, kill him for me!"

Han screamed with ferocious momentum, he then spent his final energy to take out a space ring and ruthlessly smashed it against

the floor.

Bang~

Soul Beast Harvey thought it was Han's secret weapon, or maybe because Han was so tough to handle that his nerve reflex helped him immediately jump back a few steps, nervously looking on.

Gulu Gulu~

The result surprised everyone. Han had all the momentum, but what came out of his space ring, was an egg, a black oval egg, rolling around on the ground.

HAHAHA~

HAHAHA~

Soul Beast Harvey saw the egg clearly, and almost broke down laughing!

"So your final hand is an egg! You want to kill me with an egg? This is the biggest joke in the world!" Harvey laughed uncontrollably.

Kacha~

The atmosphere suddenly changed!

Harvey's mockery appeared to have angered the life inside the black egg, and it caused the black egg to crack open. Inside the egg came the fierce murderous and boundless dark breath, and suddenly the grand hall was filled with frozen air.

Boom~

From inside, Black Egg smashed the shell open and jumped out!

Oh damn!

Han almost cried after seeing Black Egg's true form.

A fat little thing, round and covered with fat. It felt like an overweight ugly duckling, it was flapping its two featherless bare bone wings.

Didn't they say all soul beasts were skeleton like creatures with huge heads?

How can Black Egg be such a fat little thing?

His beer belly was several magnitudes bigger than his head! All the fat, more than 90% were on his belly!

A pair of golden eyes were radiating with energy, and he also had two devil-like horns on his head. His body was covered with smooth black scales, and he had a pair of tiny fat wings, plus his huge beer belly.

Overall speaking, Black Egg's appearance was very similar to the western mythic dragon. However he was too fat, so out of shape that he no longer had the dragon's intimidating factor, more so like a duckling.

Han glimpsed at Harvey's reaction.

Facing a little fat duckling like creature, the Twin-Black-Pupil Soul Beast Harvey was trembling!

"Could it... actually... Be him?" Han stared at the fat Black Egg in disbelief.

Arrrgggh~

Black Egg opened his mouth and screamed at Harvey!

Such tremendous energy was extruded from such a tiny, fat body!

Han thought his ear drums popped, as for Harvey on the opposite end, he was shuddering with all his hairs standing!

"Excellent! Black Egg is actually a Twin-Gold-Pupil!" Luo Ying

jumped up with joy, and the joy was spread to her loyal bodyguard shadow banshee.

Twin-Gold-Pupil?

Before Han could react, Black Egg shot himself forward with such explosive strength! He suddenly blurred into a beam!

Such speed!

If Black Egg was part of the dragon family, then he must be classed under the speedy thunder dragon!

Chapter 329: The Secret Of Sarcophagus

"Such amazing speed! If Black Egg was part of the dragon family, then he must be classed as a speedy thunder dragon!" Han was shocked and thought to himself.

What happened after was beyond anyone's wildest guesses. No one could believe what happened. The tiny chubby Black Egg was toying with the Twin-Black-Pupil Soul Beast.

Bang~

Black Egg landed a sharp left hook punch onto Harvey's face, then another jab onto Harvey's stomach that sent his oversized body straight up in the air!

Before Harvey was off the ground completely, Black Egg moved with extreme speed and flew above Harvey's head, then elbow dropped Harvey straight down!

The floor rumbled~

The huge monster was struck from above and landed hard onto the floor. Pebbles and dust was everywhere and a huge hole was left in the ground.

Han and the others were shocked. Not only did he possess extreme speed, Black Egg can even FLY!

His violent and relentless fighting style almost mimicked that of Han. Like a little boxer, Black Egg beat Harvey around like a punching bag, not giving him the slightest chance to defend himself.

Perhaps Black Egg spent too much time inside his egg. Once hatched, he redirected all his anger towards the Twin-Black-Pupil and abused it unrelentingly.

Poor Soul Beast Harvey was not killed in battle, but was rather beaten to death one punch at a time by Black Egg!

Be it vigor, or attack power, Black Egg completely demolished his opponent!

"Wow! Black Egg is really strong." Han unconsciously muttered.

"Of course! Black Egg is a Twin-Gold-Pupil beast." Luo Ying exclaimed.

"What does it mean to be a Twin-Gold-Pupil beast?" Han asked.

Luo Ying hurried and explained, "It's describing Black Egg's eyes. He has a pair of golden eyes, the most prestigious and most ancient bloodline among all Soul Beasts. Legend has it, that these types of Soul Beasts already went extinct. I have only learnt of their existences through history books."

Han nodded, who knew, Black Egg was a treasure in disguise.

No wonder this dude was so stubborn. After Han threatened it once, it actually became determined to hide inside its egg forever! If it weren't for the three-year agreement, perhaps Black Egg would really hide inside forever! It appeared that the pride and honor of Soul Beasts was indeed untouchable.

As for the unlucky Harvey, he dared to belittle Black Egg, so he paid the price and was punished in the most violent method, being abused to death by Black Egg.

As for the Soul Kill ability, Harvey did not dare to use this skill previously. Now even if he wanted to, he was out of chance and time.

"Such a shame, now that Harvey is dead, I probably will never find out why he was sealed inside the mirror while his body was a Soul Beast." Han sighed.

Suddenly~

Han heard Jian Jia scream behind him.

He turned around and saw Jian Jia was scared colorless with both hands covering her mouth.

A pale arm had raised up inside the broken sarcophagus.

...

Milky Way, Earth.

Han has been missing for over twenty days, and the military generals on Earth have yet to shut their eyes.

This was a race against time. To ensure the safe retrieval of citizens from Earth, the Earth Corps and Robot Legion collaborated together and travelled nonstop between Earth and Twin Horse Galaxy to transport their compatriots to the safer domain.

There were passenger starships, warships, cargo ships, and even mining barges, all being put into this race against time. The droid soldiers were fine because they were robots, but the human soldiers displayed uncanny will and perseverance. Together they completed this nearly impossible task.

China Region, Shan Bei.

Long Chuan and Li Yu stood on the plateau high grounds, watching as a cargo ship began loading the villagers in the distance.

Li Yu's eyes were bloodshot and he let out a long sigh. "This is the last ship, it is unbelievable that we used only about twenty days to retrieve 15 billion people on Earth. Doesn't matter what happens, we did not let Han down, we did not fail our brothers' hopes."

Long Chuan nodded in agreement. "Only if we had a few more passenger ships! The cargo ships were so crowded, like a refugee camp with no place to even sit down. And food and drinking water is also problematic."

Li Yu replied. "During this critical period, money cannot buy you starships. We are not the only ones retreating, the entire galaxy is retreating."

"Our Earth compatriots are all great citizens! Look at the awful environment on the ships, have you heard anyone complain? NOT A WORD!"

"When I was onboard, everyone held my hand! They were thanking me, thanking the Earth Corp. I was so touched that I almost cried! If we could, we should attack the Three-Eyed Race, kill these MOFOS!"

"But we are incapable of attacking. In the end, we still have to assist the people to escape. They didn't blame us, but on the contrary they thanked us? I feel really incompetent, I lived my whole life and cannot protect my own home."

Long Chuan did not speak another word, he was not feeling any better.

Every day, numerous compatriots had to leave their homes behind, desert the house, discard the furniture, even leaving their ancestors' plates behind them. The two major corps could not

arrange for more luggage, only a few personal items per person.

There was some noise in the village, and Long Chuan nodded to Li Yu, "Let's go and check it out."

Upon entering this slightly dilapidated village, they spotted a family where the elder would not leave, and his children gather around him kneeling down.

"Grandfather, we know you don't want to leave, but so many people are waiting for you!"

The elder stared at them, he simply moved his chair and sat in front of his house, like an old dog guarding his territory.

"I will not leave! I will die here and nowhere else!" Elder stubbornly replied. "Three-Eyed Race? I only know that Master Ma (TL: the name of a god that people in some part of rural China prays to) have three eyes, but if he dares to come to my house, I will fight him to death!"

"Father, look around you! These soldiers haven't slept in the last twenty something days just to ensure our safe retrieval! Please help them and cooperate to save the hassle!"

The elder was angry towards his own family, but when Earth Corp soldiers were mentioned, he was reluctant and a bit sad.

The elder saw Li Yu and Long Chuan in Generals uniform, he

took a deep breath and said, "I am not being unreasonable, I know everyone worked hard, and thank you all from bottom of my heart! But I really cannot leave!"

"My great grandfather is buried by the west end of village, my great grandmother was buried beside him. I saw them being buried when I was a toddler."

"Then there's my grandfather, my grandmother, my uncles, aunt, my father, my two elder brothers, and my poor wife."

"When my wife died, I swore to her on her deathbed that I shall not remarry, and I shall be buried beside her."

"You don't need to convince me to go. Look at my age, to go to Twin Horse Galaxy means I could never return! NEVER be able to come back!"

"Please I beg of you, let me stay here. I want to guard the home that my ancestors once lived, so when I go see my wife down in the underground world, I can tell her straight up that I held up my end of my deal!"

"I understand, houses can be rebuilt, crops can be replanted. But I cannot ditch my ancestors!"

"These starships are so big, so fast. They can bring anything with them, but they cannot bring my memories with me! Even If I do go to Twin Horse, my heart will always be here, ONLY HERE!"

"At my age, I understand everything. Please take my sons, my grandsons away. They are still young, they have a full life ahead of them. As for me, please let me stay behind. When the Three-Eyed Race comes, I will fight them. In front of my ancestors, I will not tarnish my family name and fight to the end!"

The elder's words were not simple, yet very sincere.

His children were bawling their eyes out, many soldiers also turned back to wipe away tears. The elder sat in front of his door in peace, not speaking another word.

"Then stay." Long Chuan muttered the words and turned to leave.

How could his children stand to leave him behind? The soldiers withheld their tears as they dragged away the crying relatives onboard the cargo ship.

Similar scenes were replayed countless times every day at every corner on Earth.

The elder was correct, everything can be taken away, but not memories!

Even if they settled down on Twin Horse Galaxy, this group of people would still be called Earth Citizens, with only one place to be called home, Earth.

Li Yu followed Long Chuan, and both remained silent.

All of sudden Long Chuan stopped on top of the plateau, glanced around the desolate and barren land. Even though the living conditions are harsh, it was still hard for locals to let go.

Then again who can really let go...

"We are staying! We are fighting these Three-Eyed bastards! Even if we don't kill them, we can still break a leg!" Long Chuan who had always remained calm shouted like a mad dog.

Chapter 330: Flying Feather Bow

Everyone was stunned when they saw the arm reaching out from the sarcophagus. They could not believe that the body lying inside the sarcophagus was alive!

The women inside the sarcophagus sat upright, stretched, and yawned as if she had just woken up from a deep sleep. She then turned her head to look at Han and the others.

She was a woman that seemed to be in her thirties but her skin was still flawless and she had thick black hair. She was gorgeous, had an air of sophistication and wore a white dress.

She stared at Han. Han had a black long bow in his hand. The long bow was originally lying on top of the sarcophagus without any arrows or bowstring. During the battle, Han had used it as a stick.

“How? How could you lift up Flying Feather?” The women asked Han.

“You mean this bow?” Han asked while lifting the bow he was using as a stick.

“Yes.” The women said certainly.

Han said as if it’s not a bit deal, “It’s just a broken bow, anyone can lift it.”

The women shook her head and said, "Not anyone. Try giving it to someone else to lift."

Han casually passed the bow to Jian Jia.

Who would've guessed that the moment it left Han's hand, Jian Jia felt that it was unbearably heavy. She could not carry it and the bow dropped onto the ground.

To the surprise of Han and the others, no matter how hard Jian Jia tried, she could not lift the bow from the ground. The strange bow lied on the ground unmoved.

Han was shocked, he had casually lifted the bow with a single hand. The bow barely had any weight. Why couldn't Jian Jia lift it?

Luo Ying was curious and tried moving it. But even though she tried with all her might, she could not move the bow by an inch.

At this moment, it became clear to everyone that the bow must be special. Only Han could lift it.

Han could not help but wonder... This bow was originally placed on top of the sarcophagus. Was it used to seal this woman?

It seemed like he had unintentionally saved her.

"This is quite an amazing bow. It's a pity it's broken. It does not even have a bow string." Han mumbled.

His words were overheard by the woman. She frowned and shook her head, "This is very strange. You don't even know how to use Flying Feather, but you can lift it."

"To tell you the truth, Flying Feather does not come with a bowstring or arrows. There is a circular seal in the middle of Flying Feather. Grip onto the middle of the bow and place your thumb on the circular seal."

Normally, Han would not listen to the words of a stranger. But for some reason, Han's instincts told him that the woman was not a threat.

Han followed the words of the woman and held Flying Feather with his left hand. Then, he pressed his thumb lightly on the circular seal.

Zang~

A miraculous scene appeared, a flash of white light appeared from the bow's end, forming a silvery white bowstring.

Han tried to draw the bowstring with his right hand. The silvery white bowstring was extremely difficult to draw and required tremendous energy. Han had used almost all of his energy from the

previous battle, so when he tried drawing the bowstring with all his might, he was only able to draw a fifth of the bowstring.

Zang~

Han let go of his hand and there was a flash of white light!!!!

Energy Arrow!

The white light made up a feathery bow. The Energy arrow flew towards the wall in the hall, pierced through the diamond wall, and flew towards the sky!

Han was shocked.

The bow was God tier!

Flying Feather was so much stronger than the Star-Strangling Boa he had lost!

It does not need arrows, or even a bowstring, but it could penetrate the sky!

Even the diamond structure of the wall could not stop the arrows of Flying Feather. Flying Feather was truly a God Class Weapon!

But Han could faintly tell, even though Flying Feather was

powerful, it also required an abundance of power. Even with full stamina, he could probably only fire one or two arrows. This God tier weapon required the user to be extremely powerful.

Han looked at the woman. Her gaze had turned icy and her expression cold. She was mumbling to herself, "It turned out that you can use Flying Feather..."

Han grabbed onto Flying Feather tightly. He was unwilling to part with his newly acquired God tier weapon. He was depleted of weapons; the past battles had used up most of Han's weapons and resources.

He also did not miss the hatred in the eyes of the woman, and he became more alert.

The women slowly climbed out of the sarcophagus.

She walked towards Han, and said, "Who are you, why can you use Flying Feather?"

Han frowned slightly. He did not know how to answer the question as he does not know why he can use the bow.

The women's expression turned colder by the minute. Suddenly, Black Egg has returned.

Black egg killed the famous Twin-Black-Pupil soul beast in the most violent way. It then came to Han's side and stuck out his

tummy with arrogance written all over his face, as if showing off to Han and saying, "See? This guy who almost killed you is no match for me! Admit it, I'm stronger than you!"

Han smiled and flicked his finger on Black Egg's forehead, "Good job little guy!"

Han has always treated Ghost Claw, Demon Claw and Silver Fox very well. If it was Silver Fox who was praised by Han, it would be over the moon.

But Black Egg was different. It was a proud speed type Soul Beast, at the Twin-Golden-Pupil tier!

Little guy?

Black Egg was furious and it glared at Han.

"What's wrong?" Han frowned. He thought that Black Egg was being ungrateful. He did not understand why Black Egg was angry with his affections.

Han did not understand the lifestyle and customs of Soul Beasts. He was treating Black Egg the same way he treated Silver Fox.

Rumble~

Jian Jia, Luo Ying, the mysterious women were all in shock.

Black Egg and Han had started fighting!

"F**k! You actually bit my ear!"

"I'm going to teach you a lesson today!"

"Don't tear my hair!"

It didn't take long before Black Egg emerged as the winner. He used his chubby wings to levitate and proudly patted his claws.

In contrast, Han's face was bruised, and he was missing a few patches of hair. He even had a line of tooth bite markings on his ear.

It was obvious that Han could not defeat Black egg. Black egg could fly, had extremely fast speed and had more strength. He was the perfect fighter, without any weaknesses.

Obviously, the two of them were not fighting seriously, neither used their trump cards. It was simply a fight between friends.

The ladies could not understand the behaviour of the guys. Even among best friends, it was normal for them to fight and then go for have a drink after. Fighting was a normal thing between guys.

Sigh~

The women looked at Han who were beaten into a swollen pig and lightly sighed, "Oh well...No matter what, you protected me. I owe you my life."

"My name is Yue Linda."

"My name is Han. This is Jian Jia and Luo Ying." Han replied politely.

Linda saw Han refusing to let go of Flying Feather, she asked in a deep voice, "Do you want to know the secrets of Flying Feather?"

Chapter 331: Yue Linda

Linda asked in a deep voice, "Would you like to know the secrets of the Flying Feather?"

Han nodded and said, "Of course."

Linda said, "Flying feather was the renowned treasure of a pirate crew of the Dark Net world. The name of the crew was Dragon Gate's Flying Feather."

"Dragon Gate Armor and Flying Feather belonged to the captain and vice-captain of the pirate crew. Six hundred years ago, I fell in love with the vice-captain and we wanted to escape from the Dark Net."

"The captain who possessed the Dragon Gate Armor was extremely evil, and he chased us all the way here. To protect me, my lover hid me inside the sarcophagus. I protested and wanted to fight alongside him, so he used the Flying Feather to lock me inside the sarcophagus and diverted the enemies."

"Now my lover has died and Flying Feather has fallen into your hands. I hope that you will treat it well. It is a legendary God-tier weapon, and ordinary people could never lift it. Since you can lift the Flying Feather, you must be destined for it."

"Flying Feather is extremely powerful. Its power will grow as you become stronger. Now you are still unable to fully use Flying Feather. But when you can fully draw the bowstring, you could

even pierce a star with the Energy Arrow!"

Jian Jia and Luo Ying's eyes were red after hearing Linda's tragic love story. They were all sad for Linda's lost love.

Han on the other hand, did not fully believe the story. He not only had a curious mind but was suspicious in nature. He did not believe that the vice-captain of the pirate crew loved her so much that he would use his legendary weapon to restrict her. As such a strong warrior, he must have had better ways.

Han asked, "I'm curious as to how Harvey's soul was sealed into the mirror. How did his body become a Soul beast? You also said you escaped from the Dark Net? Isn't the Dark Net a type of transport network?"

When faced with Han's questions, Linda lightly said, "I was trapped under the sarcophagus by my lover. How would I know what happened in the outside world? Only Harvey could possibly know how he became a Soul Beast and why he was sealed."

Linda's gaze kept flickering towards Black Egg when she spoke. She seemed to be afraid of Black Egg. Black Egg on the other hand could not care less about Linda; he was still basking in the glory of his victory.

Linda continued to speak, "As for your question regarding the Dark Net. This is part of the Dark Net. The front of the universe is the universe, the reverse of the universe is the Dark Net. If you walk along this path where Soul beasts live, you will be able to

enter the core of the Dark Net. There is really nothing to see, it's really only a bigger time tunnel."

Han was dazed...the reverse of the universe was the Dark Net? This answer came as a shock to him. The Dark Net had a physical entity?

Han looked towards Jian Jia and Luo Ying. They both seemed to come from respectable upbringings. They should know some about the Dark Net, but he had never heard them mention it before.

Jian Jia was exasperated, "Why are you looking at me? I obviously know that the other side of the universe exists. But I never knew it was the Dark Net."

Luo Ying timidly agreed, "I don't know either."

Hmph!

Linda sneered and said, "If I am correct, you are both from large corporations within the Dark Net?"

Han Lang nodded, "Yes. Jian Jia is from the All Gods Corporation and Luo Ying is from the Mass Demon Corporation."

Linda appeared angered, "All Gods, Mass Demon, Genesis, Moon Banshee. All these corporations who control the secrets of Dark Net paints it to be mysterious and enigmatic. Ordinary people like you believe their lies that the Dark Net is a magical place and try

their hardest to join these Corporations; some are even willing to give up their lives."

Han processed this information. It was true. The All Gods Corporation designed a ranking system from Star Lord to Star System to Galaxy. Han and the others have tried their best to become a higher-ranking member of All Gods Corporation. To reach this goal, they battled and many lives had been lost.

To be frank, it was a method to recruit members. After eliminating the majority of the warriors, those who become Inner Circle members of the All Gods Corporation were all the most highly skilled warriors. Han himself was working hard to become an official member of the All Gods Corporation.

Jian Jia and Luo Ying's faces were dark, and regarded Linda with loathing. If the two Corporations were a bunch of liars, they would be descendants of liars.

Han recalled the Dark King Lu Yao. He had also said that the All Demons Corporation was a bunch of liars, and that his goal was to uncover the true nature of the Corporation.

"If you guys don't believe me, then follow me." Linda said while pointing to a far spot.

Nothing can be trusted more than his own eyes. Since Linda was willing to bring them to the Dark Net, there was no reason for Han to say no.

Everyone began to clean up the things within the Diamond Pyramid. Han removed the God King's Armor from Li Xiang's body. The armour was of excellent quality. Even though it was different from the soft armour that Han was used to wearing, the design was excellent. The armour could adjust accordingly to the body size of the wearer; even though it would be slightly tight during battles, it was not a huge flaw.

As for the class, God King's Armor was slightly stronger than the Elliptical Matrix Han previously had. Even though the soft armour was comfortable, the God King's Armor was more practical.

After putting on the God King's Armor and Flying Feather, Han looked like a true warrior.

The other people's spatial inventory tools of course had to be searched too. There was also the Twin-Black-Pupil and Fierce Demon's dead body. They might be able to take the Twin-Black-Pupil but holy crap was it difficult to move the Fierce Demon. Its body was too huge. Han could only move some things out of Lunar mark into another hidden inventory tools to make space.

After death, the bones of a Soul Beast would soften and no longer be as hard as its bones before death. Han did not know whether the bones could be used to make genetic beasts but he collected the bones anyways.

As for Feng Wanzhou, he had recovered a little after Han treated him with some basic first aid. He decided that he would stay within the pyramid and wait for Han and the others. Han knew that Feng Wanzhou was still feeling down so he simply reminded him to be

alert and careful within the pyramid.

The small group did not travel very fast. After the previous battles, Han was physically tired and needed to recover.

After five days, under Linda's guidance, the group arrived at the Soul Beast universe entrance. There was a green wall with an energy seal similar to the Wall of Sighs.

"Once we past this wall, you will see be able to see the Dark Net. Your spacecraft would be able to resume working." Linda said while pointing to the green wall.

"We use a particle module."

Linda sneered, "The particle module is a metal container without any windows. They gave you this container because they are afraid you will see the true nature of the dark net."

Han frowned slightly, but said nothing.

Linda said lightly, "Don't you want to see the true nature of the Dark Net? Pass through this wall and you will see it!"

Woosh~

Han felt like he had passed through a water wall, after he regained his sight, what appeared before his eyes was an amazing

world.

Han could not help but exclaim, "So this is the Dark Net!"

Chapter 332: This Is Dark Net

Han's group found that the dark web was basically some massive pipelines, but these pipes were not a size that the hive world or the rolled-up soul beast world could be compared to.

The width of these huge pipes exceeded the diameter of the solar system, and was enough to hold tens of thousands of the current largest super aircraft carrier side by side. As for the length of the pipe, it was completely impossible to measure, just like how no one knows how big the universe is.

In these huge pipes on the backside of the universe, there were countless entrances. If there was a place like the soul beast world behind every entrance, how terrifyingly large would the total number of worlds be. Even in the dark net, there were countless monsters hidden away.

Linda smiled, "You see, this is the real Dark Net. Here, there is a law of space. Don't look at how these pipelines are thousands of millions of light-years long, if you understand the truth of the law of space, you can arrive anywhere in a few seconds."

"And how far is the dark net from the universe? About as thin as a piece of paper."

"Let's just take the molecular module that you are used to using as an example. Once you start it up, you are immediately brought into the dark net. Then the module will follow the law of space, and when you open the capsule you will find that you have

traveled tens of millions of light-years away from your home world."

"So how can you not be shocked after experiencing that? But in fact, this is just a simple application of the law of space. The head of those large corporations are just a group of people who have understood the law of space. Then they call themselves gods or demons, placing themselves on top of those who do not understand the law for them to worship."

At this time, a white light flashed by Han's group's eyes and disappeared quickly.

"You see," said Linda, pointing to the light, "This is a molecular capsule or space station that is using the law of space to travel. The people on board had no idea that the so-called molecular reconstructing technology never existed, that they were actually just travelling great distances immediately because they are using the Dark Net's law of space."

"Of course, in addition to space and time being different, the Dark Net's data transmission is different. In the normal universe, wireless signal transmission speeds through relay stations are affected by space rifts. But in the Dark Net, wireless signals have unlimited transmission ability, no distance restrictions nor decay."

"So, the Dark Net's data network is a set of equipment that accesses the reverse side of the universe and then transmits data. Because the database stations are set up in the Dark Net, the network administrators of the normal universe cannot access the data, and the Dark Net technicians are able to use the law of space

to travel between the reverse and regular universe."

"Now you should understand. The Dark Net has different rules, so controlling the Dark Net which represents the reverse side of the universe is equal to controlling the entire universe. Conversely, even if you become the Overlord of the universe, but do not understand the reverse universe that is this endless Dark Net, you are still nothing. The ruler of the Dark Net can easily destroy everything in the normal universe. Just think about it, the ruler of the Dark Net can use the law of space to transfer their fleet anywhere in the normal universe in a few seconds. In the shoes of those who live in the normal universe, how can you fight the people who control the Dark Net?"

The portrayed scenario and the words shocked Han.

He thought for a second and asked, "I really did not expect that the Three eyed race's ambition of conquering the Dark Net wasn't wrong at all. Their only mistake was not finding the entrance of the Dark Net. It was not at the ends of the universe, but rather right by our side."

"I don't know who you mean by the Three eyed race," said Linda. "But if they traveled to all corners of the universe just to enter the dark net, they are only a group of ignorant idiots who don't understand the dark net. I said before, the universe and the dark net are actually only a piece of paper thickness apart, but if one wants to pass this layer of paper, you need to understand how to use the law of space."

Han curiously asked, "What if one does not understand the law of

space?"

"In that case, you need a starship that understands the law of space, not the molecular modules controlled by the big corporations. There are pirates and independent groups that are not part of the big corporations," explained Linda. "They are the ones who are truly free and if you have a chance, you can buy a spaceship capable of traveling through the Dark Net from them. That way you won't be controlled by the crazy corporations and will be able to go wherever you please."

"Of course, as a free person in the Dark Net, you'd better not be caught by the patrols of the big corporations. To them, the free man who understands the Dark Net is the virus, and they will do everything they can to kill you."

Han again asked, "Does the Dark Net ever have an end? Where would the end connect to?"

Linda laughed, "You are really a curious person. You want to know where the end of the dark net? It is very simple, take out your molecular module, remove the control circuit to get out of the control of the big corporations. Now, if you want to go to the end of the Dark Net, you can go."

Upon hearing this, Han was a bit skeptical because he studied mechanics and electronics before and examined the molecular module structure already. It was completely impervious; the body was formed from one piece of metal. Unless it was smashed, it will not open.

"Or maybe Linda knows the trick."

Although Han did not believe Linda, his strong curiosity still drove him to take out the molecular module. Luo Ying and Jian Jia were not thinking too deeply about this. Just hearing that modifying the molecular module a bit can allow them to travel to the end of the dark net to have a look around brightened their moods.

Swish ~

Three of the molecular modules appeared side by side. Luo Ying's molecular module was the Mass Demon corporation's so the shape was different. But the principle was the same, for the goal of utilizing the law of space, the person inside would not care as much as what it looked like.

"Look over there!" Linda suddenly said, pointing into the distance.

Han's group one by one moved towards where Linda gestured.

At this instant, Linda suddenly stored the three capsules into her own space ring, then she quickly took a few steps back. Because the portal that they left the soul beast world from was only a few meters away, even if Han noticed earlier, there was no way to stop her.

Speaking of the Black egg had the ability to stop her, but it was also lazy, and indifferent.

"What are you doing?" Han turned his head back and asked coldly.

Linda is still so gracious, she smiled and said, "Of course, it is to leave you here to die. Although the Dark Net has a pipeline structure, but this is wider than the Galaxy pipeline. Without means of transportation and the understanding the law of space, you can only be trapped here and wait for your death."

"And I am going to go back to my world. I have been sealed for so many years, and I finally regained my freedom thanks to you. In order to repay you, I will not kill you, but will let you be trapped here until your death. This is my special favor from me."

"Although it was a short encounter, but I am very happy to meet you, see you! No wait, it is more appropriate to say farewell!"

Swish ~

After saying that, Linda disappeared through the portal. Han took a stride to chase after her, but was blocked by the closing entrance of the portal.

"Black Egg! Why didn't you stop her? You obviously have the ability!" Han shouted at the black egg.

You shouted at me?!

Insult!

The Black Egg that was lazily flying in the air was immediately angered.

Then, Jian Jia and Luo Ying once again quieted down, because the black egg and Han started to fight again!

One person and one egg-shaped life, they were definitely destined for each other! A few days after the meeting, the two have already fought two times!

The time was not long, Han lost again. He can't beat Black Egg.

But this time Han lost a little bit less horribly. After all his energy recovers, Han also had some ways to deal with the black egg's perfect physical attack skills.

It seemed that Han was also improving from the struggles he was experiencing because of Black Egg.

With Han sitting on the ground, Jian Jia and Luo Ying were also very depressed.

"Without the module, we're not really trapped here, are we?"
Jian Jia mumbled.

"I do not want to die. I want to try the taste of falling in love like my sister." Luo Ying anxiously said.

When Luo Ying mentioned her sister, she very naturally pulled up to Han's arms. This scene not only made Han frown, but it also caused Jian Jia's face to redden.

In this short length of time, Han and these two girls have experienced so many strange and tortuous events, more than many people experience in their lifetimes. These days where their life and death was dependent on each other greatly promoted the trust and feelings between them.

Just when Jian Jia was about to flare up, a ray of light rapidly approached them. It should be a molecular module that's passing by.

But what was strange was that the speed of the light ray was slowing down more and more, finally stopping in front of Han.

Boom ~

Chapter 333: Rushing Back To Earth

A beam of light stopped in front of them. A huge space station, dark black in color, like a flying mountain range the size of the Himalayas, materialized out of the light beam.

9527!

Han jerked, because the station serial number was 9527, and that meatball shaped, fat, old man who often helped and joked with him also had the code number 9527.

"This cannot be a coincidence?" Han said to himself.

Not after a long time, the sealed doors of the space station opened loudly. A metal escalator extended out and an old man shaped like a ball walked down with a smile.

"Han, are you happy to see me?" asked the fat old man.

Han was stunned, not believing that it was really 9527!

"How did you find me?" Han asked surprised.

9527 replied, "Because of Yuan Yuan. Ah, do you still remember that you bought a very expensive chip, code-named Prime Minister? With this chip, Yuan Yuan obtained the ability to contact me, but I did not tell you the details so you did not know

about it."

"I was in the Dark Net and suddenly acquired Yuan Yuan's signal. So naturally, I also found you."

9527 looked at Luo Ying and Jian Jia carefully. They were the same as Han, looking like a mess.

9527 asked curiously, "How did this happen?"

Han always had good relationship with 9527, he immediately telling him the story from beginning to end without any reservation. He also showed him the Flying Feather Bow.

9527 could not pick up the Flying Feather Bow, but he was surprised, "Sure it is a god-class artifact, but you were deceived by that woman. She was sealed in the pyramid by that artifact. Come, let's go have a look."

There was a seal on the way back, but it did not deter 9527. He pulled out a strange pointy gold hammer and destroyed the seal very easily.

"It's him?" Jian Jia saw this scene and whispered to herself with brightened eyes.

9527 not only had the hammer, he also had a land speeder in his space station. The crowd got on to the vehicle, and sped all the way back to the pyramid, where they saw Feng Wanzhou waiting.

"Has Linda come back yet?" Han asked Feng Wanzhou.

Feng Wanzhou was stunned and shook his head, "No, didn't she go with you?"

Han frowned, "This damned bitch, she screwed us at the seal boundary. Was there anything unusual when we were away?"

Feng Wanzhou thought for a bit and said, "Something unusual that did happen is that we no longer see soul beasts here anymore. Whether it's the large or small soul beasts, all of them seemed to have disappeared."

At this time, 9527 had checked around the ruins of the pyramid and came out while shaking his head, "Sigh, I am afraid the universe and this Dark Net will become more and more chaotic. If I guessed right, that Linda you mentioned should be a Soul beast with the top camouflage ability."

"She is a soul Beast?" Han was surprised, "Impossible, her temperament was obviously human. Even the very graceful kind."

9527 sneered, "This is exactly the problem. Linda's behavior was elegant because she tried to make herself more like a human and not show any flaw. Normal human beings actually wouldn't care about their behaviors so much, so the elegance of Linda was deliberate, resulting from long-term studies of human behavior."

Han was speechless. 9527 kept on talking, "Do not think too much, it is not your fault to lose to this thing. After all, you still do not understand the Dark Net very well."

"Now the artifact that performs her seal has been lifted, and Linda also left this place. Since you and her don't have any grudges, I guess she will not spite you, but those who have provoked her in the past will be unlucky. After all, the Soul beast is a very eccentric existence with pride, grudges and intelligence."

9527 had been looking at the Black Egg while talking, and there's a little hesitation in his eyes. 9527 deliberately pretended not to care about the fat little guy flying beside Han, but everybody could see that 9527 was also very curious.

Since 9527 came, Han must leave with him. He looked at Feng Wanzhou and asked, "What are you going to do?"

Feng Wanzhou forced a smile, "I don't have a home any more, even the soul beasts have disappeared. As a soul hunter, I have no value anymore. Perhaps I should find a place to spend the rest of my life."

Han smiled, "The two of us were tied together by fate. If you do not mind, come with me to my hometown."

Han suddenly stopped halfway because he thought of the crisis that Earth was facing at this moment.

Normally obtaining Feng Wanzhou, as a soldier, should have been a goal of Han. He had been sparing no effort to recruit talent for Earth. Feng Wanzhou had no home, and all the soul hunters would also lose their jobs since the soul beasts disappeared. It was the best time for Han to invite him.

But thinking of Earth, Han's heart sank. He was not sure if Long Chuan could safely evacuated all of Earth's inhabitants to the Twin Horse Galaxy before the Triple-Eye race attacks Earth.

While Han and Feng Wanzhou were talking, Jian Jia mustered her courage and approached 9527. She whispered, "I know who you are..."

"Oh?"

"You are the specter that hides in All Gods Corporation, controlling a non-existent transition station that is determined to be the enemy of the All Gods Corporation."

9527 disagreed, "So you know this, then what? Besides, I know who you are, your name is Lu Shui Jian Jia, your father is called Lu Shui Jing Tao, and your grandpa, Lu Shui Qiu Lin, the loyal and devoted lackeys of the All Gods Corporation."

"How dare you insult my grandpa!?" Jian Jia was furious.

9527 nodded, "I did indeed insult him. Even if it wasn't you silly girl standing in front of me, but instead was your grandpa, I would

still insult him."

"Remember, I let you live not because your surname is Lu Shui, but because of Han."

"I remember Han just said that that Soul Beast called Linda has told you the truth of the Dark net. Even now do you still think that your grandpa is really a God? Your grandfather's powers were granted to him by the All God's Corporation?"

Jian Jia clenched her teeth, and did not speak.

Although Linda was only a hateful soul beast, but the impact she brought to Jian Jia was not small. Jian Jia now also began to doubt if the All Gods Corporation was great as they claimed.

While Han was trying to recruit Feng Wanzhou, Luo Ying was listening beside them.

She had a very good sister, but also a very bad father.

Luo Ying suddenly found out that in fact, she was no better off than Feng Wanzhou. Feng Wanzhou now had nowhere to go, Luo Ying herself, was she not also a homeless little girl as well?

"Relax, as long as I have something to eat, I will not let you go hungry. The fading of the Soul Hunting City is inevitable, you don't need to keep on guarding here. A person should look forward. Come to my place, don't you believe my words?" Han

continued to persuade Feng Wanzhou.

Feng Wanzhou seemed to have already surrendered under the persuasion, but here was where he lived for all of his life, so he was reluctant to depart.

"What about me?" Luo Ying suddenly blurted out, "Where am I going to go?"

Han turned back, pinched the small face of Luo Ying with his hands and said, "Of course you will come with me, who dares to bully you, I will kill him."

Hehe ~

Her worried face broke out in giggles. Luo Ying liked to be together with Han a lot. Even though her sister loved her so much, she also limited Luo Ying somewhat, not letting her do this, not letting her have that. But Han, she felt very free by his side

9527 and Jian Jia also came back. They did not mention any of their talk, seeming like nothing had happened.

Han frowned, "Old man, can I trouble you to send me back to Earth, I am very worried about my comrades over there."

9527 nodded, "Fine. But my space station is limited, I can't go into the Universe. So, let me send you to somewhere close to the solar system, and then give you a star ship there."

"Good! This matter cannot be delayed. Let's depart right now."
Han nodded.

Chapter 334: Earth Army's Despair And Retaliation

Outside the solar system, at the Coppola meteorite belt.

A man-led battle fleet was hidden within the protection of the many asteroids. This fleet's commander was Long Chuan. Before Han, Long Chuan was without a doubt the most powerful commander on Earth. But with the rise of Han, he had fallen to second place.

This fleet was not huge, there were only three brigades of heavy-duty assault ships of the Moon Goddess class, plus six brigades of elite frigates of the banshee class. Each brigade composed of ten squadrons, and each squadron had twelve battle star ships, for a total of 1080 ships.

Fleet members were very diverse. There was the human commander Long Chuan and also the robot army's general Raksha.

In the fleet, 95% of the members were made up from the robot army, especially the maintenance, logistics, and surveillance crews. These teams were 100% made up of robots.

Compared to human workers, robots were more productive and can take on more complex tasks that would normally require at least three human workers.

In general, the fleet was made up of human commanders and

robot engineers.

Ever since Han established two main army structures, this was the first collaboration between the humans and robots.

In the past, Earth had been constrained by the Milky Way Alliance, and the Milky Way Alliance strictly prohibited any sort of robotic technology, so Han's robot army was also known as the hidden army, expanding in secret in the distant Twin Horse Galaxy, taking on a lot of structural tasks assigned by Han.

Now that the Milky Way was very chaotic, as Long Chuan had expected, the 12 largest permanent members of the Milky Way Alliance had completely abandoned these smaller countries, heavily guarding the 3rd Star Sector, making it clear that they didn't care about the life and death of the people living outside the core area of the Milky Way.

At this point, the robot army had already joined the galactic war. Even if the Milky Way Alliance found out about the robot army, they couldn't do anything about. This corrupt, bureaucratic political union did not have enough power to rule the huge galaxy.

Since the Milky Way Alliance could not save the entire Galaxy, Long Chuan and the Earthling army could only choose to save themselves!

The strategy for this war was very simple: Take a hard bite out of the enemy.

Sitting in the battle command center, Long Chuan was rubbing hard at his temples. In a few minutes, he had to make a speech to the entire fleet. Even though this was what Long Chuan excelled at, but at this moment, he still felt a lot of pressure.

In not a very long period of time, it seemed like Long Chuan aged 20 years, his hair turned a shade of white.

Han has used the drug technology of Night Walker to help Long Chuan achieve his life long goal of getting to the Warlord level, with eternal life. The rapid aging of Long Chuan was not the result of the body wearing down, but because he was mentally exhausted.

Since Han was not here, one hundred and fifty people on Earth were dependent on Long Chuan. In part due to his endless love for the planet, Long Chuan had become extremely stressed.

"Commander, the fifth fleet of the Three-Eyed Race is only one last jump from the Solar System," Long Chuan's secretary whispered into his ears. "The thirty-minute countdown has already begun."

Long Chuan nodded and said in a deep voice, "Notify the technical group, I will immediately begin to broadcast. In addition, notify the mechanical group, all Starships should get ready for combat."

"Received!" The secretary nodded and exited Long Chuan's office.

Long Chuan stood up, came to stand in front of the mirror so he could fix the collar of his uniform.

Soon, a sharply dressed Long Chuan came out of the commander center and walked into the broadcast room. He gently waved to his staff, ordering them to begin transmitting his broadcast live.

SHRAAH

The LED screens lit up in every star ship, every room. All human soldiers clenched their fists and the robots looked with eyes of curiosity, since this was their first time experiencing a war with other humans. To these robots, whatever battle orders they receive, they would just carry out the tasks, never saying no.

Long Chuan frowned and said in a deep voice: "As we all know, the Three-Eyed race has increased the speed of their attack. They have 12 fleets and will destroy whatever comes in their way – including all combatants, non-combatants, even the elderly and the children."

"According to reliable intelligence, the Three-Eyed Race had mastered higher levels of technology. They are now able to terraform harsh, uninhabitable planets into lush planets capable of supporting life. In addition, they do not appreciate the existence of us humans and feel hatred towards us."

"Up to now, according to the information from our intelligence agency, the Three-Eyed race has been destroying all areas of human habitat without exception. They are prepared to fight, they

want to thoroughly destroy our homeland,"

"In 27 minutes, the fifth fleet of the Three-Eyed race will arrive at our solar system, their goal is very succinct, to destroy Earth".

"We are going to be here and watch our homeland burn under the feet of our enemies."

Long Chuan stopped talking here.

In this fleet, countless ashen-faced soldiers were shaking with rage with tears in their eyes.

The enemy was horrifying and cruel.

These people who were loyal to the Three-Eyed Race who had destroyed countless homes of humans, will definitely not make an exception for Earth. Before long, Earth will be erased from the Milky Way forever, if the soldiers stand and watch all this happen without having the ability to stop it, that would be the real tragedy.

"But!" Long Chuan raised his voice, said "The enemy must pay the price for what they've done! Our fleet exists for that very reason!"

"Although we all know, by sheer numbers, our 1080 starcrafts cannot stand the attack from our enemy. But so what? Watch our enemies destroy our homes and not do anything? This is not what we humans do!"

"Even if we can't completely destroy our enemy, we have to at least bite off a leg of theirs!"

"Let the Three-Eyed Race know that we are not cowardly, and that they cannot take just do what they want without a fight!"

Well said!

Sounds of applause echoed through the thousands of star ships. Long Chuan pinpointed exactly what everyone was thinking.

This was the bottom line, humans had to fight no matter what.

Long Chuan paused, and continued "I know that the risk of this battle is extremely high, and there is a likely chance that we won't be able to go back. But we still have to fight, we have to stand up for our nation, for our home!"

"I believe, that those comrades who have already went to the Twin Horse Galaxy would very willingly fight for us, but we can't give them this opportunity! It is not because they are not good enough, it is because we need to save some descendants of earth so they can grow in the Twin Horse Galaxy."

"Lastly, those comrades who went to the Twin Horse Galaxy, they will come back with their anger! And they will come back for revenge for us! So they actually have more pressure than us."

Hahaha~

The fleet members started laughing, they laughed and seemed relaxed in the face of death, proving that they were definitely true warriors.

"Now, go back to your respective posts, when the fifth fleet of the Three-Eyed Race arrives in our solar system, we will give them an unforgettable lesson!"

"The bigger the fleet, the harder it is for them to swarm all at once, we will wait until they start to advance, and we can hide in deep space and intercept the first portion of the enemy and destroy them."

"The best result, is we destroy the enemy ships that we intercept, and leave immediately."

"As for the worst, we die trying."

"Okay, this concludes my speech, glory will be with you all."

Long Chuan was indeed a genius commander. Not only did he spark the fighting spirits of the human soldiers, but even the emotionless robots seemed to have felt something that they had never felt before through this speech.

As Long Chuan returned to his command room, his eyes were straight, because even though he had confidence and strategically

calculated battle tactics, but regardless, he cannot prevent Earth from getting destroyed.

From the cold Arctic Ocean to the warm Pacific Ocean, from the Sulawesi volcano to the Baltic Sea, from Beijing to Paris, this was not only the home of humans but also carried the memory of millions of earth's ancestors. All these things may have to be erased from the universe forever. Long Chuan was extremely unwilling for that to happen.

Long Chuan sighed with pain, one hand clutching his heart, the severity of the heartache was almost suffocating him.

But what Long Chuan didn't know, was that while he was in pain, planet Earth, humanity's only mother planet, had been undergoing some bizarre changes.

Chapter 335: Mutation Of Earth

The core of the Earth, with a radius of 370 kilometers, was extremely dense.

In fact, no one knew what kind of material the core was made up of and what form it had.

Before the Galactic era began, humans on earth did not have the technology or ability to explore Earth's mysterious core.

After the Galactic era began, due to the enormous external pressure from big countries wanting to annex Earth, all of Humanity's attention was focused on external affairs, ignoring their own mother star.

According to scientists, the core had two parts, the outer core and inner core. The outer core was a hot metal solution with temperatures up to 6,000 degrees Celsius. The inner core was more special. The high power scanning system of the large starships, could not penetrate the core.

"It is made of iron and nickel." One of the world's preeminent earth scientists had once assert.

Assuming that he could have lived to this day to see the changes emerging in the Earth's core, he would certainly regret his statement.

The only way to identify an unknown was to get at it, examine it, and get empirical evidence. Any form of speculation, even in the guise of science, is a desecration of the unknown and the truth.

Just nine minutes before the Three eye race's Fifth attack fleet reached the solar system, the core suddenly began to speed up and bursted outwards with unimaginable power.

It's like a nuclear reactor that's been sleeping for years suddenly giving it all at the last moment!

Not too early nor too late, just nine minutes before darkness falls.

Earth was a beautiful, magnificently blue celestial body. Even considering the whole Milky Way, it was the most elegant and beautiful existence. It was even once a prize that the Galaxy's biggest empires coveted, and now it seemed to begin revealing its true colors.

It was that relaxed, the Fifth fleet of the three eye race was a force capable of destroying stars. Possessing 480 super aircraft carriers, 720 super warships, 3400 heavy ordinance battleships, 6500 regular battleships, in addition to big and small cruisers, battle cruisers, destroyers, frigates, interceptors, reconnaissance and logistic ships, patrol and pursuit crafts, and maintenance and manufacturing motherships.

A total number of 300,000 starships!

This was not a fleet, but an invincible army of space locusts. Black in color and covers the entire sky. Wherever it goes, everything would be burned to the ground.

Despite the fact that the three eye race's fleet is so powerful, Earth, the home planet of humanity, had maintained its graceful and slow pace. It seems that against such a powerful fleet, nine minutes of preparation time was enough.

Boom ~

Inside the earth, its core emitted an inconceivable noise. The revolving speed was increasing.

Surging waves of energy spread through the Earth's surface and through the solar system!

It sounded like a War Horn!

Surrounding the solar system, in the Coppola meteorite belt, the Earth Corps fleet and the Twin Horse galaxy's Droid Corps fleet gathered, codenamed Mad Dog.

Command ship, Moonlight Goddess, Sahara Desert.

Fleet Command and Dispatch center.

Long Chuan, although depressed, was still a top tier soldier. After

stifling his emotions, Long Chuan left the preparation room, into the command center hall to meet with the staff officers.

Everyone in the command center was in a heavy and stern mood.

The 1080 star ships carrying out the Mad Dog plan were currently the fastest and most agile fleet of the Earth's army. But this fleet, after all, was lightly equipped without capability to sustain much attacks, and it also have a horrible counterattack capability. This type of fleet was only useful in starting guerrilla warfare.

And no one had an inkling as to whether guerilla tactics would even be effective against the Three-eyed race's fleet that was armed to the teeth.

Long Chuan sat on the commander's seat. Next to him was the Droid Corps Admiral Raksha.

"Begin the ten minute countdown! The third eyed race is about to enter the transition channel!" An intelligence officer reported loudly.

Long Chuan nodded and said nothing.

When starships move through the universe using transition jumps, it takes time to save up energy to open a wormhole. Only then can the starship leap dozens of or even hundreds of light-years away.

Now, the fifth fleet of the three eye race had entered the final stage of the preparation for the transition jump and will imminently arrive in the solar system. When the huge fleet of 300,000 starships arrives, they will completely surround the solar system. This type of situation has never occurred to Earth before. Just thinking about the 300,000 star ships surrounding the Earth birthed terror in humanity's hearts.

At the moment, the time left until the Three-eyed race arrives was only 9 minutes.

"Report! Found abnormal energy fluctuations in the solar system!" A soldier in the surveillance group shouted loudly.

Long Chuan slightly hesitated, and then ordered with a deep voice, "Immediately calculate the location of the source of energy fluctuations."

"From Earth! The anomalous energy waves are coming from the core of Earth!"

"What!? Is there a calculation error?"

"There is no mistake, the energy value is increasing crazily! It has reached 190 billion Standard Cosmic Energy units!"

"230 billion!" he quickly corrected.

"300 billion standard units! An average increase of 40 billion

Standard Cosmic Energy units per second, and it is accelerating!"

"400 billion!"

"My goodness, 500 billion!"

Earth's core energy index was climbing far beyond the imagination of everyone. Even Long Chuan was dumbstruck and felt unable to believe the numbers flying out of the mouth of his subordinate.

"The core energy index has broken through 1 trillion Standard Cosmic Energy units!"

Poof.

Long Chuan almost spit out a mouthful of blood. What was the real world example of 1 trillion standard cosmic energy units? Equal to the potential energy of two suns!

The robot Raksha said, "A crazy amount of energy has gathered. If Earth detonated now, the entire solar system would be erased from the Milky Way, even causing a space collapse and becoming a supermassive black hole."

Long Chuan swallowed a mouthful of spit. He certainly understood this, but he did not understand how Earth, a regular planet, was able to accumulate so much energy in such a short amount of time.

Have this energy always existed inside Earth?

If the energy was always there, what caused this hidden supply to suddenly activate?

"The commanders on the other warships have also discovered the abnormal energy fluctuations within the Earth core. They were asking the commander center where if we are aware of the cause. How do we answer them?" The internal communications officer on the fleet asked Long Chuan awkwardly.

Long Chuan himself was confused, how could he answer his own people?

"2 trillion standard units! The core of Earth has already exceeded 2 trillion units of energy."

"Report! The anomalous energy fluctuations of Earth seem to have begun to affect other planets. The energy values of the nearest planets of Venus and Mars are exploding!"

"Report! Mercury and Jupiter are also activated, and their energy indices are starting to climb!"

"Report! The combustion of the Sun is starting to extinguish and is being absorbed inside the star. It appears the sun is going out!"

"Report! Although the sun's surface is extinguished, the internal energy index has begun to soar like Earth, Venus, Jupiter, and Mars! Statistical forecasts predict it will break through 5 trillion standard units in one minute! A whole 10 times more!"

"Report! Pluto, the farthest from the sun, is beginning to show an increasing energy index as well. So far, all of the solar system's planets are ascending in energy levels!"

"Report! The nearest planet to the sun, mercury, has stopped turning and started to accelerate towards the position of the sun!"

"Report! Venus, the second closest to the sun, stopped turning and is starting to accelerate towards the sun!"

"Report! The Earth, which is the third position away from the sun, has stopped orbiting, but is not accelerating to the sun. It is still spinning."

"Report! Mars, closest to the sun, stopped turning and is starting to accelerate towards the sun!"

Chapter 336: Solar Legion!

Less than five minutes until the Triple-eye race's fifth fleet advances into the solar system, but during such a short period of time, unbelievable changes took place in the solar system.

"Could it be an auto-defensive mechanism?" Robot general Raksha analyzed, "First, inner Earth core energy level fluctuation suddenly increased at exactly nine minutes upon the solar system's enemy's arrival."

"Followed with all the planets in the solar system stopping their orbital motions. They no longer orbit around the sun, but are closing in toward the sun. At the same time, the sun, as the only fixed star in the solar system, began to transition as well. Other than the rapid increase of energy level, the sun retracted its heat and light. Does this mean the sun's light and heat was primarily to serve Earth?"

"Now even the Coppola asteroid belt which is the furthest from the sun has begun to burst. These asteroids under the sun's gravitational drag were gathering beyond the speed of light around the sun. The sun would ultimately not shine as a star, but it surrounded itself by all the planets and countless asteroids. Doesn't that look like fully armed star warrior?"

"Look at the Earthling's home planet Earth, it is calmly pacing towards the rear of the sun. According to our intelligence and calculation of the leaping point, The Triple-eye race's fifth fleet will appear definitely appear on the opposite side of Earth. That means, the sun gathered all the energy in the solar system to act

like Earth's protector! Earth will be safe behind it!"

"In addition, the Moon, a satellite star, continues to orbit around Earth. Its speed is accelerating, like an orbital protection mechanism, serving as the second layer of protection other than the sun!"

"Our fleet is laying in ambush near Earth. Our trajectory, the Earth's trajectory, the moon's trajectory, and all the planets' trajectory, they all purposely avoided the area where our fleet was ambushing. Isn't this weird?"

"Could Earth itself have a highly intelligent recognition system that identifies our fleet as friendly and thus controls the asteroids not to get too close, in case of friendly fire?"

"Long Chuan, this is too strange!"

"I am a robot only capable of measuring and processing logic and reason, but now I suspect that the solar system is maybe under gods' protection. I don't believe in gods, but I cannot explain what I'm seeing right now!"

"Frankly, all the processing chips within me are overheating due to calculation overloads. Is this what you humans call uncontrollable impulsion?"

Long Chuan did not reply to Raksha's excited statements, because he didn't know how to reply.

Long Chuan coughed and said, "However, as a commander, I optimized my plan and strategy based on reality, not imagination."

"Anyway, our fleet's mission is unchanged. After the Triple-Eye race's fifth fleet destroys Earth, our goal is to intercept and wipe out their slow-moving starcrafts during their leave."

Raksha shook his head and used his unique robotic voice to say, "Long Chuan, I think you wrong. The Triple-Eyed race unquestionably have the star map for the solar system."

"As they enter the solar system, they will be shocked and realize the solar system in front of them is significantly different from the star map. Their commander will definitely suspect and will not destroy Earth and the solar system with their cannons and move on to next target like they use to."

"Thus, our tactic has to change, it has to adapt to the enemy's changes. Time is running out, we need a contingency plan. If Earth actually has a self-defense mechanism what should we do?"

"According to my calculation, even if Earth has a self-defense mechanism, it is still no match for the Fifth fleet that consists of 300 thousand star ships with terrifyingly destructive levels of fire power."

"If that is the case, we will stand and fight with Earth till the death!"

"There are reinforcements two leaps away from our position. Li Yu's reinforcement fleet has a stronger combat capacity than us. Their fleet did not enter the battle zone, simply because the fleet is short on high-speed movement capabilities."

"Reinforcement fleets should participate in the battle! Same for the robotic legion guardian fleet and Protector Chu Li's fleet that's guarding the Twin-horse galaxy seventy-one leaps away. We could send them in too!"

"Anyway, if Earth chooses to activate its self-defense mechanism, we should fully support Earth. It does not matter how it turns out, we can even sacrifice ourselves. Don't your human warriors always see the highest honor as being killed in action?"

Actually, with Long Chuan's intelligence, he has already thought of all of Raksha's recommendations.

Protect Earth?

It is not like Long Chuan does not want to protect Earth. However, as a commander, Long Chuan has to base his orders and tactics on reality, not speculation. Long Chuan will only issue the crucial order after the speculation really takes place.

"General! The Coppola belt asteroids have gathered around the Sun!"

Shu~

Everyone looked up and stared at the biggest screen. No one could have imagined the current scene with the extinguished Sun laying out a three-layered battle formation!

The first battle formation were the asteroids from the Coppola belt. Billions of asteroids of all sizes gathered and were arranged like a legion in front of the Sun.

The second battle formation were the eight planets in Solar system: Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Neptune, and Pluto.

They were in front of the Sun too but behind the Coppola belt asteroid formation.

If the asteroids were the infantry units of this legion, the eight planets were the generals.

They were different in size and color, but they all had majestic looks!

At the rear end of the array was the only star in the solar system, representing Apollo the Sun.

It was extinguished and no longer shined light. The gigantic star was like a commander with black armor in charge of the whole army!

Right behind the incredible battle array was Earth. The elegant and blue Earth with the Moon orbiting around, just like a follower and its master.

"How majestic! This is our Earth, this is our solar system!"

"Why are you crying?"

"Bullsh*t, it's the wind!"

"Wind in a starcraft?"

"It's the wind from the air conditioner. Oh god, I am going to film this and send it to my son, and let him know how glorious our home planet Earth and the Solar System that we have lived on for generations is!"

The human soldiers in the fleet were overwhelmed and the robots were boosting their cooling system to cool their overheated chips. The mass amounts of calculations was a bit overloading their chips. Towards this kind of situation that cannot be explained with their current level of knowledge, the robots were also very confused.

Right now, there were only three minutes left until the Triple-Eye race's Fifth fleet advances into the Solar System.

Chapter 337: Absolute Domination

The amazing solar system was like a battle array that activated when the Triple-eyed race's Fifth fleet was nine minutes from arriving. The battle array had finally completed its preparation, forming a unique formation, when the attack was still three minutes away. It awaited the incoming enemy.

Human Alliance flagship, Number "Sahara Desert".

Long Chuan's hand shivered and his face flushed due to all the excitement. As an intelligent and calm commander, he was hardly seen this emotional.

It was obvious, the solar system, including Earth, was ready for a fierce battle!

The fire of hope again lit up within this grim soldier.

Originally, everyone thought Earth would be destroyed under the Triple-eyed race's fleet's passing, but now there was a twist. The solar system did not appear that weak, and it seemed to have a mysterious self-defense program.

The soldiers calmed down. Earth was their mother planet, and it was also where their ancestors were born and raised. The morale and bravery were mustered. If the solar system auto-defense system activates, then the soldiers are willing to fight alongside their mother planet, even if it would cost them their lives.

Death in combat had always been a warrior's honor, and protecting their homeland was the most glorious reason for them to fight.

From Admiral Long Chuan, all the commanders, deputy chiefs, to every single one of the soldiers, they all became hot-blooded and were determined to protect their homeland.

"Here they come! The Triple-Eye race's Fifth fleet has advanced into the solar system!"

Three minutes was short. The battle of the solar system started when the first transition channel opened.

Shua~

Light rings opened one after another, more and more wormholes began showing up. It was like fireworks in the darkness of space.

This was the Triple-eyed race's fifth fleet. Made up of more than one thousand flagships, a super fleet with three thousand carriers.

They were really here! The triple-eyed race's fifth fleet.

The fact was that in this intelligent race, only a limited number of fighters possessed the third eye. Other than the leaders, the soldiers and the rest did not know how many people possessed the

Sky Eye.

Since they were born, they were educated to work hard and try to activate the Sky Eye. If you failed your future generation might still become a superior Triple-eyed god. The triple-eyed race was the most glorious ancient bloodline in the universe.

Later on, their belief in the third eye became a religion. Commoners in the Triple-eyed race would be proud to have a crack on their forehead. More importantly, if they did not succeed, their son or grandson might still succeed. This kind of hope unified the triple-eyed race.

In fact, there were limited individuals who possessed the ability to use the Sky Eye. In the entire Fifth fleet, from fleet captain Kahn to deputy chief Wu Ziteng, none of them possessed the Sky Eye, not to mention the commoners in the fleet.

The Kahn and Wu Ziteng combination had superior capabilities when compared to other commanders of the Triple-eyed race. They had done a great job by arriving into the galaxy's 47th-star sector four days ahead of plan. If this pace continued, the plan of wiping out the galaxy in six-months will succeed ahead of schedule.

In the eyes of the Fifth fleet, the solar system and Earth were simply insignificant characters. Everyone knew that the most powerful countries in the Milky Way were the twelve permanent member countries. The small countries in the outer regions of the galaxy were sacrifices for warming up, and the real challenge started in the core region.

The Fifth fleet didn't have to transition jump their whole fleet at once to the Solar System, because there was no need to do that. Given the strength of the fleet, a single battalion sufficed to destroy the solar system. However, since the solar system was on the way to the Milky Way core, the whole fleet came.

"Admiral, this solar system looks a bit weird." A deputy in the command Center said doubtfully.

Kahn was standing near the bridge window and had already spotted everything without his underling's report. The solar system was not a usual star system, the planets and satellites' arrangement was more like a battle formation.

"Could it be a counterattack formation?" Kahn's partner Wu Ziteng asked.

Kahn shook his head and said in disbelief, "For a small force like earth, what could they have for a counterattack? I think it is a diversionary formation that's being used to distract us. The Tiny Earth Union did work hard to extinguish the star and change the positions of the planets."

"What a pitiful attempt. Our Fifth fleet will not fall for this at all. We only have one goal, and it's to destroy everything!"

"Give the order, permission is granted to the 17th Dreadnought battalion to engage with cannons! Fire at will!"

Wu Ziteng nodded his head and thought he was overconcerned. The dreadnought ship was a super universe level cannon ship, equipped with destructive long-distance large caliber laser cannons. They were capable of destroying moon-sized objects in one shot.

If the Fearless battalion fired with their full force, thousands of these super laser cannons would all fire at once. It could almost instantly destroy the sun and the planets and the satellites surrounding the planets. The Fifth fleet absolutely had the capability to destroy a star system.

Shua~

These gigantic Fearless ships were charging their primary cannons. The destruction power of these lasers accompanied enormous energy consumption. First, the ship needed to power the reactor to a hundred percent, then be able to fire at full force. However, it takes some time to charge up the energy, and this was the shortfall of Dreadnought class star ships. Low fire rate for their high damage.

"Admiral! The planet in front of us moved! They are moving!" The same deputy of the command center screamed with fear.

Meanwhile, Admiral Kahn was seeing everything that was happening. Maybe the solar system detected the enemy's energy accumulation and prepared for an attack. The calm and low-key solar system suddenly began to react!

Billions of asteroids burst out wildly like an army of soldier ants charging!

This was a more powerful and fierce legion than the Fifth fleet!

If observed from a far distance, it was easier to capture the detail of the battlefield. Countless black asteroids skated across the sky like a tsunami.

What a merciless attack!

The solar system reacted in a majestic style. It did not make the first move, but the moment the enemy moved, the Solar system burst out with explosive power and sent a massive force to charge all at once!

In the fifth fleet command control center, Admiral Kahn's pupils suddenly constricted, he felt a chill down his spine, and his heart suddenly stopped.

The Fifth fleet was strong with three hundred thousand battle starships, but this solar system was sending a stronger army made of billions of asteroids.

With billions of black asteroids rushing over so fast that they appeared to be black streaks with the massive galaxy as a backdrop, the arrogant Fifth fleet suddenly realized how tiny and insignificant they are. In comparison to the vast universe, the

strongest fleet was also tiny and insignificant.

Inside the Fifth Fleet, everything went to chaos. Every combat command system had its data limitation, with billions of asteroid rushing over, even the most efficient fire control radar was not capable of analyzing and countering this massive attack.

However, the system was honest. All lights in the command control center were red. The system used its automated robotic voice and shouted, "Warning, the fleet is about to be destroyed, the fleet is about to be destroyed."

Under normal circumstances, the system will not issue such a warning. Normally they would issue warnings like "Starship is about to be hit, all crew prepares for impact" or "Starship defense has been breached, all crew must proceed to lifeboat immediately".

In the system's scripts for language warnings for the fleet, destruction can only occur under one circumstance, and that is when the fleet will be destroyed. Everyone and every lifeboat will have no chance of surviving, and the remaining time was not sufficient to start a leap.

Simply put, it warned the moment of absolute death.

In the vast universe, occasionally, fleets with bad luck would get drawn into the hidden black hole which resulted in sudden and absolute death. With that being said, the artificial intelligent analysis system analyzed the counterattack by the solar system as the equivalent level of destruction as encountering a hidden super

black hole, and the three hundred thousand starships fleet will be eliminated in a flash.

Rumble~

The front of the fleet was smoldering in flames, indicating the arrival of death.

The solar system was like a hidden master swordsmen that did not draw his sword easily. However, whenever he did draw his sword, it will kill without giving the opponent any time to think or react.

One strike.

The solar system destroyed the triple-eyed race's powerful fifth fleet in a single attack.

In modern warfare, the stronger side was often described as being overpowering, but against the solar system's shocking blow, the word domination alone was not sufficient to describe this victory anymore. It was absolute domination.

Chapter 338: Star God!

Even as Kahn was dying, he still could not fathom what kind of power destroyed a fleet as powerful as the Fifth Fleet.

Although the Triple-Eyed Race was Earth's enemy, even the most vengeful humans had to respect the courage that this Race showed. Giving up one's traditional habitat to launch a journey that spanned across centuries was not an easy feat.

Every fleet of the Triple-Eyed Race's was built on years of space-travelling, and had ample war and flying experience; so, when the extremely experienced, always-winning Fifth Fleet was struck down, the war ended instantly.

Shoosh—

Incidentally, Han entered the area at the moment the solar system struck back; 9527 gave him a boat that brought him to the regular universe.

Where Han landed, he witnessed the whole process; he saw Earth hidden safely behind the Sun, almost making him wonder if Earth was its own intellectual entity rather than a normal planet.

Three hundred thousand starships turned into brilliant fireworks in an instant; the solar system's move cleanly dealt with them all.

Han realized that the Triple-Eyed Race's Attack Fleet was not

completely destroyed; more than ten industrial and mining ships had actually survived, but due to the star fleet's large-scale explosion, they were quickly blasted into the outer circle of the solar system.

Han was never going to forget what took place afterwards; the Sun and the eight planets stood exactly where they were, as if they were warriors who stood their ground.

The Earth carried the satellite moon that revolved around it and came out, and they started circling around Han's boat.

Han felt his breath pause, it was as if he saw a pair of gentle eyes, looking at him from Earth.

And it was not only his imagination, his body felt it too! As the blue Earth circled around Han's boat, he felt a tingle on his skin, a kind of heat, as if a wave was stealthily entering Han's body.

Unfortunately, Han was too concentrated to fully feel the magical feeling of a wave entering his body.

After one circle, the Sun finally left with the eight planets. They disappeared one after the other, from the normal universe to the other side, the Dark Net.

The last one to go was the moon. He was a jokester, poking his head out after entering the Dark Net, as if smiling back at Han, and then quickly disappeared into the dark space.

Since then, the Solar system did not exist in the universe anymore, because the entire system had left.

Once, this had been the home for mankind; the Sun and the nine planets, as well as the peripheral Ebola meteorite belt, had moved along a fixed track for countless centuries.

And now, nothing was there anymore. Han suddenly felt chilly in this dark and bottomless universe.

Han's mouth was open, his expression frozen; Jian Jia's mouth was open, her expression frozen; Luo Ying, her mouth was also open, expression frozen.

To be fair, it was an unbelievable sight. An entire solar system leaving just like humans would.

"Han, what are you doing?" Jian Jia finally came to her senses, noticing Han raised his right hand so she asked in curiosity.

"I'm waving goodbye to Earth." Han lowered his arm and frowned, "I have a feeling that the Earth isn't just a planet, but a life form."

"Now that she is gone, I feel glad because my home wasn't destroyed by the Three-eyed Race, but I'm also crestfallen because I don't know if I'll ever see her again."

"Weirdo." Jian Jia frowned slightly, "From what I see, you must be missing your home too much to see the Earth as a life form, when it's just a planet. There must be some sort of powerful force, unbeknownst to us, that's controlling the entire solar system, bringing about the scene we saw today."

Ahh—

Luo Ying suddenly squealed in surprise.

"What is it?" Han quickly turned to look at her.

Luo Ying said dejectedly, "I was too busy being shocked to pray. I'm thinking, Earth has to be the legendary Star God, with the entire solar system as her entourage."

Han paused for a while, touching his chin and frowning slightly, said, "Hm, that's possible."

"Two freaks." Jian Jia said in a little frustration, "Earth is just a planet, can you stop personifying it?"

Luo Ying was puzzled, "Legend says that each and every star in the universe is an immortal life; the Earth must be a Star God to have the others follow her."

"What a mess." Jian Jia was determined not to believe in Luo Ying.

Shoosh—

At this moment, Long Chuan's fleet appeared at Han's side, along with some hidden starships.

Through the big screen, Han could see that Long Chuan looked older and more tired, while Long Chuan seemed very pleased about Han's return.

"What's going to happen to the rest of the enemy ships?" Long Chuan asked.

Han pondered for a while and said, "Knowing Earth's powers, it would be easy for her to destroy these star ships. There must be something wrong for her to leave these boats; let's go see why."

Ow—

Suddenly, Han kneeled and placed one hand on his temple, the other hand on his chest where the Lunar Mark was.

Han could feel his brain becoming murky and the Lunar Mark burning, as hot as red-hot metal.

At the back of the universe, Dark Net.

After sending off Han, 9527 stared into space on his own.

In the past, he was incredibly used to being alone; there was not any life nearby, only an Artificial Intelligence system codenamed Queen.

But now, 9527 found life alone to be meaningless, compared to when Han, Silver Fox, and Yuan Yuan were there and he could talk a lot, even rant, or listen to Han rant.

"Queen, how do you say? Am I becoming softer as I age?" 9527 asked out of the blue.

"Not enough information, the answer cannot be generated, but i detect a strong wave of force. Something extremely powerful is using the Law of Space to enter the Dark Net." Queen replied in its electronically generated female voice.

Clang—

9527 sat up abruptly. His space station was not like the star ship, it was like a giant piece of metal and did not have port holes, but 9527 could see outside through monitors.

The first one to enter the Dark Net was Uranus. It sped towards 9527's space station once noticing it, only stopping until it was less than 1000 miles away, as if monitoring 9527.

Closely following was Neptune and Pluto. Without looking back, they sped straight ahead.

Soon, Jupiter and Venus entered the Dark Net, guarding the surroundings as if they were guards.

After, it was the Sun and Earth. The gigantic Sun entered guarding the Earth, while the moon came through circling around the Earth, only leaving right after entering the Net, as if it suddenly remembered something.

The last to enter were Saturn, Mars, Mercury, and the billions of meteors that formed the army.

9527 could not believe what was taking place before his eyes. Those planets, they were like a well-trained army, patrollers, guards, protecting the Earth.

"Star God! Han's home planet, the Earth, is actually a Star God!" 9527 could not help but shout.

Chapter 339: Battle Of The Stars

Behind the universe, the Dark Net.

The celestial bodies of the Solar System, which were termed Star Gods by 9527, started acting after entering the Dark Net. The smallest planet Pluto moved to the front of Earth, orbiting twice around the turquoise planet as if it was conversing in a strange language.

Afterward, Pluto then separated apart from Earth and the sun.

Under the protection of the sun, Venus, and Mars, Earth turned into a stream of white light and disappeared rapidly into the depths of the Dark Net. No one knew where it went.

Yet, Pluto remained at the same place with the Coppola asteroids, and they watched as Earth left under protection.

Afterward, Pluto suddenly turned around. The Dark Net shook severely.

This scene looked like a general was testing his soldiers.

A new battle order was issued. The two dwarf planets of the Coppola belt, Makemake, and Ceres, separated to the left and right side of Pluto like two assistants. The other asteroids and meteors were then like soldiers and commanders.

This troop that deviated from the solar system also started to move in different directions as if they were obeying a special command.

Not until this point, 9527 woke up from the shock. He regretted not having tracked planet Earth, and losing the opportunity to observe the Star God at a closer distance. Therefore, he wouldn't let go of any other chances to observe the second Star God army led by Pluto.

"Queen, track! Track these Star Gods! See what they are trying to do!" 9527 ordered out loud excitedly.

He frowned his brows and thought for a second, before commanding, "Earth is the mother planet of Han, but the mother planet of Han is a Star God? This thing might have a complicated background with Han. Use the law of space now and take back Han's spaceship! He should view what a magical existence his mother planet is by himself."

"Yes, sir. Turning on the Space Law Controlled Engine. Taking back the Ark Spaceship." The artificial intelligence program Queen replied with her electronically synthesized voice.

Shua~

In a flash, Han was then brought back to 9527's Space Station from the solar system. Jian Jia and Luo Ying were also on the ship.

It was just that 9527 didn't expect that Han lost his consciousness.

It was just when the solar system was about to mutate, a mystical power invaded into Han's body and activated an inner special reaction that shut down his consciousness.

"How could that happened?" 9527 was shocked when he saw the inner scene of the Ark.

"We detected the signal of the Pluto, do we need to follow up?" The Intelligent System Queen asked.

"Follow up! Send out all the Tracking Stars!" 9527 ordered out loud. He then rushed to the ship he lent to Han, the Ark.

Han was unconscious and was visibly uncomfortable. The Lunar Mark on his chest was burning and his brain was a mess.

It might be because Earth released some sorts of mystical energy fluctuation before it left. Han felt like his Zero Degree Brain Region had a slight change, which caused Han to be able to see the message Luyao left before he died. In terms of why Han couldn't interpret the message in the past, it might be due to the frequency of the Brain Region.

"There is nothing wrong with Han's body, don't worry." 9527 confirmed after seeing Han.

"Then why isn't he waking up?" Luo Ying asked concernedly.

9527 thought for a second and said, "This situation is akin to dissociation. Han's spirit disconnected with his body and entered a deeper level in his mind. Now, all of Han's attention is focused on the inner part of his Brain Region, to the point where he lost control of his body. As long as we wait with patience, Han will wake back up after his mind recovers."

Luo Ying and Jian Jia kept nodding their heads. They were very worried about Han suddenly going unconsciousness.

All of the sudden, the artificial intelligent program Queen reported, "Sir, the destination of Pluto has been tracked. Our Tracking Stars will soon send us the scene."

Shua~

A bright scene opened with light. Pluto came back to the universe dimension with its troops. Right in front of them was a fleet, a fleet that belonged to the Three Eyed Race.

"It's the Ninth fleet of the Three Eye Race. Location, 48th Star Sector." The Queen said.

Rumble~

On the screen, right after the stars jumped out of the Dark Net and appeared in the universe, they started to attack crazily.

Under Pluto's lead, billions of dwarf planets and meteorites started to charge and collide with the Three Eyed Race's fleet in the distance.

This battle strategy looked like the battle of the Fifth fleet that just happened in the solar system. However, since the sun and Earth weren't present, Pluto was the one leading the whole star troops. That's why it made the battle call more decisively.

In a flash, this fleet containing three million star ships turned into fireworks in the universe. The army of celestial bodies didn't even give any chance for the Three Eyed Race to escape. They destroyed their gigantic fleet in a few seconds. It was absolute domination!

Shua~

Pluto completed its mission, leading the dwarf planets and asteroids, using the law of space again and entered back into the Dark Net.

In approximately a minute, the celestial body army appeared in another sector of the universe. The enemies they faced now were the Eleventh fleet of the Three Eyed Race, located at the 46th Star Zone in the Milky Way.

Under the same attack and absolute domination, 9527, Jian Jia and Luo Ying all felt a bit dumbfounded. Thousands of lives were gone in a flash. The celestial body army was indeed cruel.

9527 swallowed his saliva and said surprisingly, "Are they going to kill the entire Three Eyed Race?!"

Han finally woke up. Although he didn't lose his consciousness for too long, he still felt light-headed. The sheer size of the quantity of instant information Han received made it hard to digest.

Pa~

Han removed the Lunar Mark from his neck. The heat generated from this stone brought severe pain to his neck, and he didn't know why that happened.

Looking up, Han saw 9527, Jian Jia and Luo Ying. They were all looking at a screen with surprise.

There were wreckages all over the battlefield on the screen. A fleet was destroyed, evident by the numerous metallic remnants that resembled the hulls of warships. On both sides of the fleet, there were a group of stars.

"What are you looking at?" Han asked curiously.

"A battle." 9527 said.

"What kind of battle?" Han asked.

"After the Solar System destroyed the fifth fleet of the Three Eye Race, the Earth and the sun, as the leading planet and star, disappeared into the depth of the Dark Net. Yet, Pluto led the asteroid troops formed by Ceres and Makemake and continued to attack other fleets of the Three Eyed Race."

"The Ninth fleet, the Eleventh fleet, the Third fleet, all the way to ultimately the main fleet of the Three Eye Race. Now what you saw are the wreckage of the Three Eyed Race. Under the terrible attack of Pluto, the whole Race has been destroyed."

"At first, we thought this was the battle between the Star Gods and the Three Eyed Race, and now, I don't have any clue what is going on." 9527 shook his head and said.

Han was shocked, "On the left hand side of the wreckage was Pluto, Ceres and Makemake. The stars on the other side suddenly arrived right after the destruction of the main fleet of the Three Eye Race."

"However, Pluto didn't leave after the battle. Seems like a war is going to start again between these two star fleets."

All of the sudden~

Right after 9527 ended his words, these two planets charged simultaneously. In comparison, Pluto was definitely on the weaker side. Although with plenty of dwarf planets and meteorites surrounding it, the size of these planets was very small, and lots of

them were merely meteorites, not even planets.

However, the stars on the other side were all formed up by planets. There were millions of them. Even the smallest one was as big as Jupiter, and the largest one was a thousand times bigger than the sun!

Facing this far more powerful star army, Pluto still rushed up and fought without hesitation.

The battle was like fighting rocks with eggs. Those stars of Pluto scattered into pieces once they hit their humongous enemies. However, under the lead of the Pluto, the Star Troops still rushed ahead crazily. It seemed like they didn't expect to survive in the first place.

The battle between the stars was far worse than one between fleets. Billions of stars of varied sizes clashed into one another, almost detonating the entire universe!

Chapter 340: Death Of Pluto

In the short period of one day, Han had experienced a lifetime's worth of strange events that one could never imagine. First were the celestial bodies releasing large amounts of energy and destroying the fifth fleet of the Three eyed race, and now a battle between two groups of celestial bodies had begun!

No one knew where this legion of stars arrived from to attack the celestial bodies led by Pluto!

Han witnessed the tragic death of the asteroids and suddenly realized that stars and people were not very different. They could also be brave, and embrace their death fearlessly.

"Why? Why didn't Pluto leave with Earth? Why are these stars attacking Pluto?" Luo Ying saw the asteroids unceasingly being destroyed and could not bear but to ask.

"Perhaps it is to protect Earth, Pluto deliberately attacked the three-eye race's fleets. Firstly to draw enmity, and secondly to allow Earth to retreat safely. That is, Pluto and the asteroids are using their deaths in exchange for the safety of Earth." 9527 answered with his speculations.

Han did not speak. Seeing the sacrifice of the asteroids hurts his heart.

After all, Pluto, Ceres, Makemake, and all the asteroids were part of the solar system. As a man born on Earth, these familiar names

were not missing from Han's memories.

The battle lasted only a short time, and everything was over.

Hundreds of billions of asteroids from the solar system were shattered, Makemake and Ceres were turned into dust, leaving only the lonely Pluto.

Pluto was still in the extraordinarily fierce charge. As the commander of this celestial army, Pluto had its own prestige!

He was powerful, fast and incomparably solid!

Boom ~

The planets that were in its way were torn open by Pluto, which was shattered into hundreds of pieces.

The war between stars was simple and brutal, comparing who's superior in terms of energy levels, speed and the solidity of their bodies!

And Pluto was definitely the backbone of the solar system, with the demeanor of a general!

The speed of this black celestial body was accelerating faster and faster, and its energy index was rising higher, speeding towards the opposing side's largest planet to collide directly! Enemies that

it could dodge were dodged, enemies that it couldn't dodge were torn apart!

"Come one! Come on!"

Not only Han, Luo Ying also started to regard Pluto as a person, a desperate soldier charging fearlessly into danger.

Finally, after blasting open countless enemies that were trying to block it, Pluto closed into the other side's largest planet. This planet was golden with a size equivalent to 1000 suns!

The contrast between Pluto and this giant planet was like an elephant and an ant.

But Pluto, this ant that did not fear death, still wholeheartedly charged at the large golden planet!

Pluto's energy index was rising higher and higher, and more and more intense light was emitting from the inside of Pluto!

"Pluto, he's going to explode!" 9527 shouted.

Just as the most powerful attack of an esper came from burning one's Zero-degree brain region, the strongest destructive power of a planet was the detonation of its core.

Boom ~

Pluto had finally completed its mission. When it was about to collide with the massive golden planet, it detonated itself and became a resplendent explosion of light.

Unfortunately, the Golden planet was too big. Pluto's desperate self-sacrifice was like a single firework lit in the night. There was a hot glow, but it was still surrounded by the endless darkness of space.

With Pluto's explosion, all of the celestial bodies from the solar system army died!

Luo Ying put her head on Han's shoulder and cried. She miserably muttered: "Why? Why didn't Pluto run away? It was a fool, a big fool!"

Han was speechless and had to whisper back, "Perhaps it was because it had its own mission. Like those loyal soldiers, they would rather their blood dye the battlefield than escape."

In the fading light, the victorious stars and planets were leaving.

This was a group of cold celestial bodies. They were huge, vast, and insufferably arrogant.

Soon this part of space was quiet again. There were stars shining brightly in the distance, and the battlefield behind the battle was filled with wreckage.

Han said to 9527, "I want to go to the battlefield to look around."

9527 was first startled, then nodded his head, "Okay, the battlefield is in the 51st sector of the Milky Way Galaxy. You can take the Ark again, I'll take you there."

Finishing speaking, 9527 then turned and left the ark. He had always been very strange. He was capable of using the law of space to send Han to where he wanted to go, while 9527 himself refused to leave the dark net, even rarely leaving the space station.

Taking advantage of the traveling time, Han opened the Lunar Mark and poured the entirety of the contents out.

At this time, this space was no longer overheating, but Han was still very curious. What was the cause of Lunar Mark burning up? Ordinarily, storage spaces and the outside universe were separated by a gap, how did the heat get transmitted?

Han's Lunar Mark had a full 1000 cubic meters filled with all kinds of messy things, tools, plants, poisons, meat buns, and even a few boxes of cigarettes and lighters.

Jian Jia and Luo Ying squatted down and helped Han look through it together.

"What are we looking for?" Jian Jia asked.

"Anything that is damaged, mutated or out of the ordinary. Actually, I don't really know what to look for." Han shrugged his shoulders and helplessly replied.

Ceng ~

Suddenly, Black egg rushed up and picked out a thing from this messy pile. It happily fidgeted around with it in its hands.

On a different note, Han decided to keep calling the soul beast Black egg. For no other reason, than that it was easy to say. After all, Han was already calling it that before it broke out of its shell.

Jian Jia and Luo Ying were both very dissatisfied with this decision. They were both from high-class families, liking beautiful and refined things, and the name Black Egg was obviously not very refined, even a bit crude.

But there was no way around this, Han had already decided. Whenever he shouted Black Egg's name, Black Egg even answers. Even if Jian Jia and Luo Ying were dissatisfied, it was difficult to change anything now.

"Let me have a look."

Han called Black Egg to his side, and carefully took a look. So, it turned out that Black Egg picked out the necklace that Han's mother left him.

This was a very common necklace made of silver, with a pendant that could be opened. Inside was a picture of his mom and the chip that logged him onto the Dark Net in the first place.

Thinking about it, it was this chip that allowed Han to, after a series of crazy events, eventually end up walking this road.

Now that this chip was useless, Han still kept it along with the necklace. In order to avoid losing it, he put it in the lunar mark.

"Ah, this is something my mother left me, you little thing. You are so considerate." Han said as he gently tapped Black Egg on the head with his knuckles. Han felt that being able to pick out the one thing his mom left him from within this pile meant that Black Egg was sensitive to matters related to Han's heart.

Unfortunately, Black Egg wasn't going to go along with this at all.

I'm a little thing?

And you're knocking on my head?

Rawr~

Once a word didn't sound right to him, one man and one Black Egg would start to fight.

Luo Ying covered her mouth while laughing while Jian Jia

pretended to be angry and said, "Are you two done fighting yet? Continue looking."

This could not be blamed on them. Han and Black Egg were always fighting. Han had a habit of knocking on Silver Fox's or Ghost Claw's head when he had nothing to do, so Black Egg was no exception, but Black Egg was not like that cunning Silver fox. If Han calls him small or knocks on his head, he and Han would start tearing each other up. After a while, Jian Jia and Luo Ying became accustomed to it, looking at it as a fun past time.

In fact, it was also very interesting. Not saying that Han was wise and great, but at least he had an indomitable spirit, and was very respected.

And Black Egg had golden pupils in both eyes, a supreme level Soul Beast equivalent to a monster from legends.

These two guys were like children, one remark that didn't sound right to one of them would result in a fight. Outsiders absolutely could not imagine this scenario.

Soon, the fight was finished. Han was not let off lightly. One of his ears had been the bit, constantly dripping blood.

And Black Egg was somewhat breathless. Although he won, he did not win easily. it seemed like Han progressed. At first, Black Egg was very easily able to smack Han flat on the ground, and with the two of them constantly fighting, Han gradually adapted to Black Egg's fighting habits. This coupled with his own strength

rapidly growing, caused Black Egg to need to use a bit more energy to beat Han into the ground.

Swish ~

At this point, 9527 used the Space Law and transported them. The small spacecraft called the Ark was sent to the battlefield containing the remnants of the asteroids led by Pluto.

Han came to the porthole on the side of the ship, his eyes were flashing. He lightly said, "Pluto died to protect Earth. Ah, if he was a warrior, I really would like to make friends with him. If nothing else, we came to the battlefield to pay tribute to him."

Jian Jia disapproved of Han regarding Pluto as a person but Luo Ying was very much in favor of this. She hurriedly kneeled on the ground and recited a litany she knew.

Suddenly ~

Han felt that the necklace in his hand began to heat up again.

"Could it be this necklace?"

Han looked down in surprise and saw that a holographic screen pop out from the silver pendant. It seemed to be a scanned diagram of this area of space, with a flashing indicator in the middle of it.

"Look, everyone, this seems to be a star map!" shouted Han.

"What are you talking about? I don't see anything." Jian Jia was puzzled.

Luo Ying also said, "I don't see anything either, only your mother's necklace."

Han was frightened. So, this star map, only he could see it?

This was not scientific!

That flashing indicator seemed to not be far from him. What could be there?

Because no one else could see the map, Han had to take manual control of the small Ark vessel to the point on the map. At the same time, he opened the ship's scanner, and set it to the maximum range.

"We should be close. You guys help me look for it carefully." Han told the others.

Jian Jia and Luo Ying were lying by the portholes on the sides of the ship, their eyes opened wide, staring outside.

"There's a man! He's floating!" Luo Ying suddenly scared herself, pointing outside the porthole while shouting.

Han quickly strode over and followed the direction Luo Ying was pointing.

Sure enough, behind a floating piece of debris, there was a naked young man with long black hair and scars all over his body. What's especially shocking was his face. Half of it had caved in and his eyes were gone.

There was no sign of life on the scanner, which suggested that the man may be dead already. But this man appeared in the battlefield where Pluto was destroyed, causing Han's heart to be filled with curiosity.

"Turn on the capturing energy beam and bring the body back!" Han thought for a second, and gave a command to the ship's systems.

Chapter 341: Pluto

Shua~

The energy control beam was shot out, and pulled the body suspended in space to gradually come back down, retrieving it onto the lower warehouse level of the Ark.

Han, Jian Jia and Luo Ying came to the lower level. Jian Jia and Luo Ying were still underaged girls, so they both blushed when they saw the naked body of the young man. Contrastingly, Han quickly rushed to the body to inspect it.

"There's still a weak pulse. That's unbelievable. How can he suffer such heavy injuries but still be alive?" Han frowned slightly and mumbled to himself, "Yuan Yuan, contact 9257. Retrieve the Ark, the space here is too narrow and there is no proper equipment. If we are at a space station, there is a chance we could save him."

Yuan Yuan contacted 9257 and asked him to retrieve the Ark.

Han moved the black-haired man out of the Ark and placed him on the surgery bed of the medical room.

At this moment, 9257 came over. 9257 was filled with confusion after he saw the face of the man. However, he did not mention a word and immediately started treating the man.

"Queen, do a comprehensive test of this man's physical condition and give me a treatment plan." 9257 said.

Under the manipulation of the artificial intelligence Queen, the machines in the medical treatment room started working. A flash of purple light quickly moved across the man's body. The screen displayed the skeletal structure of the man was almost entirely crushed and his organs were failing rapidly and undergoing fibrosis.

His zero-degree brain region had almost completely disappeared, with only a few cells remained.

"This man's life force was extremely strong, his skeleton durability might be stronger than even titanium. For now, I can stabilize his vitals and prevent him from further deteriorating in condition."

"After that?" 9257 asked.

Queen replied, "A whole-body replacement surgery is required for him to survive."

Han froze, a whole-body replacement surgery was the most complicated kind of general surgery. Only the brain and a small portion of useable organs would be kept, with the entire remaining body replaced.

9527 frowned slightly, "You are suggesting to use fiber armor?"

That is the only one in the universe. Is it worth it to use it on this man?"

Queen spoke lightly with her electronic synthetic voice, "There is not enough information to analyze if it is worth it. But I know that this man's life force is of the strongest caliber for a man."

9257 clenched his teeth and mumbled to himself, "Strongest caliber? That is a rare comment from you Queen. Oh well, the armour is more of a souvenir to me. It would be put to better use if it was used to save this high caliber human."

"Immediately perform the whole-body replacement surgery, and use the fiber armor."

12 hours later.

Even in the most modern surgical room, using the most skilled AI system in 9527's possession, it still took 12 hours to complete the operation.

After the operation, the man was completely different. His entire body had been replaced with artificial fibers, muscles, heart and skeleton.

The only original body parts kept were his left eye and brain, and a small portion of his skin.

The man had 80% of his face covered with a special metal, and

only his left eye and a portion of his forehead showed.

To conclude, the man had become a hybrid of flesh and artificial fibers. The fiber material was different from metal. It did not require maintenance but could still work well. It was also softer to the touch compared to metal.

After the analgesic wore off, the man finally opened his eyes. His left eye was normal, but his right eye was an infrared electric structure. It even had a slight mechanical sound when it moved.

"Who am I? Where am I?" The man asked Han and 9527 curiously.

9527 shrugged his shoulders, "Queen was right. He was floating for too long in space, which caused his brain cells to be damaged. Even though the brain transplant was successful, he still lost part of his memory."

Han nodded, and said to the man, "We saved you from outer space. You were severely injured and we had no choice but to replace your entire body with a new one."

"New body?"

The man curiously stood up and looked at himself in the mirror of the surgical room.

He seemed to be shocked about his strange fiber body too.

"Can I see what I looked like previously?" He asked.

Han showed him the video of them saving him. The man looked at his badly injured body in the video, and looked at his new fiber body. He asked in a low voice, "I seem to be not too bad right now. Why was I injured so severely? Was I attacked by someone?"

"That we do not know, we had hoped you would be able to tell us when you wake up."

"I'm sorry." The man replied politely, "I don't remember anything. I can only recall what happened after I woke up."

"You do not need to apologize." Han smiled and said, "Your survival is also the result of your own efforts. Your will to survive was very strong. Even though your entire skeleton was crushed and organs were deteriorating, you still wanted to live, and that is the reason the surgery was successful."

"It's obvious that you were a tough guy in the past."

The man did not say anything, because he did not remember anything about his past. He could only remember the present. He knew that Han and 9527 had saved him, and they looked like good people.

"Do you know what my name was?" The man frowned and asked. It gave him a headache to think about the past.

At this moment, Luo Ying said cheekily, "Well. Why don't we give you a new name. You are so bulky. Why don't we call you Big Man?"

"No." The man shook his head and painfully said, "That's not my name."

Jian Jia said, "How about Meteor? You appeared like a meteor in front of us."

The man continued to shake his head, "There must be something wrong. My mind is rejecting this name."

"How about Storm? That's a cool name." 9527 said, joining the conversation.

Giving the guy a name seemed to have become a game. Even Yuan Yuan joined in and tried giving him two names. But they were refuted.

Han didn't speak, but after tens of names were rejected by the man, he suddenly said "We found you close to the wrecked remains of Pluto. Why don't we call you Pluto?"

"Pluto?" The man was dazed, and did not immediately object to the name. He seemed to be in his own thoughts, and muttered, "Pluto? Pluto? I seemed to have heard of this name before, but why can't I remember?"

"Pluto, Pluto, Pluto!!"

The man said, and suddenly issued a roar. His voice was explosive and gave everyone a scare. Everyone could feel that there was a scary strength in this amnesic man.

"Oh well. Even though I don't know the reason, I think Pluto is a pretty good name." The name calmed down and said to himself.

9527 came to Han's side and said in a low voice, "This man is very strange. He has the strongest life force of a human. You picked him up from Pluto and now he accepted Pluto as a name. Aren't you curious about all this?"

Han looked at Pluto who was sitting dazedly on the bed, his eyes were lost and filled with pain.

Han said, "I am certainly curious. But now is not the time. Let's hope he can slowly recover his memories. If we force him, it might be counterproductive."

"That's true. What do we do now?" 9527 asked.

Han said, "We have to trouble you to transport me back to meet with Long Chuan."

"No problem." 9527 replied.

After Han had resolved Pluto's problems, he took out the necklace his mother had given to him.

The necklace was filled with Han's memories. But now, it had a new meaning. After the necklace led Han to rescue Pluto, it showed a new display; there was a new mysterious star map.

"This is a star map." Pluto had appeared behind Han, and was looking at the star map together with Han. He asked, "This is weird. Why would a necklace show a star map?"

Han froze, turned around and asked him "You can see the star map too?"

Chapter 342: Duplicate Of The Three-Eye King

Core region of the Milky Way

On this ancient planet, there was an ancient Three-Eyed Race cemetery.

When the Milky Way Alliance first discovered this planet, they wanted to demolish it. Even though the Three-Eyed Race and mankind evolved from the same ancestors, but the strong Three-Eyed Race looked down upon men. They even tried to launch a mass murder against man.

After the argument, the cultural sector won. Scholars believed that even though the Three-Eyed Race were the enemy of humans, but they were, after all, a part of the history of the Milky Way.

Assuming that Milky Way Alliance destroyed the ancient tomb of the Three-Eyed Race, would this part of history be erased? Obviously not. History would not be changed by anyone's will. The fact that the Three-Eyed Race were once the rulers of the Milky Way could not be hidden.

Thus, this planet was designated under the Alliance's Cultural Department, and used specifically for archaeological research. They even established a museum on the planet, to allow the researchers of major institutions to visit, or even excavate.

Now, after Three-Eyed Race has returned to the Milky Way, everything changed.

Everyone were running for their lives. This planet no longer had any humans. They had all desperately boarded the spaceships, escaping towards the center of the galaxy.

In the depths of the tomb, there were three sarcophagi. In fact, there were only three sarcophagi on this vast planet, but there no bodies within these sarcophagi.

Who the three men were, what role they played in the Three-Eyed Race's history and why their bodies not inside the sarcophagus had been heavily debated by the historic and literature communities, but no final conclusion had been reached.

Bang~

Within the dark grave, a sarcophagus was quietly moving. There were creaky and creepy sounds coming from within the sarcophagus.

Not too long, the first man stood up from within the sarcophagus. His face was old, but his skin as like a newborn baby. It was wet, smooth and pale.

On his forehead, there was a slit. There was only a single eye within the slit, the Sky Eye.

After some time, the same sounds erupted from the other two sarcophagi. And two elderly men with their own Sky Eyes sat up from within the sarcophagus.

Their bodies were naked when they walked out from the sarcophagus, and there was sticky liquid clinging onto their bodies.

One of the three elderly men with the Sky Eye rubbed off the sticky liquid on his body, looked at his newborn like skin, and said, "I have to say I enjoy the feeling of being reborn. My skin is as soft as it was when I was young. But I really dislike this gene solution that came along with being reborn."

"The worst thing is that the lost powers. Even though the Sky Eye gave us the power of being reborn. But it also took away half of our powers. We would need to wait three years before we can regain our full strength." Another elderly man from Three-Eyed Race said.

They easily found clothes in the abandoned base outside of the tomb, and even took a shower before they sat back together.

"Even though we are reborn, our race has no survivors. This is a heavy blow towards us. How do we explain this to the King?"

"We don't have to worry about this. If the King used his Eye of Reincarnation to give us new life, we need to seize this opportunity and repay the king for his love. As for the people of our race, even though their deaths are tragic, we still have hope since the Three-Eye King is still alive."

"Yes, the Three-Eye King is our everything. We can rebuild our race, just like we did in the past."

They did not seem to view the extinction of the Three-Eyed Race as a major event. Instead, they blindly worshipped the Three-Eyed King and believed that as long as he was alive, they still had hope.

Suddenly, their bodies all trembled once, the third eye on their forehead opened and shot out a light image. And, the image showed a person sitting on a throne. He was situated within the shadow, so there was no clear look of his face.

Shua~

The three elderly men kneeled in unison and said, "King! Are you ok? Thank you for giving us the opportunity to be reborn. As your servant, we will repay you at any cost."

Sigh~

The Three-Eye King let out a long breath in the dark and said hatefully, "The losses are too great this time. I could not save everyone. After all, the powers of my Eye of Reincarnation is limited."

"Your mission now is very simple. Even though our race has been destroyed, I left behind a killer weapon in the Milky Way. His name is "Zero" and he is an apostle. He is a genetically modified

human created with my body as a blueprint, and he has some of my powers."

"Now, Zero has been reborn under the help of the other apostles. Very soon, Zero and the other living apostles in the galaxy will come and meet you. I want you to go with them and investigate why the planets suddenly attacked us."

"According to my intelligence, those planets were all from the Solar System. That is, the location where the fifth fleet was destroyed. I want to understand everything about these mysterious planets and the humans that live within the Milky Way."

The three elderly men quickly nodded and said, "You can leave this mission to us King. Even if we travel to the ends of the earth, we will discover the secrets of those planets and humans."

The Three-Eye king lightly sighed, "I Hate, I hate this universe! With my talent, I could become a member of the gods. But I couldn't find the entrance! Damn the dark net, and those that control it! Even though they may not be my opponent, they held onto such strong powers and secrets... These should have all belonged to me!"

"King! You are right. The entire universe and the Dark Net should be yours!" The three survivors hastily kissed his ass.

The king's tone sounded like one of those married woman that just complained about everything.

According to the current power division, all the strong warriors were on the reverse side of the universe, within the Dark Net. Big corporations and forces controlled the Dark Net.

Even though the Three-Eye King was a conqueror on the surface side of the universe, no matter how strong his powers or influence were, the rulers of the Dark Net wouldn't care. It was clear to them that only those who controlled the reverse side of the universe were the true conquerors of the universe.

This made the Three-Eye King who has always held himself at high regard furious. He had the Eye of Reincarnation, had lots of followers and members of the same race, but he just couldn't gather the attention of the corporations in the Dark Net, or find his place within it.

The giant incident that happened today made the King calm down a little. The sudden explosive power of the Solar System which destroyed the Three-Eyed Race's fleets in ten short minutes and the destruction of the Solar system by another Star system shortly after. All these events showed that the universe was a lot more complicated than he expected.

Strong warriors typically had a widespread problem; they did not care about the lives of ordinary people. The race of the Three-Eye had been destroyed but the three elderly men did not shed any tears. Instead, they were thinking of using this event as an opportunity to understand the secrets of the universe.

Thus, the Three-Eye King chose three clansman that he trusted, along with his apostles and an additional apostle who was forged

with the blueprint of himself, to investigate the Solar System and the humans who live in it.

"Zero has arrived. Remember, even though he is a genetically modified human, he is a blueprint of me. Therefore, all of you need to listen to Zero's commands."

The three elderly men were all stunned. They were authentic Three-Eyed Race with the Sky Eye, but they needed to listen to the commands of a clone?

But it was after all, the Three-Eye King's clone, so even if they had dissatisfactions in their hearts, no one objected.

After the disappearance of the light image of the Three-Eye King, they walked out of the tomb, and saw a Torrex class cruiser docking slowly.

The door opened with a bang and a group of apostles walked out. At the very front was Three-Eye King's clone, Zero.

Chapter 343: Encountering And Tracking

Just when the remaining battle forces of the Three-Eyed Race started to regroup, Han suddenly noticed that Pluto, whom he rescued from the battlefield could see the pattern from his silver necklace.

"You can see it too?" Han asked surprisingly.

Pluto pointed to his left eye that was still intact and said: "I can only see it with my left eye, but my right eye cannot capture any sight signals. This is very weird, could it be that there is something special about being able to see this pattern?"

Han smiled and said, "I can't say whether it is special, but as of today, we seem to be the only two who can see the pattern. Nobody else can."

"This is not a complete star map. Can you help me copy the map out so we can find the exact location? I still need to go see a few friends."

"No problem, leave it to me." Pluto said confidently, "You saved my life, I will repay you however I can."

Han laughed and patted Pluto on the shoulders. "You don't need to worry much about repaying me, I just did what I can."

So Han left the silver necklace that he got from his mother with

Pluto so he can record the star map. By doing so, he could match the map with the database so he can find the exact location indicated by the map.

And Han took 9527 to go back to the post battle solar system.

Han came to Long Chuan's space ship to see him face-to-face. They chatted about how astonished they were when they saw what happened in the solar system a couple of hours ago.

Long Chuan sighed, "It was so unexpected, the solar system had a self-defence mechanism and it didn't really need us to intervene. The mechanism was able to destroy the Three-Eyed Race by itself – and they didn't need us at all."

Han nodded and said, "Yes, the solar system has a lot of secrets that we don't know about. Not only the fifth fleet, in fact, the whole entire Three-Eyed Race had been wiped from the universe. The crisis of the Milky Way is over."

Long Chuan was shocked. He was not in 9527's space station, so he did not know how Pluto led a number of meteorites and got rid of the Three-Eyed Race's fleets all in one go.

Han told Long Chuan about what happened and after Long Chuan took his time to take it all in, he was shocked. Within one day, the solar system took action and shocked everyone.

Long Chuan shook his head and said, "This was an extremely

powerful counterattack. As a human, I am happy to know that our galaxy was this powerful and that Earth had been saved, but where is the solar system is going? Will it come back?"

Han didn't answer this question. The Dark Net involved a deeper level of battle that Long Chuan could not help on. There was no reason to make him worry about something that he could not control. It was probably best for him to just focus on what he could do.

Han ignored this question and asked Long Chuan: "Within the fleets of the Three-Eyed race, there were over a dozen mining and working ships that were not destroyed, did you look into them?"

Long Chuan nodded and said, "Yes, these ships contained a lot of humans. Apparently the Three-Eyed Race kept a lot of human slaves and made them work. There are actually a few old friends of yours."

"My old friends?" Han was shocked.

So Long Chuan got his people to bring in the Riley and Lesa brothers, as well as Cerberus Arthur. Everyone was super excited and also emotional to see each other again after three years apart.

No one knew why the Solar System left these people alive during the counter attack... Was it because they were Han's friends? Does Han really have a relationship with the solar system?

Han told Long Chuan to treat these people well, and the same went for the slaves that were saved from the Three-Eyed Race. If they wanted to go live somewhere else, they gave them some reallocation funds; and if they wanted to go live in the Twin Horse Galaxy, they were welcomed to go with Long Chuan.

Even though the Milky Way crisis had been solved, but Earthlings were actually facing a very awkward situation. The solar system had disappeared... Except for Pluto, all of the other planets had disappeared into the dark net.

So humans really needed to all immigrate to the Twin Horse Galaxy now, and Han did not have a better solution. His best course of action was to let the Earth army and the Robot army completely integrate, and then begin a new life in the Twin Horse Galaxy. Even though Earth had disappeared, humans still needed a way to live.

As you could probably imagine, if the Galactic Union found out about how the solar system completely destroyed the fleets of the Three-Eyed race, how would they look at Earthlings then? That's why Han thought he should take advantage of this opportunity to draw a line between them and the Galactic union. The Earth humans were going to the Twin Horse Galaxy. They should become independent and start establishing a force of their own.

Han returned to 9527's space station soon after, he was constantly thinking about the Dark Net and its relationship with the necklace his mother left him.

Speaking of which, Han's mother was quite a mysterious

character. Why would she leave Han with a key to the dark net? Han never really understood his mother's true intentions.

Perhaps the answers were all hidden within this silver necklace that recently was activated. The necklace brought Han to Pluto, and now the necklace was giving Han some new signal. As a result of Han's curious personality, he definitely would go check it out no matter what, or he wouldn't be able to sleep at night.

In the time that Han had spent with Long Chuan, Pluto had finished drawing the star map. Now they needed to compare the map with the countless star maps in the database, and that was the only way they could find the correct location.

This tedious job would be done by the 9527's AI Queen. Within a short period of time, the system had located the exact location of the star map. It was a star system located in the core area of the Milky Way designated as Bx-5177.

"The tomb of the Three-Eyed Race?" 9527 was slightly rattled, "We saw the destruction of the Three-Eyed Race, why is the star map pointing us to their tomb?"

Han shook his head, "Not sure, but I think we should go, and maybe we will find something that interests us."

9527 nodded and said: "Hey, I really want to know what kind of person your mother was, I briefly looked into the necklace while you were gone. From the material, this necklace is not any special, but it contains an unexplainable force. We detected an eternal

energy force within the necklace, and even though the energy is not very high, it is still very rare. It was probably put into the necklace when it was made."

Han was a bit shocked, eternal energy forces had always been a mystery, because all energy can be used up. How is it possible that something exists in the world that contains never ending energy.

How did this force get into the necklace his mother left him?

"As usual, you take the Ark to the tomb, and I will stay in the Dark Net." 9527 waved his hand, "Go fast and come back faster, I have too many questions to ask you, such as why the solar system is a group of star gods."

At this time, Pluto stood up and said, "Let me go with you."

Pluto's eyes were very strange and were fixated on the silver necklace that was in Han's hand, and it seemed like this necklace had triggered some distant memory of his and he was in a bit of a pain for having trouble remembering things.

"Sure, it is just a tomb, if you want to come then you can come." Han shrugged and said casually.

"I want to go too!" Luo Ying said childishly.

So the group went on the Ark and were oblivious to the danger waiting for them.

Chapter 344: Tomb Adventure

Shua~

The Ark used the hyperspace transition jump to enter the normal universe from the Dark Net.

It must be said, 9527 had a space station that could manipulate space, and Han felt curious whenever he experienced it. Distance meant nothing with the law of space, and travelling thousands of light years away could be done in a blink.

Far away was the well-known Three-Eyed race's tomb planet, a gigantic planet with only three stone coffins containing no bodies. For numbers of years, the Galactic Union scholars had run countless studies and expeditions around the planet and still were not able to figure out the purpose of this empty tomb.

"Master, I have spotted a Torrex cruiser." Yuan Yuan reported to Han.

Oh?

Han nodded his head, and walked towards bridge window.

"Eye of Darkness!"

Shhhua~

Han's right eye turned black and it became darker and deeper than before. This was because Han had absorbed the six dark crystals out of the seven, so as a result, Han was able to see further and clearer.

"There are no suspicious objects on the surface, but there is some kind of restriction seal inside the tomb that's stopping me from seeing it clearly." Han spoke in a deep voice.

Jian Jia said as if it was not a big deal, "This cruiser is from the Galactic Union's permanent member country Qin Shang. Maybe it's a group of scientists that stayed? I heard the universe was quite chaotic with everyone trying to escape, and these scientists decided to stay, quite respectful."

Han did not respond, although he didn't know where the others came from, but in the present Milky Way, other than Sima Hun Feng, Han really didn't have any opponents that he was afraid of. After all, Han already became a warlord, and he also had the Twin-Golden-Pupil Soul beast Black Egg backing him up.

Thoughts about the Black Egg, Han looked at it. This thing always fought with him, but loved to hang around Luo Ying. Maybe Luo Ying was different than Han and the others for possessing a unique dark quality, or because both of her physical and psychological ages were still young.

Anyways, the Black Egg only liked to do two things, either fight with Han or play with Luo Ying. When it was with Han, they

fought all the time. On the other hand, it was like a baby asking for hugs when it was with Luo Ying.

"Little monster." Han shook his head and mumbled.

Black Egg overheard his words with its incredible hearing and stared at Han fiercely with golden eyes.

"Don't move, try out this butterfly tie and see." Luo Ying said to Black Egg.

Black Egg heard her and turned its head back.

Luo Ying thought, Black Egg's neck was too bulky and short and it didn't look good. She prepared a butterfly tie and tied it on it, and Black Egg actually allowed her without any resistance.

A soul beast with a butterfly tie?

Han thought it was hilarious; he could not really cope with Black Egg. Unlike Ghost Claw and Silver Fox who were loyal to him, Black Egg never listened to him and fought all the time.

The Ark landed on the tomb planet. They exited the ship and saw the tomb entrance right away.

According to the Triple-eye race's tradition, the Sky Eye was carved on the stone tablet above the tomb. The mysterious eye

seemed to be spying on them, making everyone extremely uncomfortable.

Han saw a real Triple-Eyed race member before, He Yuan, but it was a pity that he was killed on the spot without being able to use the third eye technique due to his inexperience in combat. Thus, Han did not know much about the Three-Eye race, not to mention the function of his third eye.

"A race with three eyes. Interesting." Pluto commented and followed Han into the tomb.

Meanwhile, Luo Ying and Jian Jia, with their curious hearts, were excited to take part on an adventure.

Shhhu~

Han retrieved his Eye of Darkness and said, "The material composition of this structure is restricting my eye technique, but clearly someone was here before us. Look, the sealed door towards the deeper tomb is open from the outside, the wedge lock has been damaged."

"I think, maybe the tomb scholar retreated and closed the tomb. The ones that came after did not have the keys and did not bother to crack the code. They ended up forcefully damaging the lock to open it. It might be a group of soldiers."

"Which one of us is not a soldier?" Jian Jia said as if it was not a

big deal, "Hurry, the mysterious necklace your mother left you guided us here. There must be something special waiting for us. I can't wait to start the tomb adventure. "

Hence, the group continued to explore the tomb, Yuan Yuan served as a scribe, collecting data of the Three-Eye race and explaining it to Jian Jia and Luo Ying.

However, in Yuan Yuan's description, the Three-Eyed race was bad and at the later stage when they evolved to have the sky eye capability, they claimed to be Gods.

"Let me tell you guys, my grandpa said, human-like intelligent life forms have a similar origin. According to my grandpa's research, the weaker the race, the higher the possibility of it giving birth to a super elite, and this was a type of balance in the universe."

"Look at Han, he came from a small place on earth, his race's potential is extremely bad. Only one in every hundred thousand people have a super power. And the result? Earth currently has 2 strong Esper, other than Han, there is Ke Lake. His rank is even higher than Han, but I think his potential is lower than Han."

"If both of them are able to train at the All Gods Corporation, it's very likely for them to end up at the top of the ladder. This is a perfect example of the weak race giving birth to super Espers." Jian Jia said it phonily.

"I hope so." Han smiled. "If it's true that both me and Ke Lake

become super Espers, I will treat you to a Chinese Meat Bun."

Jian Jia said with seriousness, "For sure, my vision is always correct."

"Anyways, even though the particle module is gone, but at 9527's space station, I have not yet seen you contact with you family yet. It doesn't seem like you miss them."

She twitched her lips and looked like she had been treated wrong.

Han did not know 9527 was a traitor of the All Gods Corporation, but Jian Jian thought that if she contacted her family, 9527 would be exposed. Since 9527 was Han's friend, she did not use the communication device.

She did this for the sake of Han, she did not want him to face a dilemma, but Han didn't seem to notice.

Luo Ying giggled, she was also a human-like intelligent life form, and the only visible difference was the ears. It should be a mutation in the later evolution stage. As for her eyes, they were young yet seductive. The majority of men in the world would not be able to resist her.

Everyone chatted and laughed with an adventurous attitude. Soon they arrived at the deepest area of the tomb where the three stone coffins lied.

The stone coffins were opened from the inside!

Han frowned and walked closer to take a clear look, and then reached out and felt some of the smelly invisible liquid.

"Opened from the inside? This can't be right. Records indicated that the three coffins should be empty." Yuan Yuan said with shock.

Bang~

Right after Yuan Yuan finished his sentence, Han single-handedly pushed open another stone coffin. There was a narrow entrance shrouded in darkness.

"Interesting." Han said as he put on the Gloves of Darkness and pulled out the God Tier bow Flying Feather from his Lunar Mark.

Chapter 345: The Second Humanoid Weapon

"Normally, Three-Eye race's historical relics all had huge entrance. However, this entrance is abnormally narrow, that's why it was neglected by everyone. No one would've thought that there was an entrance beneath the stone sarcophagi." Yuan Yuan measured the entrance as he followed behind Han.

"Maybe this is what people always say, the most dangerous place is actually the safest place." Han said.

The group passed the entrance and walked deeper into the relic. The passage twisted and widened just like a horn with one narrow end.

Finally, deep underground, they saw a golden statue, an angry Thousand-Armed Asura statue.

Made from a metallic material, with three eyes, a thousand arms, a pair of angry eyes, and with a lotus crown on the head. Everything about this statue made it very strange and unique.

There were slightly more than seventy apostles standing on the palms of the statue waiting for Han's group. These should be all of the remaining living apostles in the Milky Way.

A young teen apostle with a baby face and a crack on his forehead sat on the lotus crown on top of the golden statue.

Even though this apostle was young, he was on top. Under him were three non-apostle elders. They were real members of the Three-Eyed race, and this could be confirmed with Han's see-through eye technique.

The other seventy apostles stood on the lower level of the statue, so they were of the lowest rank in the corporation.

Han didn't understand how the youngest apostle took the top seat. Even though he had the third eye and was different from the other apostles, his seat should not be higher than his own master.

"I have acquired memories about you from another apostle, so I know you are Han, our enemy who massacred countless apostles." The youngest apostle said while he looked down at Han from the top.

Han smiled, "You are correct, I am Han."

"There is an old saying on Earth, an eye for an eye. You apostles killed my brothers and friends, so of course I want to kill you guys, even if you all turned into ashes, I want to go up and stomp a few feet."

"Good spirit," The young apostle said in a deep voice, "Your energy exceeds the normal apostle's highest energy setting, they are not your match. Hence, their deaths make sense and it did not go to waste."

Han asked in curiosity, "Normal apostles? Does that mean you are not normal?"

The young apostle nodded his head, "With your intelligence, you should have figured out that these apostles are clones and all clones need blueprints. Other apostles use the three Three-eyed race elders as blueprints, so their combat power is only at the junior warlord level."

"However, your combat power cannot be measured with the ranking system, because of the unique Void End super power. You specialize in dealing with human-like life forms, and the cloned apostles belong to that category."

"Other than that, you are a crafty human who is proficient in engineering, pharmacy, and biologically engineering genetic beasts. You have all kinds of tricks up in your sleeves and is very difficult to deal with. "

"In addition, you don't have a conventional warrior background. You started with forbidden techniques, resulting in your understanding of combat being different from other warriors. Thus, with the overall assessment, you are not a warrior, but a monster."

"I like this conclusion that you reached." Han smiled and did not take being called a monster as an insult.

Humph~

The young apostle grunted and said, "I read Earth's history. I know you have an old saying, one can't avoid one's enemy. I was summoned to deal with you and yet you found me so quickly. "

"I did not understand how you managed to find me here. When I saw you closing in on this tomb world's orbit, I already told them to give up on escape plans. Once you are here, we won't be able to escape. Unlike others, you hated us and will chase us down and kill us no matter what it takes."

Han nodded his head and said, "Hence, the first thing you did when you spotted me was to gather your team and retreat to your chosen battlefield and wait for me."

"I don't think you are a normal opponent. I have seen and killed countless apostle, you are different. Your personality is straight forward, and you have done research about me. I can imagine, you think by falling back to this chosen battlefield you will be able to kill me, that's why you are fearless."

"If I'm correct, this strange statue and the formation you are in is a preparation, and this won't end until one side of us dies. So, who are you actually?"

Hahaha~

The young apostle smiled and said, "Just like how the data showed... Han not only is tricky, but also intelligent, specializing in predictions, risk assessment, and using his sharp tongue."

"However, this time you made a mistake. I know you more than you think, I know your Void End can suppress all super powers, so I won't be using a group battle tactic. As you might have guessed, this statue is our treasure weapon just for countering your unreasonable Void End."

"It doesn't matter how fierce you used to be in the past, today you will die here because I am different from other apostles. I am a clone using the Three-eyed King as the blue print. Even the elders in the Three-Eyed race are no match for me."

"Today you won't die by my hands, but by this humanoid weapon. In addition, I can tell you I'm number zero, the codeless zeroth apostle."

Han was shocked and frowned, "You said this Thousand-Arms Asura is a humanoid weapon?"

Apostle Zero smiled, "You didn't expect the Three-eyed race to only have the one Dark King humanoid weapon, did you?"

"If my predictions are correct, you have seen Dark King already, or at least met with his spirit that was left over after his death. Otherwise, there is no explanation for the perfect fusion of you and the Dark Crystals. I can clearly see you that have fused six Dark Crystals, and your body state is evolving towards perfection."

"Just as the power of darkness carried by the Dark King has become one of your primary powers. It exists within you with no

conflict towards other powers, and there's no pain or any discomfort."

"As a human being, I don't believe that you are capable of fusing perfectly with the dark power. You are a legit human being, the original spore model, no genetic mutations have occurred. Unlike the long-eared lady behind you, she was born with dark energy in her body. Without the Dark King's help, you couldn't possibly achieve your current state."

"Pity, even though you have seen the Dark King and Dark King assisted you, so what?"

"You should have known, as strong as the Dark King was back then, he was still controlled and sealed by the Three-Eyed King, and that's because the Three-Eye King controls more than one humanoid weapon."

"In the Three-Eyed race's view, only beings with catastrophic power will be referred to as humanoid weapons. Other than the Dark King, this Thousand-Arms Asura is one of them. All the humanoid weapons are super powerful, but extremely hard to control as well."

"This Thousand-Arms Asura is a hard to control weapon. While I'm talking to you, I am fully activating it. Hah hah, you didn't expect that did you? To me, this conversation was a tactic."

With all that being said, Apostle Zero showed an evil smile.

His lightly waved his arm, and all the lower level apostles grabbed onto the Thousand-Arms Asura's hands at the same and started pouring in energy.

Rumble~

The underground palace started to shake and the third eye on the Thousand-Arms Asura forehead slowly opened. It shined a mysterious and bright light. Everyone was able to feel there were enormous powers forming within the Thousand-Arms Asura.

"Han, you must have thought that all your life you were smart but this time you were fooled. I put in so much effort to understand you and came up with a way to deal with you, and you still have the mood to talk with me? If you did not have this nonsense conversation with me, you might still have a chance to escape. But now, the time for me to activate humanoid weapon has come, and so is your time to die!"

"Now, according to the Three-eye King's will, this is your last chance. Spill the secret behind the solar system's strange movements, otherwise I will torture you to the point you wish you had died!"

"Look at the two pretty young ladies behind you, they must be precious to you! The innocent robot and the dark flying monster, they will all die because of you!"

Apostle Zero was extremely arrogant, using both Jian Jia and Luo Ying's life to threaten Han as if he already had victory in his

hands.

Meanwhile, Han's eyes flashed with an impatience light.

He raised the Flying Feather bow in his hands, aiming at one of the apostles and released an arrow.

Bam~

There was no arrow, but when the string was released, there was a lightning bolt flashing towards the target at a speed near light.

The power was enormous, it did not just shoot down the apostle. Instead, it took down the apostle along with the golden arm he was standing on.

Crack~

Crack~

Crack~

There was nothing that could defend where the lightning struck.

Not only did the apostle get shot down, it took down three arms of the Thousand-Arms Asura's with him.

Whuuu~

The Thousand-Arms Asura's eye was about to open in a moment, but now it slowly closed. The other apostles hurried and injected energy faster to prevent the Thousand-Arms Asura from closing its eyes. With fewer apostles, others had to fill in the gap for the missing energy.

All the apostle including Apostle Zero were all shocked!

A God-tier weapon!

The black bow in Han's hands that had no arrows, was a God-tier weapon!

The Flying Feather had no arrows, but its shot could pierce through the heavens!

With this God-tier weapon, Han could shoot down all the apostles on the statue like sparrows.

"I let you speak, and you just ramble on." Han's eyes were cold and stiff, totally different from before, "I hate it the most when people use my friends to threaten me. Don't think that you now understand me just because you have read my information. You only understand my past!"

"Another word from you and I will kill you right away."

Chapter 346: Power Of Han + Pluto King

Han's domineering tone shocked these apostles. Under these circumstances, Han's ability to use long range attacks was their worst nightmare. The Flying Feather Bow was tyrannical, allowing Han to take the life of any of the apostles whenever he wanted.

The third eye on this strange Humanoid Weapon's, the Thousand-Arms Asura, forehead slowly closed. It was very apparent that if the apostles continued to activate this humanoid weapon, Han would continue to shoot arrows. The Thousand-Arms Asura did not have enough energy charged up and Han would not give them the opportunity to retaliate.

The young Apostle Zero gritted his teeth, lowered his voice and said, "I did not expect this, but your powers have greatly surpassed how you were described in the information I received. Your bow is very strong, but do you realize, we have more people and we aren't afraid of death! You have no ways of killing all of us by just using your bow."

Han smiled, "Who said I was going to kill you all?"

SHOO.

Without a second word, Han started to shoot out more arrows, the Godly Flying Feather Bow was aimed at the Thousand-Arms Asura's third eye!

KA.

The apostles all went mad!

Han was directly attacking the body of the Humanoid Weapon.

The Flying Feather Bow was so powerful that even the Humanoid Weapon might not be able to defend itself properly. Furthermore, this Thousand-Arms Asura didn't even activate its power yet!

A ray of white light flashed by, carrying with it a deathly atmosphere. At the same time, several of the apostles shouted and jumped up, using their bodies to shield the light that came from Han's bow.

Puff.

Puff.

The Flying Feather Bow was a God-class piece of equipment. Han shot through three apostles with one arrow, instantly dissipating them. These apostles were all warlord leveled, and they were all wearing high-level hard armors. Even so, Han was able to shoot through them cleanly.

The biggest reason Han did not use all of his strength was that the more energy he puts in, the more powerful the bow. If Han were to use all of his power, he could probably shoot through ten apostles easily, but that also means he would use up more of his energy, making him weaker over time.

After witnessing how Han was bullying these apostles with his Flying Feather Bow, Luo Ying started giggling. Even Black Egg, who did not usually get along with Han, looked amused. The reason most likely being that torturing your enemies was always very satisfying to watch.

The apostles looked very stressed with ashen-faces. Anyone would feel a sense of satisfaction just from looking at their sorry state.

"Oh I missed?" Han crooked his head and said to himself, "Seems like I need to use more power this time."

Han raised his bow again.

Hulala.

A large group of the apostles jumped up before Han could shoot an arrow, but they were tricked because Han wasn't going to shoot. They landed on the ground feeling like idiots.

Han smiled and said, "Why are you reacting so fast? I'm not going to kill you guys this easily."

The sound of teeth grinding from Apostle Zero was getting louder and louder. He waved his hand slightly and the dozen of apostles that were on the ground all swarmed Han at the same time. It was almost as if he was trying to stop Han from attacking

the Thousand-Arms Asura by distracting him with a large number of people.

Shua.

Before Han could react, Pluto, who was beside Han, rushed into the fight. His movements shocked everyone around them.

For the longest time, Han thought that since Pluto now possessed a weaker body, his ability to attack would have decreased in comparison to before.

But in fact, that was not the case.

The body that 9527 gave Pluto was quite powerful. From the moment Pluto launched himself at the enemy, everyone could feel the vibration from his movements and could see that the ground under him had cracked.

He rushed head-on into the crowd.

The apostles flew up from the impact. Pluto not only had powerful attacks, but, as if there was a power hidden within him that Han had never seen before, his every move was full of confidence and violence.

In a blink of eye, the dozens of apostles all fell to the ground with broken necks.

Pluto looked at his hands that he had just used to kill the apostles, and nodded in satisfaction. He also seemed to have realized that his new body was extraordinary.

At the same time, the expression on Apostle Zero's face had drastically changed. It was already very difficult to fight Han, but now adding the mysterious God-like Pluto complicated things even more. Now even if the rest of the apostles and the three Three-Eye race elders fought them at the same time, the odds of them winning would still not be very high.

This was not a result of trickery but was instead a contest of strength and power.

Furthermore, Black Egg, Jian Jia, who could manipulate water elements, and Luo Ying, who was protected by the banshee, hadn't even joined the fight yet. The odds of winning this battle was definitely tipping in favor of Han.

Sure enough, Han had changed and matured drastically from the past. He was simply not the same person anymore. A wise man once said, a man who has left for three days will not come back the same – maybe this is what he was referring to.

Roar.

Apostle Zero suddenly raged in face of adversity. His face turned grim and he roared. Perhaps he realized that things were not as simple as he thought, and in the face of desperation, something

inside him woke up.

Shah Shah Shah.

The very next moment, the rest of the 60 apostles that were still alive jumped down at the same time from the statues, and rushed towards Han and Pluto.

"Go Black Egg!" Han ordered.

After the number of enemies have increased, Han thought it was time to have Black Egg fight.

Unfortunately, Black Egg raised his head arrogantly, not listening to Han. This made Han very angry and frustrated. Black Egg did not listen to his orders at all. He was so much worse than the Ghost Claw, Demon Claw, and Silver Fox.

However, even if Black Egg didn't fight for them, the power of these apostles still wouldn't be able to do much harm to Han and his gang.

The Void Domain has been opened, and all the apostles were deprived of their super powers.

At the same time, Pluto had unleashed his full power. He was like a sword, an all-conquering sword that sliced through these apostles freely.

And Han, he used to be a melee master too, but now he had switched to a long-range fighter!

Just as one of the apostles was approaching Pluto rapidly, he was stopped by a flash of white light that pierced through his body!

In fact, Jian Jia and Luo Ying didn't even start fighting yet. The combination of Han and Pluto had put more than sixty apostles in place, not allowing them to move an inch forward.

KACH KACH.

Pluto's hand was like a mechanical arm that broke everything it touched, whether it was the enemy's arms or head.

And Han had been killing every apostle that came at him mercilessly! In the blink of an eye, more than sixty apostles had been killed by Han and Pluto.

Pluto turned his head and looked at Han. It seemed like he was very satisfied with their cooperation in this battle. As the Void Domain was opened, they both didn't seem to lose any energy, but the apostles became very vulnerable to attacks after they lost their super powers.

The Thousand-Arms Asura's third eye did not have enough energy, so it had closed completely. There were only four enemies left, Apostle Zero and the three three-eyed elders.

Han smiled and said, "You guys want to come down by yourselves or should I shoot you guys down?"

"If you guys answer a few questions of mine honestly, I might let you guys live. So, tell me, why are there three sarcophaguses outside? And what is this Humanoid Weapon, the Thousand-Arms Asura, he.." Han didn't get a chance to finish his sentence before he frowned.

He noticed that there had been a change in the four enemies that he faced. The three three-eyed elders almost looked paralyzed, as if someone took away their bones. They kneeled on the ground with their face looking up, while Apostle Zero lowered his head.

SHUA.

Suddenly, Han saw that the Sky Eye of the three elders opened at the same time.

And the third eye of Apostle Zero started to open slowly as well.

Chapter 347: Apostle Zero's Third Eye

The battlefield became odd. The third eye of Apostle Zero and the three elders had all been opened!

The dark red light that was emanating from the foreheads of the elders to Apostle Zero was like the rays of dusk.

"Apostle Zero is absorbing the Sky Eye of the others!" Luo Ying yelled nervously. As a girl who contained dark energy, she was very sensitive to certain phenomena.

Shua.

Han immediately pulled on his bow and shot a flying feather arrow at Apostle Zero!

The cold burst of white light moved at an amazing speed, carrying a lot of power within!

Suddenly, the golden arm of Thousand-Arms Asura moved to intercept the arrow. Even though the Flying Feather arrows were strong, they still had limits. As well, Han had exhausted himself from shooting too many arrows today, so after the arrow shot through four of the Thousand-Arms Asura's arms, it lost its power.

Hehehe.

Under the protection of Thousand-Arms Asura, Apostle Zero let out an evil laughter.

Han did not understand, why did Thousand-Arms Asura suddenly move? His third eye was still closed?

Poom.

Apostle Zero had absorbed the energy of the three elders into himself, and the three elders suddenly collapsed, their bodies becoming rigid.

And now, Apostle Zero's third eye had completely opened, emitting blood red light.

"Did you know? The Sky Eye was given to us by God through some sort of gene mutation. Whoever has a Sky Eye, would have powers very close to God." Said Apostle Zero while sitting cross-legged on the head of the Thousand-Arms Asura.

"Take my master, the Triple-Eyed King, for example. Even if he was placed in the deep Dark Net, he would still have God-like abilities. Unfortunately those forces within the Dark Net are scared of his power. Average fighters like yourself, the Dark Network corporation would want to recruit, but for people with extraordinary powers such as the Triple-Eyed King, they would want to suppress."

"It is not because of anything else, but because the Triple-Eyed

King is more powerful than any of the so-called Gods and Demons within the Dark Net! Take the Dark King for example, his powers can destroy the whole Milky Way! But then so what? He was still locked up by the Triple-Eyed King! Even though the Triple-Eyed King was unable to kill the Dark King, he was still able to control him! This is the best indication of the real power of the Triple-Eyed King!"

The way Apostle Zero said this, it was almost as if he said grapes were sour because he cannot taste them. There are a lot of organizations in the Dark Network, all of them want the best for their organization, but of course they can't take everybody.

The Triple-Eyed King was an elite, but unfortunately, he was unable to get recruited into the Dark Net.

But this was not an indication of the fact that the Gods and Demons within the Dark Network feared the Triple-Eyed King.

Han had spent time in the All Gods Corporation, and the All Gods Corporation was just one of the forces within the Dark Net. Its strength could be described as unfathomable. Especially their border control troops, they left a very deep impression on Han. There were so many soldiers in these corporations, these troops were built with Gold-leveled warlords as the backbone. Most of these soldiers had warlord leveled qualifications.

To someone who came from a remote region like Han, this was completely unbelievable.

There were only two warlords on Earth, one of them being Han, and the other was Ke Lake, and they both became warlords in the past year. Before that, there were never any warlords on Earth.

A corporation that can call a troop of warlords an average troop must be powerful, definitely not as weak as Apostle Zero made it seem.

Han frowned slightly. This time Apostle Zero started laughing, and he said, "Thanks to the trust my master had placed in me, I now have the same body as my master. Even though it is a copy, but my Sky Eye, is also the Eye of Reincarnation!"

"Perhaps this puzzles you, what is the Eye of Reincarnation you ask? To put it simply, the Eye of Reincarnation can control life and death. These three elders who had Sky Eyes, I've converted their power into my own!"

As he was saying this, he raised his right hand, this shocked Han as well, because his right hand was wilting! Like a branch in winter, gradually turning yellow, slowly losing all signs of life.

Apostle Zero said in a raging voice: "Han, I hate you! I curse you! I was born a couple of days ago, but now because of you, I have to die. This is such an unfair power, if I face you with the body I have today, there is no probability of me winning. It is because of your stupid super power that deprived me of all of mine! Everyone who is of the same level as you or lower cannot raise a hand towards you! All because of your stupid super powers!"

Han moved his lips slightly. Void End was definitely unfair. Once it is activated, all the super power warlords become idiots. But at the same time, Han did not think he was wrong for having this super power, but rather he was very grateful for it. Apostle Zero's arm started to wilt as well, but at the same time, the Thousand-Arms Asura became more golden, and the third eye on his forehead was slowly opening. It was almost as if Apostle Zero used his own way to activate this Humanoid Weapon.

Apostle Zero continued to yell, "Since the Thousand-Arms Asura arrived from heaven, Master has confirmed that he was the son of God, and took up the challenge of the universe and even challenged the whole Dark Net!"

"As a copy of my master, I am proud, so I will kill you at all costs! I will tell you straight up, I have put myself into this Thousand-Arms Asura. From now on, there is no Apostle Zero. I will be reborn as the Thousand-Arms Asura and come back to this universe!"

"What you are about to face, is a more powerful version of me! Me as a Humanoid Weapon! I won't ever have to fear your super power!"

HA HA HA HA

Apostle Zero's laugh echoed through this underground tomb. Following the laughter, the Thousand-Arms Asura stood up on his four feet slowly.

Yes. The Thousand-Arms Asura had four legs, 1000 golden arms, and a Sky Eye that was slowly opening.

Apostle Zero kneeled down on the lotus seat of the Thousand-Arms Asura, as his body became more and more withered until it collapsed into a pile of withered weeds.

Suddenly, the Thousand-Arms Asura moved. One of his arms was raised above his head. Using two fingers, he grabbed onto a red crystal. That was the third eye that the Apostle Zero had left behind!

Boom

Han raised his hands and shot another arrow.

Unfortunately, the Thousand-Arms Asura had a thousand arms that were strong and fast. It became the best form of protection against Han's arrows. Even though blocking the arrows forced the Thousand-Arms Asura to lose a couple of limbs, but since he had 1000 arms, that was not really a big problem.

But for Han, his arms started to shiver. Shooting these arrows drew on his energy and dark power and release them as lights of devastation. Han continued to shoot arrows even though it was burning through his energy rapidly.

Bang.

The Thousand-Arms Asura pressed the Sky Eye of Apostle Zero onto his own, immediately emitting a strong ray of red light. The eye perfectly integrated into the Thousand-Arms Asura, as if the Sky Eye of Apostle Zero originally belonged to the Thousand-Arms Asura.

WHOOOSH.

This incredible golden statue let out a sigh of relief while at the same time letting out a very low sound, almost as if a monster had woken up from a deep slumber. Pluto frowned slightly as he heard this sound, and he took a step forward.

And there was Black Egg. He seemed to be bored from only watching Han fight, but he suddenly became excited, immediately jumping onto Han's shoulder, staring right at the head of the Thousand-Arms Asura while salivating.

Woof woof woof.

Black Egg let out a cry of excitement, like a starving wolf that just smelled raw meat.

"You want to eat that?" Han tilted his head and said to Black Egg.

He suddenly remembered, since Black Egg was born, he hadn't fed him yet...

Chapter 348: The Black Egg That Digs Out Eyes

Han suddenly felt disgusted since Black Egg was treating the activated Thousand-Arms Asura as food and was drooling all over the floor. Han, as a normal human being, had no interest in that piece of hard metal.

Han smiled lightly. No matter what, Black Egg finally had a reason to fight. Being the top tier battle force by Han's side, Black Egg was far stronger than Silver Fox, Ghost Claw and Demon Claw. Even Han was no match for him. Black Egg could easily beat Han up even without using the Soul Kill ability, which was enough to prove his power.

Now, this Twin-Gold-Pupil Soul Beast finally showed a strong will to fight, and this was exactly what Han was looking for.

"Good! Kill him! You can do whatever you want to this thing!" Han yelled out loud to Black Egg.

Ow~

After hearing that, the Black Egg rushed up ahead without waiting. Han and Pluto also followed behind.

This was their strongest fighting potential in the whole team.

Rumble~~~

Black Egg could fly. He dodged the Thousand-Arms Asura like a swift missile, rushing onto its face and scratching it fiercely with its sharp claws!

This was just a warm-up. Black Egg's strongest attack was the black beams of light shot from his mouth. The destructive ability of these were not any less than the arrows of the Flying Feather Bow. Also, with Black Egg's speed and mobility, it was a fatal threat to any enemy.

Nobody knew what kind of power Pluto used to have in the past. However, he now had a fibrotic body and had become a phenomenal warrior. The power gained from the fibrous body allowed Pluto to play with metal like a piece of dough.

Pluto's strength was quite shocking. He wasn't even afraid of being attacked. The fibrotic body had a high level of elasticity. The enemies' attacks on his body were like hitting an elastic ball, only being strong enough to bounce off Pluto, but were still far from hurting him. Even the sharpest sword could not go through his body.

Luo Ying's Banshee was a bizarre super power. The Banshee Protector didn't belong to a class of superpower since even though Han opened his Void End, she could still go here and there without being affected.

In general, the Banshee was good with spirit attacks. She could

go through the enemies' body like a shadow and directly destroy their soul. In addition, she can also turn herself into a physical entity, where her eagle-like claw could scratch through the enemies' body and pull out their heart. It was such a horrifying but realistic existence.

In terms of Jian Jia, she was always so proud of herself. With the rare full-water-system superpower, she was actually still the weakest existence on the team. On one hand, her rank was not high enough. On the other hand, even though the full-water-system was rare, it might not necessarily have a phenomenal power. Most of the time, Jian Jia's attack was even weaker than Pluto or Han's fist.

Both of these guys were pretty strong in close-up battles. Pluto was using incredible brute strength, and Han was the embodiment of chaotic dark forces. With these fists landing, each really felt like it was capable of shattering earth and heaven.

However, although Jian Jia's power was not as strong, she was a top tier battlefield supporter. She could release cold air and freeze enemies. When Han needed a boost to jump, Jian Jia could make out an ice block so that Han could maneuver precisely with his Six Paths of Void by stepping on the ice.

When protection was needed, Jian Jia could also set up traps, or build an icy wall.

All in all, even though it was a temporary team, every team member brought an unique asset to the team. They all brought out their skills which made their collective battle strength

phenomenal.

In terms of Han's enemy, which was the so-called Humanoid Weapon—the Thousand-Arms Asura, was in a difficult position.

Han finally discovered, Black Egg wasn't interested in the hard metal body of the Thousand-Arms Asura, but his third eye.

Apostle Zero absorbed the power from the three elders that had opened their Sky Eyes and connected his Eye of Reincarnation with the Thousand-Arms Asura. After a series of complicated transformations and changes, the Thousand-Arms Asura's third eye, which was glowing with red light, suddenly turned into an energy that Han has never seen before. It was full of source energy, dark energy, the biological forces that belonged to the clones, as well as rare forces that belonged to other humanoid weapons.

Black Egg was actually highly interested in this strange and complicated source of energy. He was flying in the air and tried to grab the face of the Thousand-Arms Asura, as if he was trying to pull out his third eye.

Back in the old days, Black Egg was really hungry for Han's power. The energy of Han was a combination of two forces, source energy and dark energy. Now, facing this Thousand-Arms Asura whose third eye gathered at least four different powers, it was such a huge temptation to Black Egg. He seemed to be afraid of destroying the third eye of Asura, but also was determined to pull out the third eye and eat it himself.

Han was thinking in his mind, "Is Black Egg not interested in normal energy bodies but rather those complex mixed ones? If so, it will be kind of hard to feed him. Where can I even get that many complex mixed energy bodies for him?"

However, Black Egg's attack towards the Thousand-Arms Asura did give him big trouble. Undoubtedly, Asura's third eye must be his important means of attack. But now, his third eye lost its function.

While Black Egg was so aggressively trying to pull out Asura's third eye, Asura not only couldn't use his third eye, but also had to cover it with his hand to avoid the attacks from Black Egg.

Han and Pluto were fighting face to face, Black Egg was determined to pull out the enemy's eye, and Jian Jia was supporting from far away.

Shua~

Jian Jia's Banshee Protector opened her eye wide and dodged an attack. Then, she rushed to somewhere slightly far from the battlefield. She took out a black crystal from the dead body of Apostle Zero and handed it to Han.

At this moment, Han suddenly had an illusion. This Banshee was not scary at all. She even looked kind, and was smiling warmly to him.

Unfortunately, this moment flashed away. The Banshee showed her cold face again and continued to fight.

Han looked down at the black crystal on his hand. It was actually the last piece of the Dark Crystal left by Lu Yao after his death. This piece of crystal was different than the other pieces, it was a black diamond crystal, and the color was darker than the other ones.

So it turns out that this crystal had been hidden in Apostle Zero's body. His body was thrown out after his death, so the crystal fell onto the ground. Fortunately, the Banshee spotted it right away and picked it up from his dead body.

"With this, then all seven crystals are gathered!" Han suddenly realized.

At the same time, Black Egg finally went berserk. He wanted that eye, but it was firmly defended by the Thousand-Arms Asura, and that pissed Black Egg off. He began accelerating like mad, and charged right at the Thousand-Arms Asura's arm, instantly shattering it.

At this point, Black Egg's deep black claw grabbed the eye immediately, that strange red-light eye was then pulled out directly!

Ouch~~

Chapter 349: Metal Life Form And The Guess About The Third Eye

Aowooo~

As the Thousand-Arms Asura let out a miserable cry, something strange happened.

This giant hundred-meter tall metal Asura slumped down onto the ground, crossing its four legs. Countless arms retracted into its body, leaving only nine arms, and its body wound up like a lotus flower, motionless.

Thump~

With a loud sound and a string of golden light, the hundred-meter giant Thousand-Arms Asura shrunk into a palm-size sculpture that was even shorter than Han's ankle.

This sudden change made them uncomfortable. They all thought that this monster would be furious when Black Egg dug out his eye, triggering a fierce battle. But it turns out that the Thousand-Arms Asura withdrew instead!

Puzzled, Han picked up this golden sculpture. He didn't win against the Humanoid Weapon, but he got this instead!

"This thing...", Han shook his head and said.

On the other hand, Black Egg ran away, holding the Thousand-Arms Asura 's third eye. For some reason, Black Egg didn't want to eat this eye in front of Han.

"I will go! You guys protect Luo Ying!" Luo Ying's protector banshee volunteered to run after Black Egg. As an alien creature whose energy was close to a spirit, she was the only one whose speed could catch up with Black Egg. Others, not even Pluto, could compete with Black Egg.

Han frowned, "Seems like this is the original form of the Thousand-Arms Asura. Didn't know he was this tiny."

Jian Jia said, "This sculpture is remarkable. If given enough energy, he can restart. He is controlled by the energy dispenser. During the fight just now, his flexibility was near that of a real living fighter, nothing like a pile of alloy."

"Don't forget, there was some luck to us beating him. It is because Black Egg was determined to dig out the Thousand-Arms Asura 's eye. Causing it to not be able to bring his full combat power into play."

"Look, the forehead of the Thousand-Arms Asura sculpture is empty. There are also some marks. It means that this humanoid weapon had three eyes in the past. It is very likely that a Thousand-Arms Asura with the third eye is its strongest form."

"Though Apostle Zero shifts his life and his third eye to

Thousand-Arms Asura, the eye of Apostle Zero was not the original configuration. The reason is simple: just like how as technology advances, fallen arms can be reconnected. But no warrior wants a new arm. Because the synthetically produced arms are not as powerful as before, or it can even become a burden. This is why there are so many one-armed soldiers."

Pluto nodded and said, "I agree with what Jian Jia said. We've got lucky this time. For various coincidences, Thousand-Arms Asura didn't show his true power. Judging from the source energy fluctuating in his body, this sculpture has great potential for fighting."

"It also reminded me of what Apostle Zero said. It was the Three-Eyed King who first discovered this sculpture. The Thousand-Arms Asura had three eyes and so does the Three-Eyed King. What a coincidence. Apparently, a magical deformable metal being like the Thousand-Arms Asura is not something the Galactic technology can create. So this sculptor must come from foreign space."

Han lowered his voice, "I understand what you said, but I thought of something else. The Triple-Eyed Race is said to have three eyes, while in fact, it is rare to find people who really have three eyes in this race. Up to date, hundreds of millions of the population died out, but I have only seen four people with three eyes out of the entire race, plus the replica Apostle Zero."

"Also, Lesa, Riley and Arthur the Cerberus have stayed in the fleet of Three-Eyed Race for 3 years by chance, but they had never seen a soldier with a Sky Eye. This means that, the percentage of having a Sky Eye is one in a several hundred billion, or even one in

a trillion."

"I studied Genetic Science before. If the Sky Eye really is the biological feature of the Three-Eyed Race, this low heritability is unbelievable."

"Look at this Thousand-Arms Asura sculpture, he has a third eye, but it is empty in the place of the third eye. Is it possible that the Three-Eyed Race got his Sky Eye from this sculpture? Because it is an genetic power from outer space, that's what caused the Three-Eye Race to have such a low percentage of people activating their Sky Eye."

Pluto suddenly hesitated, then he said in a lower voice, "Your assumption is bold, but it is not without sense. After all, no one knows why some evolved into the Three-Eyed Race from the human race. It is said to be gene mutation, what if it is not? It was dozens of epochs ago, no one can justify that."

"In this sense, we are quite lucky. If the Thousand-Arms Asura was intact, and had his third eye, we might not compete with this mysterious metal being."

Han shrugged and smiled, "In fact, my biggest childhood dream is to take a look at the sky beyond the earth. I will be satisfied if I have a small shabby ship."

"Look at it now, it's getting more complicated. Intelligent beings, energy beings, now metal beings? If this Thousand-Arms Asura is not unique, and in some unknown places in the universe, there are

a lot of metal monsters with a third eye, then this will be awful."

"I've never seen the Three-Eyed King, but the Eye of Reincarnation replicated from him by Apostle Zero is incredible. It can control lives? It absorbs one's life when he wants to take it. And it is not even a super power. My Void End can't beat the Eye of Reincarnation."

"Suppose one day, I'm hanging around outside, and there comes a bunch of metal beings and everyone of them has an Eye of Reincarnation. No fights are needed, the reincarnation could put me to death easily."

Luo Ying tilted her head, saying naively, "With that being said, this world suddenly became horrifying, not beautiful at all. I think this Eye of Reincarnation must have conditions. Otherwise, why didn't the Apostle Zero kill us right away? Reincarnating our life and energy into him, and he wins. Why would he bother to reincarnate this guy made of gold?"

Han's eyes lit up, patting on Luo Ying's head and said, "You are a smart little girl. If he can kill us, Apostle Zero indeed wouldn't get to the stage of self-destruction. Maybe it is really like what you said."

Hehe

Luo Ying giggled. An innocent smile. Jian Jia humphed indifferently. This weird girl seemed to match well with Han's, leaving Miss Jian Jia in jealousy.

Suddenly~

Luo Ying let out a scream, but then she quickly covered her mouth, frightened.

"What happened to you?" Han asked in curiosity.

Luo Ying didn't answer and looked straight to the distance. Black Egg flew back, with a happy gleam in his eyes. Luo Ying's protector banshee followed behind, looking pale on her face, as if she saw something that wasn't supposed to be seen.

In Black Egg's hand, the third eye of Thousand-Arms Asura was gone – it was probably hidden and eaten by him. Is it possible that Luo Ying cried out because of this, and the protector banshee turned pale seeing Black Egg swallow that eye?

Thinking of this, Han looked at Black Egg carefully again. The thin black scales covering the whole chubby body with a pot belly and his two short little wings were glistening. He had a huge head, and a stout neck. A row of tiny teeth in his mouth, and a pair of large golden eyes that shined. Nothing peculiar.

"What did you see?" Han asked Luo Ying's protector banshee.

The banshee, with her hair straggling over her shoulders, gave no response, but whispered into Luo Ying's ear. Luo Ying rubbed her arms with both hands, as if shivering from a chill.

"She said, you better never anger Black Egg, because you won't be able to afford the consequences." Luo Ying hesitated briefly, and whispered to Han.

Chapter 350: Speculation About Black Egg

"She said, you better not infuriate Black egg, because you can't afford the consequences." Luo Ying hesitated for a moment and whispered to Han.

Han was puzzled, and asked, "Why did she say that? Does this little thing have any secrets I don't know?"

Little thing?!

Shoosh~

Black Egg started glaring at Han once he heard his words.

Boom~

As expected, Han and Black Egg started fighting again. In the eyes of the others, Han and Black Egg were natural rivals, it's hard to find a day that they haven't fought. It had become a way of life.

Black Egg's speed was fast, his body was small and he could fly. To deal with this little guy, Han had studied a lot of odd techniques. He feinted an attack with his arms, then locked Black Egg's head with his legs. Han then pretended to be struck down by Black Egg, but performed a leg sweep when he fell to surprise attack Black Egg.

To be honest, Han had never spent this much effort when dealing with humans.

With time, Han not only grew to like the fights with Black Egg. He even started viewing the fights as a hobby. Fighting Black Egg was very challenging and required Han's reflexes to be extremely fast.

After a while, Han got up with a black eye. He had lost again. But after this fight, Han felt reinvigorated.

Fighting with Black Egg was different than fighting the enemy. Against Black Egg, Han could easily engross himself into the fight and not care about the consequences, whereas against an enemy, Han could not afford to make a single mistake as it could lead to his death. Han had a completely different mentality during the two fights.

"Oh well, you got me. You actually got my eye! Next time I will think of a stronger attack to defeat you!" Han waved his fist and threatened Black Egg.

Black Egg had won and was in a good mood. He lied on Luo Ying's neck with a look of pride.

Everyone could not help but shake their heads. Han and Black Egg fight every day, but the strange thing was that neither held a grudge. In fact, their relationship seemed to get better with each fight.

"Let's return and bring this Thousand-Arms Asura to 9527. Maybe he knows what it is." Han said to the others.

Space station of 9527

Luo Ying stayed in her room and sat on the sofa. She held her head between her hands and was talking to the Protector Banshee.

"Are you sure there's no mistake? Black Egg and Han have such a good relationship. Why would he hurt Han? You saw today too, Han and Black Egg had a fight but it didn't affect their relationship at all." Luo Ying said.

The Protective Banshee with disheveled hair shook her head and looked worried, "If my worries become reality, Han will be in great danger."

Luo Ying frowned, "You are speaking of the descendent of dragon? Is that possible? I know that the dragon race is the legendary King of the beasts, and took advantage of the Space Law of the Dark Net and dominated the entire universe. They were the rulers of the ancient universe, but the dragon race has gone extinct for a long time."

"They did not go extinct, but rather disappeared." The protective Banshee corrected Luo Ying and said heavily, "I saw Black Egg's eyes and ferocious smile when he swallowed the Sky Eye which contained massive amount of energy with my own eyes."

"I suspect that Black Egg is not a Soul Beast, but rather a descendent of the Dragons. He has yet to gain the power to challenge the world, so he is temporarily by Han's side. But, once he finishes his transformation, based on the tales of the Dragon's evil nature, he would not only be a deadly threat to Han, but an enormous threat to the entire universe."

"I don't believe you." Luo Ying said stubbornly, "All the Soul Beasts are afraid of Black Egg because they are of the same species."

"That's not necessarily true. If Black Egg were a descendent of the Dragons, the Soul Beasts would also fear him."

Luo Ying continued to speak, "But Black Egg can use the Soul Kill ability, which is a unique attack of the Soul Beasts."

"Don't forget, the legendary Dragons race could use Dragon's Breath. Perhaps Black Egg's ultimate attack is not Soul Kill, it's only that we could not tell the difference between the Dragon's Breath and the Soul Kill."

Luo Ying continued and said, "Even if Black Egg was a descendent of the Dragons, Han might not come into conflict with Black Egg. They may become good friends. Han has a lot of friends and he treats them well."

The Protective Banshee let out a sigh and resignedly looked at Luo Ying, "Little Ying, you are too naïve. Even though I am unable to determine if Black Egg descended from the Dragons, could you not see the pride that Black Egg seemed to be born with?"

"Han could be considered half a master of Black Egg, but so what? Don't they still fight everyday?"

"And you must know, even though Han is easy going, he is filled with stubbornness. In the short amount of time that we have known him, we have seen him refusing to back down from death match more than once. This shows that he is a stubborn man. If one day conflict truly broke out between the prideful Black Egg and that Stubborn Han, it would be a fight to the death."

Luo Ying was speechless. Han was truly quite special. He was young and funny, but very stubborn. In contrast, Black Egg was high and mighty. If they both got angry, the fight would be ugly.

"Black Egg is really powerful. Right now, Han is unstoppable with Black Egg as a trump card. But the problem is, how long will this trump card last?"

The reverse of the universe, commonly known as Dark Net.

Here, time and space met. There were countless huge tunnels without an end, moving past all obstacles towards an unknown destination.

Earth, the majestic blue planet was filled with charms.

The present Earth was not without residents. On the contrary, millions of elderly men and women refused to leave this planet

where generations of ancestors lived on.

China, the Northern Shan Bei Mountains.

At the edge of the yellow land, an elderly man dressed as a farmer was sitting on the ridge of the farmland in a daze. He watched the distant strange sky, and thought about what to do in the future.

Elderly people were often stubborn. The younger people all knew that since the development of synthetic food, there was no need for farming. Even vegetables could be grown in a base with automatic photosynthesis.

But this old man could not forget the barren land of the village. He felt that synthetic grains were not as fragrant as the grains he grew with his own hands.

But now the entire world has changed. He had moved with Earth to a foreign place. The sun still existed but no longer gave off light. The Earth was always in the dark, and the distant night sky no longer shined with stars. Only a few planets like Venus and Jupiter still accompanied Earth. They stayed silent in this dark world, and seemed lonely.

The elderly people who lived on earth were also lonely. Some had already regretted their decisions to not follow their children and grandchildren to Twin-Horse Galaxy. The elderly people were unwilling to leave Earth, but the young people did not want to leave either.

Back then, the reason that most of the people on Earth followed the Army and emigrated, was that they really couldn't reject them. Everyone knew that the years have been the hardest on the warriors in the Army. There were only so many warriors with super powers on Earth. They fought the battles, and bled their blood. The majority of the ordinary people had lived relatively safe and happy lives because of them.

A man cannot forget his roots. When the Army came to the village and pleaded for them to leave, the soldiers had tears in the eyes and were slapping their own faces. They claimed that they were incompetent, and had no way to protect everyone, so they could only retreat everyone to safety.

Faced with such a scene, who would have the heart to say no? Anyhow, the lives of the 150 billion people on earth were saved by the Army.

The old man sat outside for a few hours. After smoking nearly half a pack of cigarettes, he resignedly stood up and walked towards his home. Humans needed to eat, but it was quite boring eating alone so the old man usually just took a few bites of steamed buns, bacon and pickles. When he was thirsty, he would drink a cup of water from the automatic machine which collected water molecules.

Everyone in the village had left. Only the old man and a dog called Old Yellow remained. In the past, Old Yellow loved to bask in the sun. But now, the Sun no longer shined and Old Yellow became more depressed. It would lie in the yard all day without moving, and refuse to eat. It probably did not have a few days to

live.

When he pushed open the door to the courtyard, the old man froze for a moment. The Old Yellow dog that always lie on the ground suddenly looked a few years younger. It was lying next to the side of a young man and wagging its tail. The young man wore very strange clothes. It was similar to the armor that the army wore, but the Earth army all had soft armor and this young man wore an over the top hard armor. If placed in the past, the armor would be the standard uniform in soap operas.

The young man was squatting on the ground, patting Old yellow. When he saw that the old man had come home, he smiled and stood up.

Chapter 351: The Last Half Of A World

Destroying Dragon Knight

"You are?" The old man asked suspiciously.

The young man had a pair of sword-like brows and was very handsome. He smiled and said, "My name is Xiao Yue, I am here to take you to our base camp."

"Base camp? What is that?" The old man asked out of confusion.

"It is a place for everybody to settle." Xiao Yue said in deep voice.

The old man saw Xiao Yue use his hand and drew a line in midair. Then, a bright door immediately appeared. Before the old man realized what was happening, the big yellow dog jumped into it.

The old man was very curious, so he followed Xiao Yue into the door. After a second of blinding light, the old man realized he had arrived on the beach. On the sand, there were a lot of old people like him, Aryan people, Chinese people, Caucasians, Indians, Mesopotamian, Arabians, Eastern African, as if everyone who didn't want to leave Earth was here.

The beach was full of lounge chairs, many balls of light were hanging on the trees, floating in the ocean. Ever since the sun had disappeared, the entire Earth became very cold, but it was surprisingly warm here. The old man suddenly felt like his arthritis was going away.

By the time the old man looked around, Xiao Yue already disappeared into the thin air, the yellow dog found new friends, and now it was chasing after a slow turtle. Maybe as a result of the fact that this place was filled with light, a lot of animals from the ocean gathered near here.

Since people were here from all over the world, they were all speaking in the Universal Language. Reality has shown that an old language like this could be used all over the universe.

The old man from the northern Shaanxi plateau made a lot of new friends quickly using his slow Universal Language. He was not young after all and spent a lot of years mastering this complex yet concise language, but it was okay. As the language environment changes, he would very quickly adapt to the life style here.

"How did you guys get here?"

"There was this one person, he took me here."

"Was his name Xiao Yue?"

"No, I remember he said he was named Sky Fire, a very handsome guy with a very peachy face, and definitely more muscular than me when I was his age."

"I don't see anybody farming, what do you guys eat?"

"Vegetables, fruits, beef, fish, sea urchins, whatever you want to eat!"

"Where did all the food come from?"

"Not sure, but there is always food in those houses by the beach. The white house over there is for storing dairy products, the red one is for meat, the green one has fresh vegetables, and that extra big bar, it is full of furniture. If you need any, you can just go and get some. But of course, we have to cook our own food, oh yeah, you are Chinese, you are probably good at cooking right?"

The old man from Xia Bei province started laughing, "I can make Oil Splashed Noodles!", he said proudly.

"That sounds amazing, you should cook it tonight, I will help you!"

"Sure, do we have spices? Oil Splashed Noodles won't taste good if it isn't spicy."

"Don't worry my friend, I literally have not seen so many types of peppers in my life. There is a great variety of food here, you will be pleasantly surprised."

The old man from Xia Bei province and the North American white old man went to the barn together to prepare for tonight's dinner. By the looks of it, they were already starting to settle into the lifestyle here. To these lonely people, maybe this was the best

place for them to spend their retirement years.

Along the shorelines, about 15km down, there was a mountain.

At the moment, there were two people standing on the cliff. One of them was Xiao Yue who picked up the old man from Xia Bei. He was full of energy, loved to smile, but beside him, it was a guy with an expression that was cold as stone. He had a mustache and stood without moving.

"Did you pick up all of them?" The stiff man asked.

"Yes, two million three hundred seventy-four thousand and one hundred fifty-eight people." Xiao Yue said with a smile, "This is a really nice place, they shouldn't have any problems retiring here."

The other man shook his head. He glanced at his complicated Flying Star gyroscope stop watch, and said in a deep voice: "Everything is temporary. We are 41 days and 9 hours away from the next attack. I hope they are still able to stay happy then."

Xiao Yue kept a smile on his face and said: "Why so pessimistic? We have escaped from the most dangerous place, we can definitely escape the next one too."

The other man clearly was not in a good mood. He sighed and said: "Well, even if we escape the next time, what about the time after that? We have already exposed our hideout, it doesn't matter where we run to, the all-powerful Star-Chaser technology would

be able to find us within 49 days, so we have to keep on switching places."

"You know what is the worst thing?"

Xiao Yue shook his head with a smile on his face.

The stiff guy said, "The worst part is, once we start running, we can never turn back. 100 years, 1000 years, 10000 years, until the day we die, we have to keep on running."

Xiao Yue really liked smiling. He raised his eyebrows and said, "Don't be so pessimistic, compared to Pluto, we are still alive, that is in of itself very lucky. If we continue to be this depressed, how can we face Pluto who sacrificed himself for us, and our 450 million comrades."

"We are not here safely today because of luck, it is because Pluto exchanged Makemake, Ceres, himself, and our 450 million comrades for it. We should treasure every single day that we are alive."

"Look at these humans, they don't have an infinite life like us. Even though they might even die tomorrow, they are still very happy today."

The stiff man was stunned for a while, and murmured, "Maybe you are right, but regardless, our situation is suboptimal. Without the protection of the World Destroying Dragon Knight, we can

only run."

Xiao Yue faintly smiled and lightly said, "You are wrong, we have one more Dragon Knight."

The stiff guy frowned and said, "You mean him? But he only has half of the genes of a Dragon Knight. He can count as half of a Dragon Knight at most, and he is so young, too young."

Xiao Yue looked up to the sky. Within the Dark Net, there were no stars in the sky, it seemed very lonely.

"Don't forget the oath made by the World Destroying Dragon Knights. We will protect our freedom with our lives, and fight until the very last half of our lives!"

"It has been so many years but I often think back to the Dragon Knights' oath. Half a life, why didn't they promise to fight until they die? It is obvious, it would make more sense to either fight or lose one whole Dragon Knight."

"This is very interesting, after so many cruel fights, until today, the universe only has half of a Dragon Knight left. Could it be that from the very beginning, the Dragon Knights saw the future? And that our freedom will be saved by the last half Dragon Knight?"

The stiff guy did not speak, he thought for a while and shook his head.

"Xiao Yue, you are so optimistic."

"I've always been optimistic." Xiao Yue said without a second thought.

"According to your optimistic thoughts, what do you think we should do in the future?" The stiff guy asked .

Xiao Yue smiled, "Run, run non-stop, until the last half Dragon Knight grows up."

"How many eras will that take?" The stiff guy asked.

"Probably not that long." Xiao Yue said excitedly: "Have you ever seen a genius who could reach the warlord level after only 4 years?"

"Nope."

"Have you heard of anyone like that?"

"Nope."

"Then why would you think he would need many eras to reach the realm capable of slaying gods and murdering demons?"

"Uh..." The stiff guy had no good answer, so he stopped talking.

Xiao Yue laughed out loud, "We are very unlucky, there is only half of a World Destroying Dragon Knight left who can protect us. But we are also very lucky. Because he is not a pure Dragon Knight, the obstacles and events he faced are very... devilish and unique."

The stiff guy was confused, "Even though what he had achieved seemed very impressive, but both you and I know that there is only one way, the right way to become supreme."

Xiao Yue shook his head, "Sage Wood, you are actually wrong. We only have half a Dragon Knight left, so if he walked the exact same road as the other Dragon Knights, the "right" road, there could be a chance that he would be supreme. But don't forget, those Dragon Knights who became supreme through the "right" way are now all dead. What we have left is this last half Dragon Knight, you think it could change everything by walking down the same path?"

"No, definitely not, he can only walk a road that no one has ever walked before, and use unconventional ways that we cannot imagine to reverse this chaotic world."

Chapter 352: Intermediate Warlord

Inside the space station of 9257

Han had started fighting with Black Egg again, but this was not a sudden fight. Han deliberately brought Black Egg into the Training room and triggered him, just so that they can have a brawl. This was because Han noticed that fighting with Black Egg was actually also very good exercise.

9257 stood outside the practice room and watched the fight between the two via a large screen with Yuan Yuan.

9257 slightly frowned and said, "Yuan Yuan, is it just me or is Black Egg much stronger than when we first met him?"

Yuan Yuan said, "He got stronger recently. When we went to the ancient graveyard of the Three-Eye Race, Black Egg ate a strange Eye. After that, the color of his body became darker, and his eyes became more golden. His attacking power also became stronger."

"Master has always been hardworking. At the beginning, he would always lose badly to Black Egg. But with time, Master has also become stronger. The time Black Egg needed to defeat Master has grown from less than a minute to ten minutes. If Black Egg had not replenished his powers, it could be a tie."

"But now, Master is going to lose to Black Egg again. Ever since Black Egg ate the Eye, he had really gotten a lot stronger."

9257 smiled slightly. He looked at the fierce battle within the room and said, "It's not too bad now either. Han has already withstood Black Egg's first round of attacks. He even ambushed Black Egg once. It is already much better than I predicted. It seems like Han has improved a lot too during this time."

"If a warrior wants to reach the top, it is necessary to battle with strong opponents. It is apparent that Black Egg is strong and since Black Egg is not a human, the previous attacks Han used against humans no longer works. Thus, Han needs to continue to learn and adapt."

"In my opinion, Han's fights with Black Egg are critical in improving his own ability. He has already learnt to change his logical process. Furthermore, Han's reflexes also need to keep up with Black Egg since it is extremely fast."

Shortly, after two bursts of fiery attacks, Black Egg fiercely threw Han to the ground, causing a huge bang.

"No more, no more!" Han waved his hand and said, "Your speed is too fast. Fighting with you for a minute is more tiring than fighting an hour with someone else."

Black Egg looked indifferent. Perhaps it was because he won, and the winner usually was in a better mood.

Han walked out of the practice room. 9527 thought and said to Han, "It's been a while since we tested your source energy. Let's

test it."

Han did not object so they walked towards the gigantic source energy tester outside of the Training Room. Han closed his eyes, drew upon his power and heavily threw a punch.

Boom!

When Han's Iron Fist was drawn, there was a dark mist that followed. The mist was due to Han's power becoming more complex. Other than the power inherent to human, there was also dark powers.

Source power: 57,144 million!

9257 nodded and said, "You have improved a lot. It has only been two months since you've entered the warlord level, but now you have already reached the intermediate warlord level. Very soon you will be able to challenge the pinnacle stage of warlords."

"The speed of your improvement is so fast that I am starting to question if you are human. After all, the higher the level, the harder it is to improve. That is the law of nature. But from what I can see, the warlord level is probably not your limit."

"Oh yeah. Didn't you acquire the last piece of dark crystal? When are you planning to use it?"

Han took out the dark crystal from the Lunar Mark and said, "Are

you talking about this? Indeed, if I absorbed the crystal, I can acquire Lu Yao's complete power. But before he died, Lu Yao left me a message and told me a lot of things."

"I know that Lu Yao was once the super warlord of Mass Demon Corporation. His powers must be strong, but I am unsure if there would be a conflict in the energy of our powers. Lu Yao himself was uncertain as well."

"The people of Mass Demon originated from a different sources. Therefore, their energy structure is more biased towards the darkness. That is true for Luo Ying's energy structure and also for Lu Yao."

9527 nodded and said, "You are very level headed, and untempted by the substantial powers the crystal might bring you. If my observations are correct, this crystal is the most special piece of the seven pieces Lu Yao left behind. The energy fluctuation is quite violent."

Han smiled and said, "Exactly. Lu Yao specially mentioned in his memories that once I gained his complete powers, it is very likely I would be captured by the strong scanning array of the Mass Demon Corporation, and then they will be after me. Thus, no matter how I look at the situation, I need to be careful with my decision.

9527 lifted a brow, and asked curiously, "What exactly did Lu Yao leave you?"

Han said in a heavy voice, "A lot, from the map of Mass Demon Corporation's domain, to all the confidential information he had learnt. He left me most the memories from his life. Until now, I have yet to organize and absorb all these memories."

9527 said, "Memories are indeed a troublesome thing. You are not Lu Yao, so you may not be able to absorb all of his memories. Oh well, after all these strange happenings, your own powers have grown immensely, so it is still a good thing overall."

"What's next?"

Han shrugged his shoulders, "Obviously we need to return to the Star Lord City. Since the crisis of the Milky way has come to an end, the remaining tasks are the reorganization of Earth and Robot Army, as well as the stability and development of the Twin-Horse Galaxy."

"With Long Chuan and the others, I do not need to worry about these things. The present strategy for Earth is very simple. We need to slowly and steadily develop ourselves into a powerhouse. The size and resources of the Twin-Horse Galaxy are not worse than the Milky Way. Other than humans, the only major inhabitants of Twin-Horse Galaxy are the Chuli's people of the Oblivion Realm.

"Now, Oblivion Realm has reconciled with Sima Hunfeng. They will enter the Dark Net in large groups and train there. So the real power left behind in the Twin-Horse Galaxy would be Earth only."

"The vast Twin-Horse Galaxy is our stage. The head of the Headhunter Clan has already moved his clan to the Twin-Horse Galaxy. There are also Ye Weiwei's clan and the different races we have accepted on Earth over the years. I believe there would be no problem in establishing a federal state with a population size of 20 billion within the Twin-Horse Galaxy."

"Don't forget, I still have a robot army. They are actually the main force of the Twin-Horse Galaxy. I will find a way to make the Milky Way Alliance hand over the logic chip that they have sealed. Then I will start mass producing robots and absorb some small countries or races that are bullied in the Milky way, and then establish humans and robots as the two main races of the Twin-Horse Galaxy. One day, we will be able to stand up to the Milky Way Alliance as an equal. That is my hope for the Twin-Horse Galaxy."

9527 hesitated for a moment. He frowned slightly and said, "You have that much trust in robots? Not only on the front side of the universe, even on the reverse side, robots are taboo. Most forces do not allow for the existence of robots."

Han was unconcerned, "That is their problem, and none of my concern. In my opinion, robots are like a white canvas, they will turn into whatever color you paint on them. As for a robot rebellion, that is of even less concern. I do not believe that if I treat the robots like my friends, they will raise a rebellion. It is far more likely that I will rebel together with them."

"I for one think that robots are more loyal than humans. And loyalty is the trait I value the most. Thus, I will use all efforts in

developing a large robot army. Contrastingly, I would be more careful in the immigration of humans from the galaxy. I would rather bring in less humans than bring someone who harbors evil intentions onto Twin-Horse Galaxy."

9527 shook his head and said, "If you do this, sooner or later Twin-Horse Galaxy will become a robot empire."

Han corrected him, "Not an empire but a federation. I don't want to be an emperor, that is too troublesome."

"Obviously, the main problem for Twin-Horse Galaxy is the development strategy. But that is actually easy to solve. But the matter regarding the Dark Net is more complex. I have come to understand that the master of Dark Net is the master of the universe. The reverse side of the universe is far more important than the "front" side. This is why I want to return to Star Lord City and continue fighting there. I wonder if the All Gods Corporation will give me the title of "Star Lord". If they do, then I can go to a higher-level Galaxy city.

9527 frowned and said, "You still wish to stay in All Gods Corporation?"

Han nodded his head, "Of course. As the saying goes, it is easier to survive while standing behind a powerful man. All Gods Corporation in this situation is the power, and I think that All Gods Corporation is not that bad. The warriors of the Border Legion are all real men who I admire. Military God Kabri seems to be okay too."

9527's eyes flashed, and then he appeared wanting to say something but stopped himself.

Soon, 9527 let out a long breath, and said to Han, "This is your own road. It is better if you choose for yourself. But I have to remind you, you may think that you will be welcomed as a hero when you return to the Star Lord City. But the situation may be the opposite of what you are thinking."

"Why do you say that?" Han asked puzzled, "When the Mass Demon Corporation invaded, I fought with my life to defend against those executioners. Even Kabri's grandson fled, if that is not considered a contribution, then what is?"

9527 was silent for a moment, and did not elaborate, "You will understand after you return."

Chapter 353: Big Incident!

The reverse side of the Universe, also known as the Dark Net, within the empty world after the female Soul Beast Linda had left.

After explaining and tying up loose ends, Han and Jian Jia left 9527's space station, and came here. Luo Ying wanted to follow Han. However, Han was returning to the All Gods Corporation, which was the archrival of the Mass Demon Corporation. Thus, Luo Ying could only stay on space station #9257.

Before the farewell, Luo Ying repeatedly told Han to come back often to visit her. Luo Ying seemed upset and was reluctant to say goodbye. Although Han and Luo Ying had not known each other for a long time, Luo Ying had already become very dependent on Han.

Naturally, Black Egg would follow Han. After Jian Jia's repeated requests, it was with great difficulty that Han finally squeezed Black Egg into the Lunar Mark.

"Okay. Send a signal and let's return to Star Lord City." Han said to Jian Jia. His transportation device, the Particle Module, had been taken away by Linda. Thus, Han could not return to Star Lord City even if he wanted to; he had to rely on Jian Jia's emergency communication device.

Jian Jia furrowed her brows, and said to Han, "You have to remember my words; DO NOT mention 9627 to anyone. And Luo Ying, do not mention her to anyone either. If my dad asks you

anything, follow what we have rehearsed."

Han was a little puzzled and said, "Don't worry. You have already told me a hundred times. But I still don't really understand. Luo Ying's background is special so it makes sense I cannot mention it. But why is 9527 also a secret? He is just a guard at one of the many Transition Stations of the All Gods Corporation. He only risked his safety and came to find us because we were good friends. What's wrong with that?"

Jian Jia rolled her eyes at Han. She wanted to tell Han that 9527 was indeed a Transition Station but he was a traitor of the All Gods Corporation! Transition Station #9527 was referred to as the Phantom Transition Station and its serial number had long been canceled!

It's just that 9527 had insane skills and forcefully controlled the Phantom Transition Station. He has been an enemy and execution target in the eyes of the All Gods Corporation for a long time.

If anyone knew that Han was related to the Phantom space station, it would not end well for Han.

Jian Jia patiently said, "Just remember my words. I can't tell you the reason but if you don't promise, then we are staying here and not going back!"

Han hastily nodded to agree after he saw how determined Jian Jia was. He must return to Star Lord City; he had so many brothers whom he had been through thick and thin with at the city.

Only then did Jian Jia take out a strange pink ring and lightly pressed on the pink gem on top of it. The gem then began to flash.

"Wait for it. My father will soon come to pick us up." Jian Jia said.

Boom~

Not long later, a white light appeared in the distance. It was the most common mode of transportation in the Dark Net, the Space Law Transition Jump.

The light suddenly exploded when it was not too far from Han and Jian Jia. A star ship appeared. Unlike the previous star ships that Han had seen. This star ship was round, had a propulsion device at the back and was roughly the size of a battleship.

The door opened and Mr. Shui rushed out and tightly hugged Jian Jia in his arms. Since the last time they met, he seemed to have aged a lot. He even started shivering after seeing his precious daughter.

"Thank god you are safe. You scared daddy." Mr. Shui looked at his daughter and said, "What happened? Why did you deliberately try to hide from me? Was there a problem with the signal generator? Or was there some other reason?"

Jian Jia clearly knew how to deal with her father, she pleaded,

"Why are you asking me these questions right after we are united? It took so much effort for Han and I to escape but you don't even care."

Mr. Shui hurriedly said, "How can I not care about you? I had a huge fight with Kabri all because of you! I even had a huge fight with all of the officers in the defense department! Thank god you came back safely, or else I will not let this matter go!"

Jian Jia pouted and said, "There's no use in you throwing a tantrum. It's all thanks to Han. If it wasn't for him, you would not see me again."

"Oh, Han! Thank you! Thank you!" Mr. Shui said to Han.

Han replied politely back. But for some reason, Han felt that Mr. Shui was acting strangely; his gaze was a little cold.

"Let's talk when we get back." Mr. Shui said.

Mr. Shui brought Jian Jia and Han onto the round spacecraft. Jian Jia held onto her father's arm and didn't stop saying good words about Han. Mr. Shui's expression just got more and more odd.

"Huh? Where is Han?" Jian Jia turned her head and hastily asked when she realized that Han had disappeared.

Mr. Shui squeezed out a smile and said, "Him? Maybe he has

other matters to attend to?"

"What matters could he possibly have? Even if he had something to do, he would have said something to me." Jian Jia arched her brow and said to a nearby guard, "Go and find Han."

"Umm..." The guard looked at Mr. Shui with hesitation.

"Did you not hear?! I told you to go!" Jian Jia angrily commanded.

Shoosh~

At this moment, Jian Jia saw a small spacecraft from the side window which rushed out from the big spacecraft they were on. The spacecraft then activated the Space Law transition jump, turned into a flash of light and disappeared into the darkness.

She looked at her father. Mr. Shui was clearly exasperated, he seemed to be blaming his subordinates for not being more careful.

"Father, what is going on?" Jian Jia asked.

"There's nothing going on. Let's hurry and get back. Your grandfather is anxiously waiting." Mr. Shui said.

Jian Jia shook her head and said, "No. I will not go anywhere without seeing Han. I brought him here. He is my guest. Father,

you didn't..."

"How could I? Didn't you say Han saved you? He is a great benefactor of our family." Mr. Shui explained.

"Father, your left pinky always trembles whenever you lie. Don't lie to me. You must be keeping something from me." Jian Jia asked. Her expression had turned cold.

"I..I.." Mr. Shui stuttered. He was conflicted because he was hiding things from his daughter.

"Tell me or I will never talk to you again." Jian Jia said with a heavy voice.

"Sigh..." Mr. Shui let out a long sigh, "It's all Zhu Yanan's fault for the way things have gone!"

"Many youngsters from influential families fled during the battle at the Mystic Valley. Even Kabri's grandson Carmen fled. Even though he returned to battle after fleeing, Kabri was still outraged and nearly broke his grandson's legs."

"The fate of the others were even worse. Especially Zhu Yanan. When the defense department retrieved the live video footage; they realized that Zhu Yanan was a coward. Zhu Wutai (TL: Zhu Yanan's father) wanted to kill him to repent."

"Zhu Yanan was so timid. After the scare from his father, he

spilled a lot of information related to the Mystic Valley. One of it was that he once sent an assassin to kill Han. Even though he was unsuccessful, Zhu Yanan discovered that Han had boarded upon a Transition Station that did not exist...the Phantom Transition Station #9527."

"Han had not only boarded the Transition Station #9527, he came back alive. This greatly alarmed the Director Board of the Corporation. They suspect that Han has ties to the Phantom station so they brought him back for an investigation."

"Please don't blame daddy. It was the Director Board's decision. Even your grandfather could not have done anything."

Slump~

Jian Jia shivered all over, her face was pale and she almost fainted to the ground.

She had thought of everything, and had even rehearsed with Han as to what to say, but the most unfortunate thing had still happened. Zhu Yanan had exposed Han.

"It's over, its all over." Jian Jia was in cold sweat, she kneeled on the floor and muttered. Her face was pale like snow.

Chapter 354: The Snitch

Han boarded the starship with Mr.Shui and Jian Jia. After boarding the ship, Han was stopped by a few armored guards who signaled him to follow them.

Han did not think much of it. It had been a long time since Jian Jia and Mr.Shui's last reunion, and they had a lot of private matters to discuss. It would be awkward for him to stay anyway. So Han followed the guards until he reached a small spaceship connected to the starship. He realized something was not right, but the spaceship had already detached itself from the main ship, and sped into the hyperspace transition jump stage.

"Where are you taking me?" Han frowned.

"Just following standard protocol here, you did leave Star Lord City with no reason for over a month, and you need to provide a comprehensive report to the board regarding the events at the Mystic valley, specifically the invasion of the Mass Demon Corp." One guard replied.

Han nodded and said nothing else.

Shortly after, Han was taken to an unfamiliar city. He had only been to Star lord City during his time in the All Gods Corporation, and just by observation, he saw that this city was the exact opposite of Star Lord City. Through the window Han saw a number of grim-looking soldiers in the lifeless smog filled city.

The spaceship parked on top of the fort at the city's center. Han departed the ship and saw groups of soldiers guarding the streets in the city. These soldiers clearly went through hard training and stared forward solemnly.

"This is also standard protocol." As guards searched Han.

He ordered Han to remove his two dimension-rings and took him into an empty room.

The room had a dazzling glare, with only a table and two chairs. The guard ordered Han to sit down, then he called in a middle-aged man in black armor and cape.

The middle-aged man had a pair of very deep eyes, and it felt like he could see through everything. He was also expressionless. It appears that the whole city was filled with boring people. Han had yet to see a smiling man here.

Han smiled and reach out with his right hand, "Greetings, I am Han."

The middle-aged man was stunned for a short second, not used to the relaxed and smiling Han. He frowned but still shook Han's hand reluctantly. "Tanding, I am responsible for your investigation."

Investigation?

The choice of wording made Han upset. He thought he was supposed to be treated like a hero from All Gods Corp. While in Mystic Valley, Han performed exceptionally well when faced against the horrific executioners, and now he was under investigation? It was a bit unreasonable and unjustified.

Tanding began in a deep voice, "Let's start with the events at the Mystic Valley."

Tanding asked Han to detail everything from Mystic Valley, and his encounters with Jian Jia after.

Prior to returning, Han had already practiced the lines with Jian Jia. Everything that happened in Mystic Valley was official, no meddling around with it and Han only had to say it as is. But the events after passing through the space rift was unknown to the All Gods Corporation so Han piled everything onto Soul Beast Linda.

Han and Jian Jia could not contact the All Gods Corporation under the threat of a super strong Mother Soul Beast. In reality, Linda did indeed steal Han's particle module.

Tanding pinched his fingers and asked. "Who can vouch for everything you just said?"

"Jian Jia, we had been together since departing Mystic Valley." Han replied.

Tanding asked again, "So the Mass Demon Corporation sent a squad of executioner to Mystic Valley. Did this have something to do with you?"

Han shrugged his shoulders and said, "I don't think you'll believe me even if I say it had nothing to do with me. But that is the truth! I don't know anything about it, maybe those guys mistook me for someone else."

Mistaken Han for someone else?

That was definitely not a good excuse, but Tanding already received secret orders from the board to not entangle the Mystic Valley events with Han. After all they don't have any evidence, and the board families lost major face (TL: A Chinese slang for dignity) during the Mystic Valley war.

Carmen and his friends initially fled, but they were brave enough to come back to the battlefield to fight the executioners. The other families just straight ran away.

In comparison, what Han and his band of brothers displayed were absolute stellar performances. Even if Han had any problems, it should be cancelled out by his contribution during that battle.

Furthermore, the events from Mystic Valley involved Jian Jia. The Shui family had a special place in the All Gods Corporation, and won't be good to anyone if matters were further investigated.

What Tanding really wanted to investigate was 9527. As one of the most wanted "traitors", if Han really had a relationship of any kind with 9527, then it doesn't matter how much potential Han had or how much Han had done for the All Gods Corporation, the end for him was still death.

All Gods Corporation shall never allow another 9527 to appear inside the corporation.

"Let me show you something." Tanding said to Han.

"Okay." Han replied.

With a wave of his finger, Tanding brought up a hologram showing Zhu Yanan, the son of the All Gods Corporation High General Zhu Wutai.

The old man who angrily grabbed Zhu Yanan's neck must be Zhu Wutai. He was in the army his whole life and survived countless battles. He treated honor above all else, especially above life. Then to have his son ran away after faced with enemy, especially as the first person to run away, he was deeply embarrassed.

Zhu Wutai was livid. The soldiers lived by their reputations, and after watching this video live, Zhu Wutai wished there was a hole in the ground to hide into, because he could not face anyone again after seeing his son lead the fleeing army.

Zhu Wutai threatened to kill his son in front of his colleagues. Zhu Yanan knew his father very well and was scared to death. He screamed while peeing his pants, "Father, don't kill me! Don't kill me! I will make up for it!"

Smack!

Zhu Wutai smacked his son across the face so hard that it caused Zhu Yanan's face to swell immediately. Zhu Yanan was shuddering like a tiny chick.

Han didn't know why Tanding showed him this, but he felt very relieved and satisfied, but that feeling lasted not even one second because of what followed after.

Zhu Yanan looked frightened and shouted. "I know a secret! About Han! He's a spy, a spy for 9527 inside the All Gods Corporation!"

Upon mentioning 9527, everyone was stunned. Zhu Wutai picked up Zhu Yanan and asked seriously. "What did you say? 9527? The nonexistent Transition Station? The Corporation's most wanted man?"

"Yes! That's him! I have proof, Han is associated with Transition Station #9527!" Zhu Yanan screamed at the top of his lung ignoring all else, "Father, let me make it up to the Corp! Let me expose the person that endangers the entire Corp!"

"Speak quickly! What exactly do you know?" Zhu Wutai pushed Zhu Yanan onto the ground and stared at him.

Zhu Yanan wiped away his snots and cried. "Father, as you already know, I had a crush on Jian Jia since my childhood, but Han had to step in between us. I was jealous so I hired the Lovran brothers to assassinate him."

Smack!

Zhu Wutai did not let him finish and smacked him again, screaming, "The Lovran brothers are also wanted by the Corp! How dare you associate yourself with those bastards! CONTINUE!"

Zhu Yanan held onto his swollen face and replied, "To assassinate Han, I needed to know the position of his particle module, so I stole father's scanning system."

"By chance I found that Han went to Transition Station #9527. But I clearly remembered that there was no Transition Station #9527 inside our Corp. The number was cancelled after that man's betrayal."

Zhu Wutai was stunned and raised his voice, "Do you have proof?"

Zhu Yanan replied, "Of course I do. It is inside the scanner's data history. I had encrypted the data and hid it."

Zhu Wutai was absolutely mad, "Imbecile! Why didn't you report such important matter to me!?"

Zhu Yanan aggrieved, "I was scared, I stole the scanner when father wasn't paying attention. If I reported Han, I would have exposed myself."

Beep~

Tanding stopped the hologram display after this scene.

The room was dead silent.

Chapter 355: Judgement

Interrogation Room.

Tanding paused for a bit and asked, "Regarding Zhu Yanan's accusation, is there anything you would like to explain?"

Han shrugged, "I didn't even know what was special about Transition Station #9527. As someone who always obeys rules, I go to the station to trade and practice just like everybody else. Furthermore, I don't even get to decide which transition station I go to, the system decides it."

Tanding lowered his voice, "Station 9527 is known as a ghost station in All Gods Corporation, a non-existence space station. The reason traces back to a long time ago. There was a top artificer here in the All Gods Corporation but he betrayed the corporation and took with him the corporation's biggest secrets as well as Transition Station #9527.

"I've seen your logs, everything has been edited by someone, which means that looking from the outside, your actions seem very normal and we wouldn't find any signs of you going to Station #9527."

"But for one reason or the next, to find you, Zhu Yanan used the corporation's manual search engine that can only be used by top corporation executives. That was the only reason we were able to discover your secrets."

"You are very sneaky, knowing that the executives in the Corporation would not use the top search engine to investigate an insignificant person like you, you blatantly changed the logs of all the servers. Only Transition Station #9527 would have the equipment for this! Even our enemy, the Mass Demon Corporation, wouldn't be able to change logs like this."

"You and #9527 are definitely on the same side! Or else, why would he alter your activity logs? To hide the secret of you visiting that station multiple times!?"

Han shook his head lightly: "You can eat whatever you want, but you can't say whatever you want (TL: a saying in China), I don't know what #9527 is, and why my activity logs were changed, I am just doing things according to the rules that had been set. Complete missions, and go to the transition stations to trade and practice, I don't know why you are saying otherwise."

"You don't understand?" Tanding's voice became deeper and colder by a couple of notches, "Let me tell you another fact. Ever since #9527 betrayed the All Gods Corporation, he never really left the Corporation's territory. He shuttled around the corporation's internal network, stealing corporation secrets through the initial secret he stole from the corporation."

"In the past, there were also other people that had boarded the Transition Station #9527. But, everyone who boarded that station all never returned home, and they all died in that traitor's hands."

"Those people all died, why are you so special? Boarding that transition station again and again, and that cruel traitor never

killed you? And based on what I know, you have received many perks and benefits from 9527's station."

"So how do you explain that?"

Han felt like there was just no way to explain the situation, and this time he got screwed hard by 9527. No wonder 9527 opened up the transition station to find himself, and helped Han enter and exit the Dark Net and universe whenever he wanted. It. It was all because 9527 was a traitor and wasn't controlled by the corporation!

This was like when someone had a tumor. The tumor was malignant, but also a part of your body, 9527 is like that. If he wants to stay at the All Gods Corporation, he would stay; if he wants to leave, he would leave. Everyone in the All Gods Corporation knew that there was a tumor chilling in their body, but they can't get rid of it.

Han could just imagine, 9527 probably stole something super important from the All Gods Corporation, and that was the only reason as to why people hated him so much but could not do anything about it.

Han smiled and said: "I told you, I don't know what you are talking about. As to why I entered Transition Station #9527 again and again but am still alive, you shouldn't ask me this, you should ask 9527."

"How dare you quibble!"

"I am not, you want to say that I betrayed the corporation? Fine, prove it!"

"We don't need proof! If you didn't betray the corporation, #9527 would not have let you live!"

"Bullsh*t!" Han swore loudly, "I betrayed the corporation? You make it sound like I want to know a lot of secrets or something. I've been listening to everything you guys have said! You guys are the ones who said I should practice. Now you want to interrogate me, so I am getting interrogated."

"As to the corporation's secret, I know no such thing! I am not even an official member of the corporation!"

Tanding was shocked, Han's words almost woke him up. If they accused Han of betraying the corporation, it was definitely not true because he was not an official member.

And Han didn't know any of the corporation's secrets. He was still in probation period, so even if he wanted to sell the corporation's secrets, he wouldn't be able to.

"Regardless, you and your friends are all suspicious! Even though maybe you haven't betrayed the corporation for now, we never know whether you will betray us in the future." Tanding stood his ground unreasonably.

HAHAHAHA~

Han started laughing loudly, his eyes became sharper, and he raised his voice: "My friends? When we were in the Mystic Valley, when the Executors appeared, who was fighting with them? It was my brothers and I!"

"So many of the corporation's executives all escaped, it was only us who were still fighting! The strong warriors of the Milky Way, Sima Hunfeng, even burned his own zero-degree brain region! More than half my comrades died for the cause, yet you are accusing them of betraying the corporation?"

"Protecting the corporation that we are going to betray? We must be retarded!"

"Then tell me! When we were at bathed in blood battling, where were you and your stupid corporation?!"

Seeing Han this angry, Tanding felt like there was something in his throat that was stopping him from talking.

It was true, if Han was a traitor, why would he risk his life to fight the executors? As the elites of the elites in Mass Demon Corporation's, the executioners were definitely tough enemies to face. Half his brothers died at the battle, and the cruelty of that battle was a shock to everyone.

Before this, it was also Han, with the same comrades, who fought

alongside the border legion troops. Even until today, a lot of the warriors on the borders were unable to forget about him, all hoping that he would become an official member of the corporation soon, and go join them at the border legion.

Tanding even remembered Military God Kabri's reactions after hearing about this. It was an awkward expression, because it was obvious, Han was more brave than his grandson Carmen. Even though Han did not come from a very impressive background, he had a very bright future ahead of him. And a warrior like this would be a traitor to the corporation?

Paaah~

Tanding clapped his hands with a facial expression as calm as water.

The door of the interrogation room opened and a couple of soldiers walked in.

"Today's interrogation will end now, I will put every word you have said into an official report and give it to the executive council of the corporation." Tanding said to Han.

Han didn't bother responding to Tanding, his eyes were filled with hatred. He was not welcomed back with flowers and praise, but with an interrogation! Han had stood up for the All Gods Corporation twice in the past, and now he was looked upon as a traitor!

He suddenly felt like his heart was dead and cold as stone.

"Take him away." Tanding said hastily while waving his hand.

Under a couple of soldiers' escort, Han was sent to the prison that was in the basement of this castle.

When the outer door of this prison opened and Han walked in, he suddenly became very angry.

Ke Lake, Night Walker, Pathless Origin, Wu Yun, Sima Hunfeng, Ye weiwei, Boya, and even Silver Fox was locked up in this prison.

"Han! Thank God you didn't die!" Fran yelled at Han.

"Are you okay?" Ye Weiwei jumped up and said in a surprised tone.

TSS TSS TSS.

Silver fox was locked up in a small cage, he waved at Han from the cage, trying to communicate that "Master, I am here, I am here". Demon Claw could not speak so it just scratched its head. When it saw Han show up, it was probably very happy, but this idiot doesn't know how to express its emotions.

Huash~

Han's eyes teared up immediately. A man like him isn't afraid to die, but he was scared of hurting his friends and dragging them down. From the situation at hand, Han was scared that anyone who has helped him, or were his friends, were all dragged down into this. The couple of hundred people in the prison, they were all Han's best friends in the All Gods Corporation.

Chapter 356: An Inescapable Prison

In the prison beneath the castle, Han saw found most of his friends in the All Gods Corporation. But it didn't make him happy at all. Because of him, they lost freedom, and this was a consequence Han couldn't accept no matter what.

Bang~

The metal alloy gate of the prison closed. Han observed his cell. The facility was user-friendly, and there was an independent washroom, a desk and a chair, and a simple single bed.

As for the alloy structure of the cell, it seemed vulnerable to Han. With only one hand, this iron alloy bar could be bent, as if the prison guards weren't concerned that prisoners would escape at all.

Ding~

A sharp noise sounded, and then all the doors of the cells opened up. Han walked out of the cells like the others. In the center of the prison area were lots of wooden chairs where the prisoners were allowed to move freely.

Boya shrugged, "I heard from the prison guard that this was the most robust prison in the All Gods Corporation. These iron cages are merely decorations. What really traps us are those layers of special alloy walls, which can counteract Source Energy automatically. Even warlords like Sima Hunfeng cannot destroy

these alloys."

"In the external layer of the prison, there are law enforcers of the All Gods Corporation. They are all cold-blooded killers. The corporation trains these emotionless warriors exclusively so that they don't have any free will, just like robots that only obey orders."

"I'm sorry to drag you guys into this too." Han said with a wry smile, "Did they do anything to you?"

Sima Hunfeng patted on Han's shoulder and said as if it was not a big deal, "At first, they told us to tell them about your secret. They said you had connections with a traitor of the All Gods Corporation, but we didn't know anything. As the time dragged on, these guys didn't bother to bring us in for interrogation, but they still didn't want to release us."

"Look at this prison, most of the time it was open, the doors weren't even closed. No one cares what we do at all. They tell us to go back to our cell only when they need to interrogate someone, but when they're gone, we can walk around again."

Han nodded. Though it seemed that they weren't abused in prison, Han still didn't feel happy about it.

As with what Sima Hunfeng said, it was to console Han. But in fact, they were trapped in the most robust prison in All Gods Corporation, unsure about life and death, and also feeling helpless.

Silver Fox lied on Han's thigh in peace, Ghost Claw and Demon Claw guarded the sides of Han as usual. Han's friends didn't blame Han. No one even asked if he was related with any traitors. They all showed enough faith to Han.

Han didn't say a word. His finger gently brushed across his neck, and pitch black light flashed past his eyes.

On the back of the dark universe, 9527 Phantom Space Station.

Aye ~

On a spacious bench, 9527 rubbed his temple, and let out a sigh, looking worried.

"Master, this is not your fault. After all, we have been doing as we pleased for so many years in the All Gods Corporation. It is reasonable that they have developed the system to block us. Besides, you said it yourself that even if you leave, there are still plenty of masters in the corporation." The artificial intelligence Queen consoled 9527 in her synthesized female voice.

9527 pouted and said, "If I knew it earlier, I wouldn't have let Han go back. I just thought Lu Shui Qiulin's granddaughter really likes Han. But I know too well about Lu Shui Qiulin's temper. This narrow-hearted guy will definitely trip Han in the shadow."

"But it turns out that I now wish Han had to deal with Lu Shui Qiulin instead. From how this matter is being executed, it must be

the old fellows in the executive board that took up the matter. They had been hiding this from me. All this time, I claimed to know exactly what the All Gods Corporation was up to. Now I'm completely defeated."

Queen said, "According to my information, this message was given away by Zhu Yanan, reaching the top of the corporate hierarchy. They stepped in to investigate Han and the people related to him. During the process, they used the blocking measure directed to us that was developed by the council. We've never come across any similar issues before so we lacked preparation, and thus leading to a total loss of control."

"Master, this is not your fault."

Meanwhile, a voice from the distance murmured, "It's meaningless to discuss who is right or wrong at this time. What matters is how we can save Han."

9527 looked back. It was Pluto. He frowned, "It's not that simple. The Executive Board have already invented a blocking system directed to me, but it happened to let me know details of Han being locked up in the prison."

"They did it deliberately to trick me."

"If I go to save Han, it proves that I'm with him. But if I don't make any move, Han will be trapped in the prison to death."

"This is not the worst. I know this prison and the city very well. That is the Judgement City of the All Gods Corporation, an extremely robust military fortress. Even if I put my old life on the line, it is still very unlikely that Han can be saved. The most likely result is me, Han and everyone else will die in the battle."

Pluto King hesitated for a second, and murmured, "In that case, Han can't be saved. Not only everyone will die, but it will also involve Han's army and the people on Earth, which is what Han really cares about."

9527 waved his hand and said, "It wouldn't go so far as to involve ordinary people. People in the Dark Net never intervenes with issues in the universe. Unless Han was bold enough to invade the All Gods Corporation with his army on Earth, there wouldn't be problems for immigrants or the earth army and the Twin-Horse Galaxy."

"Take this time for example, the All Gods Corporation certainly knew that the Solar System was a group of hidden Star Gods. But they didn't react at all."

9527 glanced at Pluto as he said this. When he talked about Star God, Pluto's eyelid hopped slightly. Though it is a very small detail, it couldn't escape 9527's eyes.

Pluto asked, "What should we do now?"

9527 shook his head, "No plan at all. The All Gods Corporations had come prepared this time. The existence of this Judgement City

is not for locking up a small character like Han. Once Han got in, he can never go out. This prison looks like commonplace, but it is exactly the feature of this Judgement City to benumb everyone."

"Whoever wants to escape will be stomped relentlessly. Whoever wants to rescue will be destroyed with no remains left!"

"The Judgement City is like an automatic scaffold, waiting for traitors. As soon as they take action, they will die!"

What 9527 said was so absolute that Pluto felt like it was tearing his heart out. For some reason, Pluto had a favorable impression towards Han, wishing that Han would not get hurt from the bottom of his heart.

"We need to prepare for the best and the worst." 9527 added, "With Han's personality, he will probably choose to escape, which falls right into the corporate council's scheme. They do not need trial or investigation to have enough reason to kill Han."

"These guys have always been willing to get 1000 innocent people killed rather than letting one real criminal get away. I can feel that they are waiting for Han to escape so they can kill him. Worse, they might encourage him, or even help Han to escape."

"Han once told me about a place called the Oblivion Realm. He said there wasn't any good people in Oblivion Realm. But he never knew that, neither were there any good people in the Dark Net."

In a blink of the eye, three days passed.

In the central control room of the Judgement City, the supervisor of the city Tanding was facing a flashing screen. On the screen, Han and his friends were sitting on the bench in the prison center, drinking tea and whispering.

Suddenly ~

An invisible wristband on Tanding's wrist vibrated. He stood up immediately and left the control center. He entered a dark room, and opened a light screen.

On the screen was an elder in a white robe with a golden ribbon – a standard attire for the executive board members of the All Gods Corporation.

"Director Stephen, were you looking for me?" asked Tanding.

This Director Stephen nodded, "Yes. Though it wasn't going smoothly, the result of the council discussion was released. So I'm communicating the final decision of the board to you."

"Not going smoothly?" Tanding asked curiously. He rarely heard Stephen speak like this.

Hum.

Stephen sneered, "It's all because of Kabri. He and his fellows in the Border Legion thought that Han was a rare talent that could be play an important role in the army in the future. So Kabri brought it up over and over that, even though Han was guilty, we should give him a fair trial."

Tanding asked, "So is Han guilty?"

Stephen said, "We lack evidence. I didn't expect that even Lu Shui Qiulin intervened with this issue. His granddaughter Jian Jia provided a very favourable testimony of Han. Also, this issue was not valid logically neither."

"Han is a nobody in this universe. It is very unlikely that 9527 had ever had a connection with him. 9527 likes being alone. The assumption that he arranged Han as a spy in the corporation is too farfetched."

Tanding nodded, "I think so. In this case, Han and his people will be released?"

"Released!?" A chill flashed by Stephen's eyes. He said in a strange tone, "Are you kidding me? Whoever is related to 9527, we have to kill them all!"

Chapter 357: Han's Rebellion (2 Chaps In 1)

"Release!?" A chill flashed by Stephen's eyes. He said in a strange tone, "Are you kidding me? Whoever is related to 9527, we have to kill them all!"

Tanding was shocked, frowning his brow, "But you just said that we don't have enough evidence. Also, Han is special. He had fought along side the border legion before becoming an official member of the corporation. Lots of superiors of the corporation know his name and think highly of him."

"Plus, the battle in the Mystic Valley that Han and Sima Hunfeng fought also amazed many top executives."

"Without any evidence, how can we kill him?"

Stephen sneered and said coldly, "Tanding, I know you just took over Judgement City not too long ago and are not familiar with a lot of things. This is actually pretty easy to deal with."

"The prison looks easy to escape, right?"

Tanding nodded his head, "Right, it's so free there. Han could freely access all the cells."

Stephen said, "Han thought the guards in the Judgement City are very relaxed and careless. At this point, if you give them some pressure and even send some weapons to their room, what do you

think they would do?"

Tanding swallowed, "If they are pressed too hard, they might find a way to escape."

Stephen sneered, "This is how you kill them. Go do it."

"Them? Only Han himself is not enough?" Tanding was shocked again and asked.

Stephen shook his head, "Not enough. These people, we can't leave even one of them alive."

Han laid down in the room, thinking about the current situation. Ye Weiwei came beside Han with a glass of juice and put it on the desk by the bed.

Speaking of that, the prison was indeed very loosely controlled, and the inmates could even cook for themselves.

"I don't know why but the guards in the prison have become more aggressive. They took Boya away and questioned him. Before that, its been ten days since they've questioned anyone." Ye Weiwei said worriedly.

Han nodded and said, "I know, I heard about what happened outside."

Ye Weiwei nodded her head and was going to leave. This girl seemed so sensible that she knew not to disturb Han when he was thinking.

Han asked suddenly, "Do you hate me?"

Ye Weiwei was a little shocked, and then she said hastily, "Why do you ask that?"

Han said, "I dragged you into this, don't you blame me?"

Ye Weiwei shook her head, "No, I believe that what you did is right. Not only me, everyone does. Boya always repeated that he would be dead on the battlefield without you, so he would never doubt you."

Han sighed lightly. In fact, the more loyal these brothers are to him, the more stress Han was under.

Boya, Ke Lake, these were all brothers that he shared strong bonds with, even Sima Hunfeng didn't say a word. The strongest man in the universe was waiting patiently, like everyone else.

Soon, they heard a roar from the outside. Han and Ye Weiwei went out to check hurriedly and saw Boya was covered in blood and was being carried back by the guard.

Torture!

They tortured Boya!

Han's brain started to rumble as if he was going to explode.

Boya was not a typical good brother to Han. He was the most loyal one to Han out of all the others since Han came to the All Gods Corporation.

Han enjoyed working with two people especially. One was the invisible Lance that came from an assassin aristocratic family. He was a top scout with all the qualities a top killer should have. Another one was Boya. Everyone called him the righteous ardour Boya. He was always full of ardours, encouraging everyone's morale and running to the front whenever there was a battle.

Boya was a blue-blood guy. Now, blue blood was spilling out of the wounds on his face. His mouth and eyes were all swollen and his forehead was scratched. He was absolutely bit hard.

Everyone was furious. Pathless Origin grabbed the guard's collar, stared at him and yelled loudly, "What the f*ck is this? Why did you hurt him?!"

While everyone was getting madder and madder and was about to strip the skin of the guards, Boya suddenly stood up, rushed up and held back Pathless Origin's hand. He blocked everyone behind him.

"Don't be rude to these guards. I tripped myself, it has nothing to do with them." Boya said.

"Are you insane?! How can tripping turn yourself into this?!" Wuyun rolled up his sleeves and revealed a few red bugs that were ready to strike.

"I said I tripped myself and that's that! All of you, back off!" Boya was getting worried and said forcefully.

Everyone was doubting and kept looking at each other.

At this time, the guards organized his clothes and sneered, "You all heard what he said, he tripped himself, we have nothing to do with it."

"Lance, it's your turn. Come with us."

"Alright." Lance shrugged his shoulders and walked out from the prison.

"Are you a fool? Don't go with them!" Pathless Origin shouted.

Lance didn't look back, smiled and said, "It's okay, I am willing to go with them."

Snap~

When the crooked door of the prison was shut, everyone was shocked.

Wuyun looked at Boya coldly and said, "Since when did you become such a coward?"

"Coward?!" Boya's forehead popped up some blue veins. He then walked to the thick alloy wall and pointed at the black wall, said, "Look carefully, this is a special alloy that can absorb powers!"

"For sure I can just kill a few guards and set myself free, but what next then? They probably will use this as an excuse to kill all of us!"

"If it means being a coward so that everyone won't die, then I'm a coward."

Everyone went silent. Han felt sorrow in his heart. He knew Boya very well, he was a guy full of ardours. What he said the most to Han in the past was "Lets go f*ck the enemies!!"

A guy with such an intense ardour would actually blame his wounds on his own tripping, and it wasn't for himself, but for hundreds of his brothers in the prison.

Han looked around at all his brothers in the prison, there was Ke Lake, who came with him from the Earth, the Three Addicts, infamous villains from the Oblivion Realm, Lance and his people from the Milky Way, and Boya, who later became friends with Han in the judgement trial of administered by the All Gods

Corporation.

These people were from all around the universe. They had different personalities and were all tough warriors. Through both the Border and the Mystic Valley battle, they were all fighting with Han side by side. Today, the reason they were locked up in the prison was all because of Han.

Han frowned his brows and walked up to the black wall. He murmured to himself, "Alloy that absorbs powers."

Boya wiped the blue blood from his head, "Yes, I tested it. Nobody can break through this special alloy. This prison seems loosely controlled, but the guards outside are ready to fight against thousands of enemies. Even if we could escape this room, we wouldn't escape the prison."

"So we must bear through it."

Night Walker frowned, "We can bear through it, but until when?"

Boya slightly hesitated, and then he shook his head.

He patted Boya's shoulder and said lightly, "You are a good brother, thank you for doing this for everyone."

Boya laughed and said, "My dad always told me that he couldn't protect me all the time, so when I'm outside, brothers and loyalty

are the only things to rely on. I believe that you guys would do the same if you were me."

The more Boya talked, the more uncomfortable Han felt. He began calculating something in his brain rapidly.

Not long later, the prison door opened again. Lance was carried back. Two fingers on his left hand were snapped completely. As an assassin, he could unlock any doors with his flexible fingers and release weapons and so on. They were crucial to his abilities as an Assassin. Now, the guards broke his fingers, even though the fingers could be connected back, they wouldn't be as flexible as before.

"Ke Lake, you're next."

Throwing Lance down, the guards brought away Ke Lake again.

Night Walker ran ahead. He was a Poison Master as well as a physician. He bundled up Lance's fingers in a simple way. Since everyone's Space Ring were taken, they had no weapons, not even a first aid kit.

"I'm okay, I'm okay!" Lance was still smiling, even though his chin was crooked, "I'm actually very excited! Our family is the notorious Landis's family. Everyone hates those whose last name is Landis. I swore to be different when I was younger, and now, I finally made it! This little wound doesn't count anything, most importantly, not only do I kill people, but I also learned to protect others. From now on, I am different from all of the rest of my

family."

Lance said as he laughed.

This kid did more than anyone else in order to wash away the notoriety of his family.

Every time when Han asked him to scout, he would do a better job than anyone else just to cause others to notice him and not dislike him.

"Good Brother!" Han patted Lance's shoulder.

Han turned back and walked in a room—the prison of Sima Hunfeng.

Whatever was going on outside, Sima Hunfeng just slightly walked out and checked. He then took a long sigh, frowned and returned back to his room.

"You are here." Sima Hunfeng took a glance at Han, said, "Sit down."

Han sat beside Sima Hunfeng and whispered, "We have to find a way out."

Sima Hunfeng lifted his brows, said, "What is your plan?"

Han said, "I know you see rules above than anything, but sometimes, some rules are meant to be broken."

Sima Hunfeng nodded his head and smiled bitterly, "If you said this to me in the past, I would definitely have slapped you right away. Now, I realize that rules are made by man, but not every single man is good."

Han was shocked. It was so unusual to see Sima Hunfeng have such a mindset since he was known to be a stubborn man. He seemed to be more open now compared to in the past.

Sima Hunfeng said slowly, "If you have something in your head that you want to do, go for it. I'll definitely support you."

Right after, Sima Hunfeng looked out to the prison. Boya and Lance were still surrounded by their people. He whispered at Han, "But, you have to be fast, don't let your brothers down. I'm stubborn but I'm still a human. I can tell that they are truly trying their best to protect you."

Han's gaze sharpened. He nodded hard and said, "I have something to tell you."

"What is it?"

"The Milky Way is saved. Other than the leader the Three Eye king, the rest of the Three Eye Race were all killed!"

Sima Hunfeng's face gradually turned red, he almost yelled out excitedly.

As the top elite and the strongest man of the Milky Way, the reason why he conformed to be locked in the jail was just because that he knew he couldn't die at that moment. He had to return to the Milky Way alive and protect his hometown.

Hahahaha~

Sima Hunfeng finally couldn't hold his laughter. A stream of bright light shot out from his eyes and swept away the haze.

"Good, good, good. Now, I have no more worries. I have to adjust what I just said. Go do it! From now on, my life will be in your hands!" Sima Hunfeng said in a deep voice.

Han nodded his head and stepped away from Sima Hunfeng's room. Everyone could tell, Han's emotion had an obvious change. His morale was once again lit up.

He stood beside the entrance of the prison door, slightly separating his legs, he held his arms and stared at that sealed door.

"What are you looking at?" Ye Weiwei came to Han's side and asked curiously.

Shua~

Seeming like he had detected the change in his owner, Silver Fox crawled up onto Han's shoulder and wrapped his long tail around Han's neck with the same serious look as Han.

Han stroked Silver Fox's fluffy tail and said in a deep voice, "I'm waiting for Ke Lake."

"Waiting for him?" Ye Weiwei asked confusingly.

"Yes, my people, I'm not leaving a single one behind."

Ye Weiwei suddenly felt like Han's words were full of power. Looking at Han's sharp gaze, she was shocked. Ye Weiwei seemed to have noticed something, bit her lips and stood behind Han.

Fran, the head of the Head Hunter Clan, looked like a barbarian, yet his instinct was as sensitive as a wild animal. He also noticed the difference in Han and came to his side. He looked at Han's eyes, then started to grin, pulling out two belts from his boots and tied up his arms. This was his habit before a fight.

All the sudden, there were less and less conversations in the jail room, and the atmosphere also started to become heavier.

They were all brothers fighting with Han before, and they all remembered his gaze. Han was a very special man; he was pretty relaxed and nice to people in real life.

However, he would turn from a relaxed, smiling and friendly person to a hard-core fighter once he gets onto the battlefield. There were not as many people that could drastically changed their characters as Han. Therefore, whoever fought with him would remember that gaze.

Hundreds of people stayed behind Han and blocked the entrance of the jail door.

No matter what Han was planning, he would wait for Ke Lake to come back first. He wouldn't leave any of his brothers behind.

Judgement City, Command and Monitor Centre.

Tanding saw this from the monitor video, he took a long sigh and said to his people, "It's almost time. It seems like Han is ready to get into trouble with the guards. Send more guards there this time, especially the one that swears a lot."

"No matter what you do, you must trigger them and provoke them to start the fight! Once they start the fight, we then have the excuse to kill them all."

"It must be fast, I heard Kabri is coming to the Judgement City to visit Han, we have to do it before he arrives."

"Yes, sir!"

"Let us handle this!" Tanding's minions responded.

One of the minions was more alert, he frowned his brows and said, "Do we need to send some Super Warlords in too? After all, Sima Hunfeng is an Eight-Star-Level warrior. Also, we shouldn't underestimate Han and the others. Under Han's lead, the team destroyed the Execution Squad from the Mass Demon Corporation, and those executioners were the top warrior elites that worried even the senior executives of the corporation."

Tanding shook his head without thinking twice, "No need, the Alloy Wall can absorb their powers. No matter how powerful Sima Hunfeng and Han are, they wouldn't be able to come out. They would then be locked in the prison and killed by us anyway!"

"If Kabri knew that we called in super warlords from outside, he would definitely doubt us. The councils already had some disputes with Kabri because of Han, this little character. Also, we can't not keep our eyes off of Lu Shui's family either.

"So we can only do it secretly, and we must not let Kabri hear about this at all. With the Space Law, once they get the intel, their troops could get to our Judgement City within ten seconds.

When Ke Lake was escorted back to the prison, he heard a loud noise from behind.

Rumble~~

Ke Lake looked back, he saw the three-meter thick Dragon-Breaking Rock was released and fell, blocking the way out. It was

made by a special alloy that absorbed powers.

"What are you looking at?!"

Snap~~

The aggressive guard slapped Ke Lake on his face and knocked out two teeth.

Ke Lake's face was swollen, but he knew he had to bear it, otherwise Han and his other brothers would all get into trouble. That's why Ke Lake was willing to endure all this humiliation.

Rumble~

Another Dragon-Breaking Rock was put down. Three Dragon-Breaking Rock had completely blocked the whole prison.

Ke Lake was confused. He didn't understand why the guards would do this. Since the guards wouldn't be able to leave either once the Dragon-Breaking Rock was down. Except...

While he was thinking, Ke Lake suddenly saw the sharp gaze of Han and his other brothers from the other side of the fence.

Ke Lake certainly knew what it meant when Han had this facial expression.

He tried to stop Han from doing something out of his mind. The guards that put down the Dragon-Breaking Rock were definitely prepared. If Han really failed to hold his temper, the consequence would be severe.

"Don't do anything crazy! Please don't! They are all ready!" Ke Lake yelled in his heart, meanwhile, he kept hinting at Han with his gaze.

Han was a smart guy. It was impossible for him not to understand what Ke Lake was trying to say, but Han ignored him. His gaze was getting sharper and sharper and his body started to exude black smoke.

The guards opened the door swaggeringly, yelling out loud at Han and the others, "Why are you all gathering here? You want to break the rules?!"

The order they received was forcing Han to rebel, regardless of any means. At this moment, the owner of the Judgement City, Tanding, was watching them on the monitor. These guards all tried to behave well in front of him, so they were all being very aggressive.

A guy with black hair and was exuding an offensive odor sneered and came up to Han. He pointed at Han's nose and yelled, "I'm warning you! Behave well! Or else...."

Before he finished his words, Han pulled out his hand and choked his fat neck, which created some cracking sounds.

Cracked!

The sound was like a battle horn. The warriors behind Han all rushed ahead crazily and killed all of those arrogant guards in a flash. Without any weapons, they simply choked them to death!

Tanding was watching it on the scene in the monitor room. He found it unbelievable. It was very different than what he expected.

He thought he would have to keep provoking, beating and humiliating these people to force them to rebel.

Unfortunately, Tanding didn't know Han well.

If Han wanted to rebel, nothing would be needed. He would act immediately.

Chapter 358: Flying Feather's Heavenly Strike

Within the blink of an eye, the prison guards were flipped onto the ground by Han and his friends. These people who had experienced hundreds of battles were not inconvenienced in the slightest by a dozen of guards.

"Old rules, watch my hand gestures for instructions!" Han pushed away the corpses of the guards with one swift movement and said.

These warriors had all fought alongside Han on the battlefield, so they were very used to Han's strategy. Whenever the enemy was at an advantage, Han would use his super powers to get rid of the enemies' super powers, and when they panicked, Han would stop his power and let everyone else to use their superpowers to attack.

Everyone's eyes turned red. They all understood, this was the definition of a rebellion, they either escaped alive, or they all died here. There was no other alternative. But more often than not, not having an alternative could provoke a lot of warriors to fight better, and that was exactly what was happening here.

Han led everyone to the upper levels of the prison quickly. At the same time, he released Yuan Yuan. After whispering a couple words to him, he hid Yuan Yuan back into his Lunar Mark. Since Yuan Yuan did not have any battle power, he was just Han's little helper.

Hulalala.

All the weapons inside the Lunar Mark were dumped out. From the consecutive tough battles before, Han had almost used up all of his battle reserves. So, before he came back, he took more from 9527, and even though he didn't have enough for everybody, it was definitely better than nothing.

As for Han himself, he changed into the God King's Armor, put on his Gloves of Darkness, held onto his Flying Feather bow with his left hand, and a black diamond crystal in his right, radiating cold energy.

Kacha~

As he walked, Han shattered the last darkness crystal with his bare hands without a second thought, and then allowed the black powder to freely enter his body, almost lighting up a very hot fire inside of him.

And now the darkness combined, the Dark King Lu Yao's lifetime worth of practice and power were all absorbed by Han.

...

...

"This is great! These stupid people, who don't understand death, really did have the guts to try breaking out of the prison! Pass down my command, gather every guard in the city! Let's capture

them all in one go!" Tanding yelled in a loud voice as he saw what was going on in the prison.

By the time he looked up at the LED screen again, he saw that Han and his friends had arrived before the first Dragon-Breaking Rock.

The so-called Dragon-Breaking Rock was actually just a heavy piece of alloy like the metal that was used to construct walls. It could absorb the energy of espers, causing them to not be able to break it with their special powers.

At this moment, the Dragon-Breaking Rock had blocked off the only entrance. People from the inside could not go outside, and people from the outside could not come in.

The weirdest thing was that the leader of the riot, Han, collapsed instead. Nightwalker and Ye Weiwei were currently taking care of him.

"We must destroy the Dragon-Breaking Rock!" Boya yelled, "If we cannot go outside, then they can release poison gas into the chambers and suffocate us and use destructive lasers to burn our cells. This is an underground prison! They definitely have it all prepared!"

"Let me try!"

They heard a loud noise behind them. Everyone was slightly

shocked and made a clearing for him. They saw the strongest man in the Milky Way, Sima Hunfeng, take huge strides towards the front. Within this crowd of people, there were two iconic characters. One was Han, who was born a leader. He was the only reason everyone here was gathered.

The other one was Sima Hunfeng. This odd one, without any external help, had reached the warlord level. Not only in the Milky Way, if he was put within the All Gods Corporation, he would be talented enough to be a five-star admiral.

AHHH!!!

Sima Hunfeng roared and threw his fist against the Dragon-Breaking Rock that was at least 3 meters in thickness, using all of his attack power as a warlord.

Boom.

It wasn't that Sima Hunfeng's attack wasn't strong enough, but the Dragon-Breaking Rock somehow came out unscratched. There wasn't even a dent in it. Seeing a situation like this, a lot of people's faces turned pale. If Sima Hunfeng couldn't even do anything about it, then does that mean all these people had no choice but to wait to die?

"Cloud of Devastation!" Sima Hunfeng yelled, "Wait for me, I will become a cloud and get to the other side through these cracks!"

The mood of the crowd suddenly lit up. Indeed, Sima Hunfeng was not only powerful, but he had a very rare ability of turning into a wisp of smoke, and no matter how small the gaps were, Sima Hunfeng could pass through without a problem. It wouldn't be too late to think of a solution by the time he gets to the other side.

Even though most people seemed excited, but the smartest warriors knew in their hearts that regardless of the fact that Sima Hunfeng could cross the Dragon-Breaking Rock, it would be impossible for him to lift it up so everyone can pass by. Because of the special composition of this Dragon-Breaking Rock, no energy could be exerted against it.

Unless Sima Hunfeng could pass through the three Dragon-Breaking Rocks, get into the central control room, and destroy the machines that controlled these Dragon-Breaking Rocks. But this was extremely difficult. Not only would he get attacked by the enemies, there wasn't even enough time. As soon as the guards decided to release the poison gas, it would be too late – and that would probably be something that could be done within minutes.

Suddenly~

Just as Sima Hunfeng turned half his body into smoke, behind him rose a black spiral, an energy vortex!

Shoosh ~

Han, flipped around and jumped up!

After absorbing the last bit of the darkness crystals, Han's body went through some special changes. Within a dozen of seconds, Han seemed to have lost all his power. All of his powers of Darkness, even his source energy, everything was taken away by this last crystal.

And then all those energies, the two different kinds, started spinning and working within Han's body, with such a high intensity that even the people near Han could feel it.

As the energy vortex spun faster and faster, source energy and the power of darkness were integrated into each other completely, both returning to Han's zero-degree brain region!

This was why Han suddenly jumped up. It was because all of his energy came back, in a new form!

Han didn't have time to experiment with what kind of special powers he really got from this complete integration, but he slowly felt like his zero-degree brain region had expanded in size significantly.

He lifted up his Flying Feather bow and shouted, "Everyone move!"

Shoosh~

Han already got into the formation and began pulling Flying Feather.

The God Tier bow Flying Feather had no arrows nor bowstring, but as soon as Han pulled the air, two bowstrings appeared out of thin air, one black and one white, as well as two black and white arrows.

Even though these were black and white arrows, the black was more prominent than white. After all, as the Dark King of the previous generation, the Mass Demon Corporation's Super Warlord Lu Yao's powers greatly exceeded Han's!

And the seven darkness crystals were the pure energy crystals from when super warlord Lu Yao's physical body got destroyed. Even though these energies were converted, some were probably lost, but he was a Super Warlord! And since Han received all of Lu Yao's powers, his power also skyrocketed dramatically over the past few seconds.

Han lifted the head of the arrow, pulled his bowstring, and was ready to strike down heaven!

"Everyone move!"

Chapter 359: Tanding's Reinforcement

Han signaled a warning with his hand and then drew his godly Bow!

The black and white lights swirled together like two dragons, producing harsh roar, and bursted out! It flew right towards the middle of the Dragon-Breaking Rock!

Rumble~

A loud boom erupted. It was like a thousand claps of thunder had sounded at once!

The Dragon-Breaking Rock that was said to be indestructible was completely shattered!

It was like a god-like giant had used a hammer and smashed it to bits! Bits and pieces!

It absorbs source energy?

Han's powers were never simple!

He was the only one who had both dark and source energy!

The Dragon-Breaking Rock could withstand the powers of source energy but could not resist the Power of Darkness!

Everyone was in shock. A single arrow from the Flying feather bow could pierce the heavens! Was this still the Han they knew?

One must know that the Dragon-Breaking-Rock was so hard that not even Sima Hunfeng could destroy it!

Even though everyone was in disbelief, but, this was the true representation of Han's current strength!

In the past, even though Han could strip the superpowers of other people, he himself had no superpowers. This filled Han with regret.

But now, Han could still strip the superpowers of enemies, and at the same time, he possessed a true Godly Weapon!

A single arrow of the Flying Feather bow sent the world into shock!

Who dared to say that their superpower was stronger than Han's Flying Feather? They should try and feel the wrath of Han's arrow!

"Let's go!"

Han shouted. His voice brought everyone back from their shock. When they looked at Han, he had already taken the lead and sprinted towards the second Dragon-Breaking Rock.

"Blast it!" Han yelled. He drew another arrow using the Flying Feather bow with all his might.

Rumble~

The second Dragon-Breaking Rock had exploded!

Nearly 500 men who were brothers of Han, swept forward like a flood. Nothing could stop them!

Under Han's leadership, in the blink of an eye, they had reached the last Dragon-Breaking Rock!

"Blast it again!" Han shouted again, and his voice was filled with pent-up emotions!

Han did not understand the dispute between the All Gods Corporation and 9527, and he had no desire to understand.

The only thought on his mind now was that he must not let these brothers who were loyal to him face any more harm!

Rumble!

The last Dragon-Breaking Rock was still not a match for Han's powers. Under the brute force of Flying Feather, it split into pieces and turned into a pile of ugly black metal pieces.

Even though the Flying Feather was just a long bow, it had amazing power!

Linda, the female Soul Beast, had tricked Han in the past and Han strongly disliked her. But she had not lied to Han about one thing - the power of the Flying Feather bow depended on its user.

Usually, when Han drew the Flying Feather arrows, they had dangerously high penetration power, and could pierce anything that got into its way!

But today, when Han's heart was filled with flames of anger, the Flying Feather's arrows became incredibly violent! A single arrow had the power of a cannon! It completely obliterated everything in its path!

They actually made it out! Under the protection of Han's Flying Feather, it took less than 10 seconds for them to make it out of the prison and into Judgement City!

This was a dark world, and Judgement City was a dark city filled with a bleak scent.

Han saw they were surrounded. The fortress was indeed the most secure fortress of All Gods Corporation; the courtyard outside the prison was filled with thousands of guards. They all wore a hard armor with the crest of the Corporation printed on it. Their weapon was the specially manufactured Cobra-shaped hoko yari. In the distance, more warriors were making their way to the

courtyard.

There were three regular-sized stationed in the City, which also meant that there were 30,000 warriors. Furthermore, there was a general guarding the City. Tanding who had just appeared in front of Han was a super warlord!

The situation was not optimistic. Even though Han and the others had escaped from the prison, they were surrounded by armies of warriors. There were only 500 men on Han's side and they were surrounded by 30x the men. There was nearly a manpower difference of thirty-fold.

Faced with Han and the other warriors who had escaped the prison, Tanding was calm, and even slightly proud, "I admit that I was surprised that your strange Bow and Arrow could break through the Dragon-Breaking Rock. But now, look around you, you are surrounded by my most loyal warriors of the City with nowhere to go!"

"I have heard that you treat your friends very well. If you don't want your friends to die in vain, put down your weapons and surrender."

Han shook his head, "Never. A warrior can only die in battle. There is no other way for a soldier to die."

Taning smiled slightly, "You are young but your words are deep. It is a pity that you must die. You only have your luck to blame. The All Gods Corporation has more than 10,000 transit stations,

but you somehow chose 9527. Or perhaps 9527 chose you. No matter what, you have to face the consequences."

"Don't think that just because Sima Hunfeng is with you and you have the Void End ability that you can escape from here. Don't forget that Sima Hunfeng was greatly injured from the last battle with the Executioners and has not fully recovered."

"As for your Void End, you must have realized that when facing those executioners at the super warlord level, that when faced with a warrior who was of much higher level than you, Void End does not work that well. Even if my superpowers were stripped, a super warlord like me could still inflict mortal wounds on you."

"Look, they are here. Those are the Executioners of the All Gods Corporation. There are three whole legions. Including me there are three super warlords... Do you think you can escape?"

Han followed Tanding's gaze. He saw two warriors with silver armor walking out of the Particle Module. They must be Tanding's reinforcements-- a pair of brothers who were both super warlords.

After a slight pause, Tanding smiled and said, "Very interesting. I'm talking with you but you are quiet. With your intelligence, you should know that I'm buying time. After all, your combat strength was witnessed by all the generals of the All Gods Corporation. The power of your Void End combined with a close group melee combat is still very shocking. Even though I am confident that I can bring you down with my subordinates, there will be great amount of sacrifices."

"But now, my reinforcements have arrived. With the three of us combined, there is no way that you..."

Suddenly, Tanding stopped his words. His face grew pale and he said, "No! You are quiet because you are also stalling for time!"

Tanding looked at Han and his brothers. Han had the Gloves of Darkness and the Flying Feather. The others more or less also have some weapons. Most of the weapons were brought in by Han using the Lunar Mark, some were grabbed from the guards guarding the prison.

If Han could bring Flying Feather into the prison, he could also bring in a communication device!

Tanding was stalling for time to wait for his reinforcements, maybe Han was also stalling time and waiting for his reinforcements!

Who would be Han's reinforcements?

9527?

At this thought, Tanding felt a pang of panic. No. 9527 transit station and that man were eternal thorns in the heart of the All Gods Corporation!

No one liked an opponent who was strong and had a deep understanding of them.

9527 happened to be such an opponent that was powerful and knowledgeable, and he was even involved in the creation of All Gods Corporation.

Han was expressionless and was in no hurry to fight or flee. It must be because he knew 9527 the old monster would come and save him!

"Kill him! Kill them!" Tanding shouted with some fear.

But right as he gave the command, he saw Han's right hand had unclenched!

"Void End! Void Domain!"

Shwoosh!

The entire City was instantaneously covered by Han's Void Domain, and everyone was stripped of their super powers!

At the same time, Han finally joined the battle and led his 500 brothers straight into battle!

Without superpowers, the only strategy was melee combat and that was what Han specialized in! It was also what these group of

men had practiced more than once!

More than half a year ago, Han had led a group of men who were temporarily brought together to fight in the battle by the border. They broke through all of the enemy's resistance and entered a state where no opposition could stand up to them!

Now, Han was extremely familiar with the techniques of such a battle. According to Han's understanding, the only goal of the Wolf Fang Tactic was to move forward! The only strategy was to fight till their death!

Boom!

In the blink of an eye, Han and his group had started battling with the guards of the City! They were fighting in a ferocious manner that had never been seen before!

Everyone was livid after being imprisoned for so long. After witnessing Ke Lake, Lance, and Boya being humiliated and beaten up by the guards today, everyone's anger was at its peak!

It was already a battle to the death. The anger and repression in the hearts of everyone turned their eyes red and their punches fiercer!

Ka~

The two super warlords started accelerating. Even though Han

and the others could strike hard at the enemy, the super warlords also had their imposing powers!

In the previous battle, even though the super warlords on the executioners team died in the hands of Han and the others, it was at the cost of the lives of about two thirds of Han's brothers!

But now, Han was not only faced with a large scale mob attack, there were also three super warlords among the enemy! It was truly a difficult ordeal!

"Why is there only two of you?"

"Doesn't matter! Let us unite our forces! We can kill Sima Hunfeng first, then kill Han!" Tanding said to the two super warlords who had rushed to his side.

He had just finished his words, and Sima Hunfeng already rushed out of the Wolf Fang formation and ran towards them!

Everyone was stunned. Sima Hunfeng had guts! No wonder he was known as the strongest man in Milky Way.

Tanding had already called his name and was plotting to unite the power of three super warlords to kill him, but Sima Hunfeng still had the courage to rush over and battle them!

However, everyone was nervous. Han's strategy depended on the power of the group and the cooperation between its members.

Because the group had little areas of contact with the enemy, even though Han and the others were faced with a huge number of enemies, they could still cooperate with each other to make progress. That was the biggest strength of Wolf Fang Tactic.

But once Sima Hunfeng left the group, he became a lone man. No matter how strong he was, how can he go solo against three super warlords?!

Only Han understood why Sima Hunfeng suddenly ran forward. Han's Wolf Fang Tactic depended on cooperation and teamwork. But once there were enemies who were exceedingly strong in the opponents, it was very likely that strategy would not work and may even fail.

The worst thing that could happen when fighting with this strategy was the group getting dispersed, and only the three super warlords on the battlefield had the ability to cause the dispersal of Han's group.

Thus, Sima Hunfeng went all out. He was not crazy. He was only pulling away the attention of the strongest opponents to protect Han and the others!

This was a man with real balls!

Sima Hunfeng was not considering his own life or death. He was trying his best to protect Han and the other brothers!

If this situation happened in the past, Han could have done nothing but witnessed the sacrifice of Sima Hunfeng.

But the circumstances were different now. Han not only have the Flying Feather, he also had another trump card. A trump card that could change the tide of battle!

"Get out of the way! Sima Hunfeng!" Han shouted.

The Lunar Mark in his hand moved slightly, and a flash of black light erupted!

A slightly chubby body and a pair of short wings appeared.

Twin-Golden-Pupils shined!

Howl!

Chapter 360: The 9527 That No Longer Hid

When Han released the Black Egg, it did feel really epic that the three super warlords that had Tanding as the lead were a bit scared. Their facial expressions were nervous, and they jumped back hastily.

But when they realized that the little guy that was released was just a fat thing that could fly, they became very annoyed. They felt like they were played by Han since they thought that Han released some secret weapon, but it turned out to be this sh*t.

The warrior that was wearing silver armor murmured, "What the f*ck is this?"

TSENG

This comment was immediately heard by Black Egg. He became angry. Han was his master, even when Han said bad things about him he would beat him up, not to mention that warrior who was an enemy.

Roawr.

Black Egg fluttered towards him at a speed faster than light, and revealed his sharp claws.

As a legendary level creature with twin-golden-pupils, his battle techniques were really simple. He relied on his lightning speed,

strong power, and extreme agility in the air, as well as a body of special black scales which made him immune to any sort of physical damage.

Within seconds, Black Egg got onto this super warlord's a\$\$, like a ray of black light, circling him around and around. The moment he found a good opportunity, Black Egg would use his sharp claws to stab him and use his small teeth to bite him.

As to the Soul Kill ability, Black Egg didn't usually use it since that was his ultimate skill. He only used it against top notch enemies, and whenever he used it, it would burn a lot of his energy.

Even though these were physical attacks, they still made these super warlords uncomfortable. After all, Black Egg was tiny, super fast, and could fly. Adding all these things together, Black Egg became the best guerilla warfare soldier. He was highly proficient in finding weaknesses in his enemies and taking advantage of those weaknesses.

But of course, super warlords were obviously warriors that well deserved their title. Their reaction time was about 1/100000 milliseconds, and other people could only see that a ray of black light and a ray of silver light were clashing. The speed was fast enough that nobody could tell what was going on and who was winning.

Kacha~

The person and Black Egg finally separated, the guards were surprised to find that the warlord was covered in blood. His armor had been broken by Black Egg, and his face was beyond recognition.

This was only Black Egg's physical attack, so if he used his soul kill attack, the outcome would be unimaginable.

With the blink of an eye, this battle zone was separated into two. One zone was a fight between Han and the guards of Judgement City. The guards were leveraging their greatness in numbers, blocking Han and his team of less than 500 people, but Han was relying on the strategic prowess of the Wolf Fang, charging left and right in the enemy's formation,

The other zone was for experts, Sima Hunfeng and the Black Egg against the three super warlords!

"Go!" Han yelled angrily. Everyone used their powers to attack the enemies at the same time.

Even though Han has less people on his side, but their goals and hearts aligned together better, and their attacks were also more concentrated.

BOOM BOOM BOOM~

A variety of super powers, as if forming into a dragon with lights and shadows, blocked the enemies that were in front of them.

Within moments, there were already a couple of hundred people lying unconsciously on the ground.

By the time these guards realized that Han's Void Domain had been lifted and wanted to use their super powers, they realized that Han had opened his Void Domain again, so they still could not use their super powers.

This was what they call, as long as it works, you can use it as many times you want.

Speaking of the tactic quality, Han's Wolf Fang could be easily read by anyone. However, even though the enemies could understand it, they could not find a good counter to it.

Nobody knew when Han would remove his Void End and when he would open again. As the rare battlefield metronome, the pace of the battle was firmly held in Han's hands!

Back in the days when Han wasn't as strong and as familiar with these strategies, he also led an army, and inflicted a lot of damage to the Thorn Bird Raiders back in the Milky Way!

And now, as long as there were no top tier warriors in the war trying to rush their formation, Han's Wolf Teeth would not be broken! It would keep on biting at the enemies' necks, drawing blood!

Within seconds, Han had led his comrades to break out of the

enemy circle, so they turned around to fight again!

The Wolf Fang tactic was a very powerful assault tactic! When there was a target, the Wolf Fang would push forward and chase after the target, and when there was no target, the Wolf Teeth would bite and rip through the enemies' bodies again and again.

However, this did not mean that this strategy would protect the lives of everyone on his team. This was war, deaths were inevitable. Every minute, there was someone on Han's team falling.

But whenever someone falls, there immediately would be a brother substituting in for the position to ensure that the Wolf Fang tactic would remain intact!

Even though this tactic had only existed for a few years, the maturity and depth of this whole strategy could be written into some education material! It became a classic of the generation! As of today, regardless of who his enemies were, Han's Wolf Fang remained undefeated!

And on the other side, the battle between the four super warlords and Black Egg was not looking too well because of Han's Void End.

There was no solution, Han's Void Domain was unreasonable. Anyone within 100km of him would be unable to use any super powers, regardless of whether they are warlords or super warlords.

But even though this was a group of super warlords, they could only use the traditional method of fighting, drawing out blades to slash. And under these circumstances, Black Egg definitely had an advantage.

Even though this little thing was arrogant, he was still very clever, nobody had taught him anything yet he learned to support Sima Hunfeng by himself and attack from the outer circle.

Sima Hunfeng was like the main attacker while Black Egg was the support.

If Tanding gave Sima Hunfeng a lot of pressure, Black Egg would immediately draw a sexy curve in the sky and fly towards Tanding.

And then, Black Egg would bite and rip like a maniac! Using his speed and sharp claws, ripping Tanding's face apart and forcing him out of their battle formation!

Then, he would turn around and grab onto another enemy to continue biting and ripping.

Overall, this little guy's strategy was very effective, he would bite whoever came close to Sima Hunfeng.

As the strongest man in the Milky Way, one Sima Hunfeng would already stress people out, and now there was another lingering Black Egg. This made Tanding and his two partners extremely stressed.

Whenever they were attacking Sima Hunfeng, they must be extra careful and could not unleash their full potential since Black Egg was right there watching. Nobody knew when he would suddenly attack.

Even though Black Egg was not the world's strongest combat-type soul beast, but he was definitely the most annoying one to deal with.

Not to mention that he can move at a speed of light, his claws were extremely sharp, and he could fly. But the part that angered people the most was that he had an indescribable level of resistance to attacks.

His body of black scales was always protecting him. Even if Tanding was able to hit him into the air, he would fly right back more viciously.

Up until now, the three super warlords were kind of dizzy from being scratched by Black Egg, while Black Egg came out of these fights unscathed.

"What is going on! Why is it only the two of you!" Tanding yelled irritably. "You guys don't understand? We have to finish this fight quick! We can't give military chief Kabri a chance to interfere!"

Tanding definitely had a reason to be irritated, killing Han and his crew had been the secret instructions of the executives of All Gods Corporation. Within the All Gods Corporation, of course not

everyone agreed with this decision, or else the executives wouldn't need to do this behind the military's backs.

So Tanding wanted to finish this battle as soon as possible, and kill Han's crew all in one go. Then, even if the military does show up, he could easily explain that Han was revolting against the prison guards and that was the reason why they killed them. At that time, Han would be dead, and even if Kabri was unhappy with the result, he wouldn't be able to do anything to Tanding.

But the current situation was that Tanding was losing to Han and Sima Hunfeng!

The guards exceeded in numbers, but they could not beat Han's Wolf Fang Tactics.

The three super warlords on his side were also only tied with Sima Hunfeng and Black Egg.

Earlier when Tanding was dragging out the time, so was Han, and this made Tanding even more worried. Han usually had some sort of trump card saved until the end, would there be one this time?

"How do we know! The executive board's army came with us! But when we arrived at the Judgement City, there were only the two of us!" A warlord in silver armor yelled, he looked really worried as well.

Suddenly.

Just after he stopped talking, a ray of white light shone through the world in darkness, with blinding illumance.

Tanding was shocked temporarily, then he proceeded to yell excitedly: "Haha, the executive's guards are here! This is the top tier fighting army of the All Gods Corporation!! Let's see who would still want to fight back!"

Boom boom boom.

The ray of white light exploded in the darkness. The one appearing in the sky above Judgement City was not the military of the executives, but a space station, Phantom Station #9527!

Han frowned slightly. At this point, 9527 space station looked very damaged and there was even black smoke coming out of the body. It seemed like it had just been through a terrible battle.

Shoosh~

The huge space station descended, no, it smashed down!

Everyone started running, if they didn't run, they would become meat sauce!

Boom~

9527 was definitely crazy, he actually let the space station smash onto the city. This city was floating in the Dark Net, and this huge commotion tilted the city. Numerous structures came crashing down. The ground, the plazas, statues, everything became tilted.

There was smoke and dust all over the air. Within this mess Han heard the door to the space station open and heavy foot steps. Then he saw a fat but twisted face, yes, that was 9527.

In all the times Han has met this old man, he has never seen him so mad, with a darkened face, round eyes, and a string of human heads in his hand!

KACHA~

9527 walked in front of Tanding and smashed the string of heads onto the ground, sneered, "This is the reinforcement you were waiting for, I have given them to you!"

Tanding's face turned paper white, he was stunned!

"You actually came?!" Tanding said while shaking.

9527 raised his eyebrows and asked: "Not only did I come, but I also killed all the help you were looking for! The two that were with you, they were just fish that luckily escaped my net."

"How did you do it?!" Tanding asked, still shaking: "That was the executive board's army!"

"HAHAHA~"

9527 laughed: "Dumb*ss, you seemed to have forgotten, these warriors were recruited and trained by me! Executives, the whole All Gods Corporation, was designed by me as well."

Boodoom~

Tanding swallowed, tilted his body and gritted his teeth. It seemed like he was going to start a fight with 9527.

The two warriors in silver armor behind him held him back.

"Don't be hot headed! We would never win against him!"

"If he can intercept the strongest army, he can also stop our hyper space's connection, without any miracle, there wouldn't be any more of our reinforcement on their way."

9527 laughed coldly, "At least you guys know your place, don't think I can't recognize you guys with masks and armors on. Your grandfather is Hong Laosan right? To be honest, your grandfather would have to call me teacher."

The two in silver armor nodded their heads helplessly.

Han was kind of stunned too, 9527 was this strong? The All Gods Corporation was actually designed by him?

"Let's go! As long as I am here, no one would dare to attack us." 9527 said to Han arrogantly.

Tanding could not control himself, although he was being held back by the two people, he was still yelling, "Even though you were the master designer behind All Gods Corporation, but that was in the past! Now, you are our enemy! You are All Gods Corporation's enemy!"

"You've been hiding for so long, and you finally showed yourself today! Even if you can run away from the Judgement City, you would not be able to escape the Corporation's chase! Regardless of where you run to, we will be able to find you!"

HAHAHAHA~

9527 laughed without turning his head.

"Dumb*ss, you don't understand, the fact that I didn't leave was not because I cannot leave, it is because I don't want to give up on so much that I've constructed by myself."

"Tell these old dumb*sses for me, from today, I am no longer connected to All Gods Corporation in any way. If they want to come kill me, then by all means, come!" 9527 yelled loudly.

Pluto was already at the entrance to the space station, yelling at everyone to come aboard, Han was basically the only person who understood what was happening, while Sima Hunfeng and the rest of everyone else were extremely confused. Everyone entered the space station speedily, and 9527 closed the gate after them.

"You can stop looking at them now, they wouldn't dare come after us." 9527 said to Han who was standing at the door.

"Queen, let's follow the predetermined route, we need to get out of here." 9527 said to the AI system Queen.

9527 didn't go back to the control room immediately, instead he stood in front of the porthole, watching the tilted Judgement City disappear into the darkness. He sighed lightly, almost as if he aged significantly within seconds.

"So what exactly happened?" Han asked Pluto.

Pluto said, "After you told Yuan Yuan to send the SOS signal, we got going right away. It was just that the All Gods Corporation turned on a blocking system against 9527, so we had no choice but to activate a unblocking script."

"According to 9527, once we activate the script, it was like giving up our source code to the All Gods Corporation to track us, and this space station can no longer stay invisible within the corporation's internal system. So now we must leave to somewhere far away."

"And what will come next you can probably guess, 9527 released the super space bomb and stopped the help, and forced the interrogation city offline. This ultimately saved you guys."

Han nodded slightly, even though Pluto made everything seem simple, but he could imagine, from him breaking out of jail to 9527 arriving, it hasn't been 10 minutes, yet so much had happened.

Han quickly came up to 9527, and said with a smile, "Sorry, we made you expose yourself, where are we going next?"

9527 tossed Han a look and shrugged, "It doesn't matter where we are going, we have to escape the All Gods Corporation first. Let's go, gather everyone who has learned how to fly in space, operate space navigation, and operating weapons, and tell them to come with me to the central control room. Luo Ying is there alone, I am kind of worried."

Han began to understand, 9527 space station was no longer invisible. Just because they escaped the Judgement City did not mean they had escaped the All Gods Corporation's chase.

As everyone was walking in the hall, they all heard the voice of the Queen, "Master, the first round of interception will arrive in approximately 4 minutes and 17 seconds, please prepare for combat."

Chapter 361: Neural Control

"Master, the first wave of interception is expected to arrive in 4 minutes and 17 seconds, please prepare for the battle." Queen reported in her synthesized voice.

9527 nodded, and said gravely, "In simple terms, I was able to pass freely within the realms and systems of All Gods Corporation, and no one could find me because I had an advanced micro-motion algorithm." "

"Now that the algorithm has lost its effectiveness. The mighty scanning array in the All Gods Corporation can easily hunt me from the Dark Net. So if we want to escape, we have to fight until it is safe." "

Han Lang asked, "Where is safe?"

9527 shook his head, "One of the key reasons why these large corporations like the Dark Net is strong is that they mastered the hyperspace law transition jump system. To be safe, I need to turn off my system, completely removing the connection with the main control system. But now, I am still in the system, which is like the relationship between a host and virus."

Han had some programming knowledge. As 9527 put it this way, he immediately understood.

The All Gods Corporation was like a computer, and 9527 was a virus in this computer. Now the situation was akin to that of an

antivirus software searching for virus 9527 to have it killed. The only way to avoid being killed is not to keep on hiding, but to jump out of this computer and escape into other computers through the Internet.

"How troublesome! "The head of Head Hunter Race Fran said, "I don't understand what you're talking about at all."

Han Lang didn't say anything. The complex Dark Net and rules of the Dark Net world were indeed not something that everyone could understand. Going through this period of time, Han gradually began to understand that on the back of the universe, and in this chaotic Dark Net, military force was not enough. One also needed to be smart and to understand science.

Everyone entered the control center of the space station. This was not only the first time that other people entered the core of 9527 space Station, but also Han's first time.

The moment he entered the center, Han was stunned by those complex controllers. Digital monitors, lit screens, sliding-type pointers, dial-typed control buttons, control buttons, touch-enabled control keys, and independent control systems – this was all too dazzling.

Han found it inconceivable. Generally, large fleets would completely abandon manual systems, as the battleship was huge, and the system and machinery that required control were too many and very difficult to learn. Training qualified crew alone will cost plenty of time, and the efficiency of the manual operation was also low and fallible, far from being convenient and simpler than

the smart or semi-smart system that replaces human control.

The station 9527 was not a star ship, but a mobile space station 10 times larger than a super aircraft carrier! This huge monster actually retained the most primitive manual control system?

9527 said loudly, "To avoid being tracked, we now have to turn off the smart control system and turn it into manual operation. I need at least six people who understand the energy weapon control!" "

"I can!" Pathless was the first one to raise his hand.

"I have a large-sized space-weapons license!" Boya said, raising his hand.

9527 did not even take a look but just pointed at the row of seats on the left side to the center, and said: "Sit here, those who know the Energy Weapon! There's not much time left. Three minutes, and you need to know how to use this weapon system!" "

Gudong~

Boya turned pale and swallowed down spittle. In front of him are hundreds of pointers and digital meters with different meanings, and hundreds of different models of control keys and knobs. 9527 actually wanted him to learn these in three minutes. Absolutely crazy!

"I still need four machinists to gather at the engine room and the reactor!" 9527 asked.

Han raised his hand this time and murmured: "I'll go. I understand machinery!" "

9527 glanced at Han Lang, shook his head and said, "You have a more important task! You, you, you, and you, you four separate into groups of two and enter the energy core. Once it is overheating, find a way to tackle the problem yourselves! Always keep the engine and energy set running smoothly! "

"Understood! "

"This is on us!" "

9527 raised his head and shouted: "Those who understand multi-array radar sit here! Light radar, here! Gravity radar, here! Magnetic radar, here! Hyperspace radar, sit here! Those who understand particle radar, here! Gamma-ray radar, here."

Han almost suffocated. He once stubbornly installed four different sets of radar array in his own fleet Goddess, and was called a lunatic.

But this space station 9527 actually had 12 different sets of radar arrays!

Time was running out. It was too late for 9527 to pick a guy. He

directly told everyone about the corresponding responsibilities of each position. Those who understood sat down and learned how to use themselves.

It didn't occur to 9527 that although people found it difficult, most of the major control system had found the right person.

Thanks to the diversity of Han's team, except the pure warriors such as Ke Lake and Fran, and the formidable men from Oblivion Realm, many of them liked to act alone.

Take the Three Addicts for example, in addition to their major field of work, they all could navigate star ships, use radar array, and had manually operated the weapon system in the past. They could repair the transition engine if there were minor errors or glitches.

At such times, their versatile nature was helpful.

Additionally, with Boya as the lead, most of the soldiers from outside of the Milky Way also had some hobbies, which could also be used in one way or another.

It wasn't long before the 139 seats in the control center were all occupied. Certainly, many of them were sweating out of anxiety, since the systems of this space station were not only complex, but also very advanced that the people did not know how to use it.

"I feel like a fool. It seems that I have to learn a skill in the

future." Seeing everyone was able to help while he was standing there like a fool, Fran felt rather embarrassed, and said to himself.

"Uh-huh, I think so too." Ke Lake echoed.

"Who said you've got nothing to do? All of you. Go to the lower level! They control six super main cannons! There are 72 big cannons, 256 conventional cannons, 1200 defense cannons, 4800 tracking cannons downstairs. Anyway, there are countless weapons that no one is controlling! You guys will do the job!" 9527 said to Fran.

"But I don't know how to do it" Fran said, looking awkward.

"Learn if you don't know it! Pull out the manual!" 9527 did not allow excuses and said.

Soon, Fran and the others went downstairs, sweating. Everybody was assigned tasks, only leaving Han with no task.

"There's your position." 9527 lifted one hand and said.

Han looked to where 9527 was pointing – unexpectedly, it was the commander seat in the middle of the control center!

"This is not quite inappropriate." Han startled.

9527 said, "Since I said it's appropriate, then it is. From now on, I

am the First Commander of the space station, and if anything happens to me, you will take over. Also, Yuan Yuan will help you! "

Han found it hard to refuse, so he went to the seat reluctantly.

"Master, 30 seconds countdown to connection." Queen said to 9527.

"Roger that. Connect the neural control system right now!" 9527 said.

"Yes."

Bang

Suddenly, a barrel-shaped machine with a transparent hatch door was lifted from the center of the control downstairs. 9527 opened the door and walked straight in.

"Shut down yourself automatically when I connect to the neural control system!" 9527 commanded the Queen.

"Yes, Master." "

Clicks, clicks~

From the transparent cabin shot out strings of blue light that are

even thinner than hair. These filaments went into 9527's body like needles, and into his nervous system, connecting him and the space station as a whole. The process was so painful that 9527's chubby face twisted.

Meanwhile, Queen's voice never sounded. There was silence in the Center.

"What the hell just happened? What's going on?" Ye Weiwei asked Han.

Han thought for a moment and said, "In order to avoid being tracked, Queen has been shut down. 9527 now replaced the Queen with his own nervous system." "

"That's right." At this point, 9527's voice spread from the sound diffusion system. He murmured, "From now on, I'll replace the Queen. The neural control system will integrate me and this space station as a whole. If the space station is attacked, I will feel the pain as well. "

"If I can't handle it and I'm unable to neural control the space station again, then you guys will be taking it over and go into manual control. Good luck."

Chapter 362: Enemy Interception

Rumble ~

As 9527 voice fell, the battle began and the space station shook violently like it was struck by something.

Han looked up at the screen and saw that the space station was losing speed. A powerful force had pushed the space station out of the transition jump state.

"Its the Stun Interceptor Shell!" Han thought.

Whether in the normal dimension or the reverse dimension of the universe, the mobile space station and the star ship relied on the transition jump engine for the thrust. However, the transit jump principle was different. In the normal dimension it used the wormhole transit jump, in the reverse dimension of the dark net, it used the space law.

Meanwhile, the stun interceptor shell is a device that disrupted the flying vehicle out of the transit jump tunnel. As long as it is detonated in the right place and the right time, it will cancel all transit jump vehicles that passed by the affected area.

Swish ~

A layer of white light spread and surrounded the space station. This was the energy shield.

As 9527 station was shaken out of the transition jump tunnel, enemy figures appeared on the screen. Two identical mobile space station like No. 9527 and a dozen rounded short tail Dark net battleships like fish with big heads appeared. Each was bigger than the super aircraft carrier's hull.

Rumble ~

Space station No. 9527 rushed out crookedly. The space station and the star ships began to attack immediately. They had been waiting here recharging the weapon system.

As described by 9527, the mobile space station had six powerful main cannons. Each cannon's firepower was equivalent to a Dreadnought class, and the six laser beams immediately brightened up this dim world.

Meanwhile, those big head, fish-like dark net warships only had one main cannon, but the firepower was equivalent to a space station's main cannon, which was also a high-power laser weapon.

"Retaliate! We need to fight back! " Boya shouted. He was a hot-blooded fellow, he could not restrain his excitement at the sight of the battle.

"Don't Move!" Han shouted, "Now it is 9527 that controls all the firepower!" "

"Then what shall we do? We can't just sit back and watch it right?" Boya asked aloud.

"Learn! Don't you get it? 9527 is buying us time, giving me the chance to learn how to manually control of the space station!" Han said loudly.

Everyone was shocked for a second and then immediately lowered their heads to read the instructions of each button and dashboard. Everyone ruthlessly grasped their heads, and forced themselves to concentrate on the controls.

In fact, the control keys they faced were nothing in comparison to the one Han faced. Han was located at the half round Central Command desk with tens of thousands of switches, meters, and pedals that controlled the direction and power of the station.

Han slapped his own head, and forced himself to remember the functions and instruments of these keys. The power of the Dark Brain played a decisive role this time, Han not only inherited Lu Yao's energy but also inherited an ability to accelerate brain's processing speed, which significantly enhanced Han's memory, comprehension, analysis and judgment ability.

Han was not clear whether this was the reason 9527 had him as the second chief in command, or if it was due to 9527's trust in him.

Han saw the final destination and the path 9527 set up in the preset database. It was a combination of complex numbers used in

the dark network positioning system. Quietly, Han ironed the final location in mind.

Swish ~

9527 operated the space station to bypass the stun interception shell control area with no desire to continue the fight. The station immediately went into transition jump state and shook off the All Gods Corporation's interception.

Han knew well, the All Gods Corporation had predicted 9527's retreat route, as it had the battleship at the preset location and planted the interception bombs at that location.

This kind of interception won't just happen once.

Rumble ~

As expected, a few seconds into the transition jump, another interceptor shell exploded and forced out the space station. On the screen, a new fleet appeared and began eyeing 9527's space station.

Han was suddenly shocked, he noticed that the 9527 in the neural control state had a smear of blood on the corner of the mouth and his left hand violently trembled.

He remembered that 9527 said the neural control transformed a person into the space station itself, so any damage the space station suffered would be delivered unimpeded to the brain. If the

warships were bombed, the person that controlled the ship would suffer too.

Obviously, 9527 was now injured. He held up with willpower and did not withdraw from the neural control system.

Boom ~

9527's station fired all six main cannons, nearly collapsing the same model space stations on the opponent's side.

9527's space station looked like the same model the enemy had, but in fact it was actually modified.

For example, the space station of the All God's Corporation Group had portholes, but 9527's space station was like a solid iron ball with no windows.

The All Gods Corporation's space stations needed at least seven seconds to recharge after each salvo, and 9527's only needed four seconds.

Although the 9527 space station was more than 50% above the space station of the All Gods Corporation in terms of firepower and defense, it did not provide any absolute advantage on the battlefield.

After all, #9527 was outnumbered and out prepared.

The space station's self-assessment system indicated after two interceptions, the outermost energy protection had worn out. The space station itself had suffered hundreds of blows, and if Han was to observe from the outside, he would have discovered the gigantic mobile space station was already covered in scars.

Meanwhile, still connected to the space station through the neural control system, 9527's chest was already wet, not with sweat, but blood!

All damage would be delivered through the system to 9527's nerve system, thus 9527 would not have flesh wounds, but there were internal injuries!

Night Walker was the designated medic on the space station. He shook his head at Han with worried eyes. He thought 9527 wouldn't be able to hold much longer.

Han was not sure what kind of person 9527 used to be, but now he was just a chubby old man due to the lack of training over the years. After years of guarding inside the dark and lonely space station with an unhealthy lifestyle, 9527 was no longer who he used to be. His body condition was probably not comparable to any of the soldiers present.

Han frowned, raised a bold idea in his head. He whispered to Yuan Yuan and gave her some instruction.

"Master..."

"Don't say more, do as I say!" Han firmly said to Yuan Yuan with determination.

"Yes!" YuanYuan agreed to Han's request.

Rumble ~

The third round of interception arrived without surprise and the route data indicated that the distance to 9527's preset destination was still 60 seconds away. The interception became more frequent, almost every few seconds they would encounter the All Gods Corporation's interception.

Do not underestimate this 60 seconds distance. There had never been one transit jump that lasted more than 15 seconds when Han used the Particle Module, and it only took 9 seconds for the magical Hyperspace transition jump to send Han from Earth to Star Lord City.

But this time, Han's group has escaped for a record keeping five minutes. Presumably they had reached the verge of the sky, being countless light years away from the Earth Legion in the Twin-Horse galaxy.

"Grandpa 9527 passed out!" Yuan Yuan suddenly shouted loudly.

After the third round of fierce battle, 9527 was finally unable to hold on and he fainted.

"Put him down!" "Han yelled.

Night Walker rushed into the transparent nerve capsule, pulled 9527 out, stuffed several already-prepared drugs into his mouth, and started to compress his chest.

But when Night Walker looked up, he suddenly realized Han had entered the nerve capsule while he rescued 9527.

"What are you doing?" Night Walker asked aloud.

Han ignored him, but issued an order to Yuan Yuan: "Connect the nerve control system, Get me online!"

"Yes" Yuan Yuan answered unwilling.

Swish ~

Streams of blue lights like silver needles in tens of thousands pierced into Han's brain, body, and heart.

Chapter 363: A Direct Blow To The Enemy's Head!

Arrays of silver needle-like blue lights threaded Han's brain, body, and heart.

Han felt like he was in hell from the pain landing unexpectedly, and every cell in his body was burning up. Quickly this pain disappeared and was replaced by an even stranger feeling.

Han felt he was floating in mid-air while transition station 9527 became transparent. Han could clearly see everything in the surrounding area, and his brain was connected to the distributed neural control system. Han's thoughts spread rapidly through the neural vines to reach every control system in the transit station.

If Han wanted to fire a missile, all he had to do was signal in his head, as he had become one with the transit station.

Han needed more time to adapt when faced with this brand new experience, however the angry and strong All Gods Corporation wouldn't give him this chance.

Boom!

Han's body shook violently as he was pushed out of the transition jump sequence by a strong force. Even though the attack was directed at 9527 transit station and not Han, due to his neural link connection, Han shook around abruptly with unspeakable faint

stings pricking his body.

Shooosh

Han saw the dark net. It was just like a dark network of blood vessels, placed behind the universe. Time and space existed as chaotic data in the dark net.

Across from Han were two attacking space station and twelve large-scale battleships in the shape of fat-headed fish.

Identical to the three previous ambushes, strong attacks followed once Han terminated the transition jump. Arrays of white light broke the darkness and took full charged runs at Han. Meanwhile, Han learned through the nerve system that its protective energy shield was only at nine percent.

Yes, the protective energy shield needed time to recover. The All God Corporation knew this and increased the frequency of their attacks to not allow transit station #9527 to recover its protective shield. Once the protective shield loses effectiveness, the station could only rely on its heavy armor as the second layer of defense. If the armor were to be penetrated, then there would be the third and final layer of defense, the structure layer.

"Time! We need to escape the battlefield hastily! Before enemy reinforcements arrive!"

Han heard 9527's voice and with the help of the Night Walker,

9527 recovered some energy and understood that Han was able to use the neural link connection to control the transit station.

Han frowned a bit, of course he knew the importance of time! With the aid of Space Law's powerful transport ability, the All Gods Corporation's reinforcements would arrive shortly after spotting Han, so Han could not linger on the battlefield. He needed to finish immediately and re-enter the transition jump state until the enemy's next space shock interceptor missiles stopped Han again.

With both being space battles, one of similar size in the dark net will be several magnitudes more difficult than in regular space. In regular space, battleships could not expect reinforcements once in battle. Since space laws were not permitted in this universe, reinforcements would need to jump into battlefield one by one. In the dark net, it doesn't matter how long the distance was, the reinforcements would arrive in a few short minutes.

Rumble!

Han was calculating the All God Corps reinforcement's arrival time while another intercepting battleship landed on top of the transit station.

Everyone inside the control center heard Han scream sharply in pain, they couldn't believe their own ears and eyes! Han was famous for a lot of reasons, but one of the most fundamental reasons was that although he was young, he was a really tough guy!

How much pain must he have suffered to let out a scream like that?

Everyone on site had seen Han in battle before, so it didn't matter how much he was damaged via punches or knife wounds, Han would never let out even a single grunt and had always joined the battle again right away!

What happened today? Could it be that neural linking was more painful than being ganged up on in actual combat?!

After regaining some conscience, 9527 with a wry smile spoke, "This is the reason why I told you to use manual control, do not use the nerve link! Not because manual is more high-level control, but because no one can bear the pain from the nerve link! It is beyond hell!"

Whoa.

Everyone was stunned. Including Han, everyone had thought that 9527 fainted after only 3 rounds of battle was because he lacked exercise as a fat old geezer. After all 9527 was not like Han and his colleagues, who were a bunch of young muscle men.

Now everyone understood. 9527 was not too weak, on the contrary he was TOO strong!

Beyond hell's pain and torture, if it was up to myself, I probably

won't last a single minute! But 9527 held on for three full rounds! Not a single word! Everyone echoed the same thought.

Han's scream finally resided, everyone saw Han's young face was completely distorted, and his veins popped out from his forehead all the way to his neck and wrists!

Just as everyone thought that Han couldn't hold on any longer, Han himself knew that deep down, this cruel pain brought him more fighting spirit, not fear.

No doubt it was heart aching pain. While pain stimulated Han's nerves, it also stimulated his zero-degree brain region. After accepting all seven dark crystals, Han's zero-degree brain region's size doubled.

Before this moment, Han did not understand what this represented before. He only knew that he was under attack from the All God Corporation, and his life was threatened.

Shoosh

Han's zero-brain domain suddenly accelerated. In this nanometer-scale magical brain domain, the source energy and the dark energy were already perfectly merged together. It became Han's special property, and it was the reason how he broke the Dragon-Breaking Rock with the Flying Feather Bow. His energy was mixed! Not only did he possess the source energy, he also has the dark energy!

Han felt his eyes burning, his body burning, and his brain burning!

Don't give up!

Never give up!

Han screamed on the inside and forced himself to focus against the pain. The space station quickly charged towards the soldiers from the All Gods Corporation. Han didn't choose to escape, instead he went directly at his enemies!

Wooosh

The All Gods Corporation soldiers were in disbelief. Han didn't choose to escape but decided to get closer?

You know, close up combat caused excruciating pain and was way beyond that of a normal battle. Even 9527 himself would choose to escape than to get close up.

Arrgghh!

Han screamed loudly, the pain from nervous system was driving him crazy, but he still somehow willed himself to stay.

Suddenly, Han charged to the middle of the interception battleships against the enemy's heavy fire.

Then, a miracle happened!

Those portable attacking space station, the fat-headed fish like battleships, all of their main cannons failed repeatedly. They could only use back up cannons, or even smaller scale defensive cannons to initiate attacks.

A strange smirk appeared on Han's face.

Yes, Han's prediction was correct. They used the fire control system to control attacks. Han clearly remembered where the weak point of such system was. Once an enemy got too close, the fire controlled system would enter self-protective mode to prevent the AI system from attacking themselves and allied units.

Then, it would shut down all the main cannons, and only enable close-up mini cannons.

Against a modified super large combat station such as 9527, these small cannons' damage potentials were like mosquito bites that stung, but nothing fatal.

"Shoot!" Han screamed.

His six main cannons aimed directly at its enemy and fired at the same time. A huge eye blinding light source exploded!

The All Gods Corporation used an AI fire control system, but Han didn't. Han was linked to the station by his nerves! Though the neural link was unprotected, it would still retaliate no matter how close the distance or how much explosions might spread to its main cannons.

After the first round of barrages, the six fat-headed fish-like dark net battleships were history. With such close proximity, it was like firing a cannon at point blank range!

"Again!"

Another round of barrages was fired and all twelve of the large-size dark net battleships perished.

This was Han's strategy!

First step, forcibly charge into enemy's battle formation.

Second step, use the close proximity to disable the enemy's most powerful main cannons.

Third step, after the enemy's main cannons became obsolete, Han would take out his own battle cannons, and aim them at the enemy's head.

Chapter 364: Tragic Escape

Everyone was shocked, including 9527.

This kind of interception war normally was less tactics based and depended more on brute strength.

Han found a breakthrough point in this seemingly impossible war. The artificial-intelligent fire control system would automatically shut down the main cannons when the distance between the target and itself was too short. It was to prevent the collateral damage from the main cannon. Han even included that into his calculation!

Of course, just being able to come up with only brilliant tactic was nothing, and what was more important was to have the ability to firmly execute the plan.

Just now, everyone clearly saw Han assaulting the enemy's fleet while bearing all the enemy fire! His screams were enough to prove the kind of piercing pain he experienced!

But Han chose to face the pain and charge head on, even though he had long known that the pain would devastate his body and damage his nervous system.

This was like letting your enemy's knife go into your body just so that you can get a chance to finish them off! Not everyone was so bold and daring!

Rumble~

No. 9527 space station, all six main cannon shot their third volley!

It directly caused the closest assault-type space station to exploded from the inside!

The close range amplified the main cannon's firepower several times. With the enhancement, it destroyed the opponent's energy protection, armor layer, structural layer and detonated its internal controllable fusion reactor!

Swift

Both Station #9527 under Han's control and the enemy's last super-attacking space were blown away by the blast simultaneously, and both stations were on the verge of losing control.

At the same moment, Han's nervous system received a clear signal. Energy recharge had completed and transition jump engine was on standby. Han could be on the road again and activate the space law transition jump!

Bang

Han immediately activated the transition jump without hesitation. The gigantic black space station began to burst powerful light and the energy fluctuations formed a colorful multi-dimensional ring like Saturn's.

At the same time, a surviving commander of an All Gods Corporation station immediately took in a deep breath. He felt that the operator of station #9527 must be a devil. He relied on the close range to force the fire control system into self-protection mode? Only a lunatic could have come up with this kind of unconventional tactics!

Rumble~

Suddenly, the station commander's pupil immediately focused. He clearly saw the space station #9527 that was already half way into the transition jump fire out the fourth round volley! The attack was going towards him!

The majority of his space already turned into fireworks and this guy was still unwilling to let me go!?

Both lunatic and paranoid was not sufficient to describe the operator of Station #9527. The moment before this experienced station commander got killed, he firmly believed that he did not run into a human, but a devil!

Swish

Space station #9527 finally entered the transition jump state. The command center was dead silent with everyone looking at Han, as blood poured out from his mouth, ears, and eyes.

Wuu~

Ye Weiwei covered her mouth with tears in her eyes. If Han was a devil, he was a devil that saved everyone regardless of any costs, a righteous devil! His internal injuries must be very severe!

Luo Ying saw Yweiwei red eyes and her eyes got wet as well. The two little girls hugged to share their sadness. Luo Ying's guardian, the female banshee looked at Han and sighed.

Bang

The peace lasted only slightly more than 10 seconds, the space interception shells hit Han again and the transition jump was disrupted.

All the conditions remained the same, but this time Han did not make any sound. Even though he was in extreme pain, he tried to control himself not to scream and to persevere.

Everyone saw Han controll the space station to charge in while bearing the heavy enemy fire. Until the opponent's main cannons lost effectiveness, Han would then activate his close range assault.

Rumble~

The sounds of main cannon volley were like a hammer pounding on everyone's chest.

There was more and more blood coming out of Han's mouth, eyes, and ears. No one knew how much longer he could last, or maybe as long as he was alive, he would never give up.

In fact, it was not the first time everyone saw Han's stubbornness and persistence. However, every time they were still deeply moved when they saw it.

It was not the unyielding personality that moved everyone. Within the group, there were individuals that had the similar trait. Both Ke Lake and Sima Hunfeng, they might not be more unyielding than Han, but they were definitely not much worse.

The reason Han's action moved everyone was not only because Han was unyielding, but also because he was a genius.

Sima Hunfeng had guts too. If he was to change place with Han, he would be able to hold on as well. However, will he be able to deliver the same kind of effective tactic?

Probably not.

Han even took the enemy's AI fire control system's self-protection mechanism into his calculations. This behavior indicated Han's thought process was not the same like others.

Han took a unique path to get to where he is now. He was not only unyielding, but also incredibly smart and had an inspiring character!

The station clearly had begun the transition jump and at the very last second, it still stabbed the enemy from the back one last time to eliminate them. Would Sima Hunfeng do this kind of things?

I'm afraid not, Sima Hunfeng had the guts, but he was not a mad dog like Han who never lets go of any chance to bite the enemy!

Even when Han was trying to escape, he would leave behind a trail of dead bodies!

This was just what he does!

He was unyielding and full of guts! However, he was different from all the unyielding warriors!

He would use his clever brain as well in his battles!

Even one day if Han died on the battlefield, everyone believes that Han would have given his opponents an indelible scar! He would use his clever brain to find any possible opportunity others could not have thought off, all kinds of unconventional tricks and evil tricks, to defeat the enemy!

When 9527 was in control of the space station, it was a tragic scene of 9527 bearing the fire and severe pain as he tried to carry everyone to escape.

It was still a tragic scene even after the control of the space station changed from 9527 to Han, but it also became incredibly more exciting!

Those battleships that became wreckage, those metals that were mercilessly torn apart, this was all Han's work!

On one hand, Han was trying to escape. On the other hand, Han's knife was still sharp!

The places he fled through were filled with blood and corpses!

In a blink of an eye, three interceptions and three forced disengagement had occurred!

Han's tactics were incredible and his attitude was crazy!

That's why everyone felt blood boiled! Han did something that no other could!

The number on the atomic clock indicated that it was only one transition jump away from 9527's preset safe point.

6.38 seconds. If Han was able to have the space station do another

transition jump, they will be able to escape in 6 seconds.

The battle occurred the way everyone envisioned, but the only thing different was the color of neural control cabin.

The transparent cabin has been dyed red with Han's blood. The blood poured out from Han's mouth onto the rigid glass and slowly dripped to the floor. It created a small stream of blood.

At this moment, no one cared about the situation outside. Everyone was focused on Han, the young warrior who brought everyone out with his own strength! For this, he paid an unimaginable price!

Rumble~

The light of the canon barrage was filled with Han's wrath and his never-yielding rage!

Everything had its price; the manufactured warship plating turning into scrapped wreckage was the price they paid to intercept Han!

At the last moment, Han drove the station #9527 directly on top of the enemy's head! He pointed all six main cannon at the enemy's head and fired!

"I'm going to kill you!" "Han shouted with blood spraying out of his mouth.

Swish

The last jump of station #9527 finally began.

Han did it, everyone was alive because of him!

Poof-

Han collapsed into a pool of blood.

Chapter 365: The Expansion Of Zero-Degree Brain Region

Just when Space Station #9527 finally escaped, Han fainted.

Other than Han himself, no one knew why Han was able to hold on. It seemed like Han would collapse any second, but in fact, Han did not. He held on even longer than 9527.

Was it just because Han had a full body of tough bones?

This was not the case. The moment when everyone surrounded him and Night Walker tried everything to save him, Han underwent an out-of-body experience. He transformed into a cloud and flew into his own zero-degree brain region.

The structure of intelligent lifeforms like human beings was incomparably exquisite. Even with the sophistication of current science and technology, the reason why human beings were so powerful was still unexplainable.

Wisdom, super abilities, the explosive strength at critical moments, love, these were some of the unique qualities of humans.

The zero-degree brain region was the source of human power. The energy was concentrated in a very small area of the brain where it was generated, stored, and erupted. Eventually the energies mutated to a power that others seemed unable to explain.

All of these powers came down to the evolution of energy.

Fire espers were able to control fire because of energy mutation. Water espers could control water, because of energy mutation. The reason Han could create the Void Domain was because of the emitted energy's mutation. The energy he emitted inhibited the other's zero-degree brain region and sealed their energy back into the original state. Thus, when other espers encountered Han, their powers couldn't be used.

In essence, this was the result of different energies countering one another.

For any warrior, all essence came down to energy. The quality of the energy, the density, and the quantity directly determined a warrior's strength.

Han thought it was magical because his consciousness came to the most important and magical area of his brain, the zero-degree brain region.

Han's zero-degree brain region had expanded in comparison to the past. This indicated that he had greater potential. After all the wider the width of the brain area, the more energy that could be stored. Thus, the quantity of energy generated was stronger than others.

Han's zero-degree brain region was special. It was dark gray. The white represented the source energy and the black represented the power of darkness. The fusion of the two energies gave Han his

unique energy type.

In this part of the universe, humanoid intelligent species all used source energy, yet in the distant area where the Dark King originated, the intelligent species there underwent a different evolution pathway, so their energy was more towards the dark elements.

Han's mind didn't have a form. He felt his zero-degree brain region was actually very vast, and those gray energy bodies wandered around like dark clouds in the sky.

A few minutes ago, when Han faced difficult situations, it was his own zero-degree brain region or these special energies that saved him. It was inexplicable, and overall the energy in the zero-degree brain region underwent high-speed rotations to offset a large degree of damage. This makes Han extremely interested in his own zero-degree brain region.

"People's zero degree brain region will automatically expand?" Han thought.

Soon he shook his head and said to himself, "Impossible, logically speaking the only possibility is that my brain width was originally very wide, but due to some reason, some areas were sealed up. Otherwise, there is no explanation for this phenomenon."

"But why is my zero-degree brain region wider than the others? Why did it seal itself?"

Han thought as he patrolled his zero-degree brain region. In the past, Han heard a very interesting theory that some people referred to the zero-degree brain region as a small universe. Although the zero-degree brain region had a small volume, but it was vast like an universe in terms of what people could do with it.

It was merely a narrow space composed of some cells, but now Han saw it and felt it like a universe. Han's mind floated in the area with a sense of helplessness, as he did not know when he would reach the boundary of his zero-degree brain region. Now, the darkness and the dark clouds formed by energy made him feel really suppressed and nervous.

Suddenly~

Han saw the end of his zero-degree brain region. It was a huge tightly sealed door. Han leaned on the door crack to try to peek through but was not able to discover anything.

"Behind this door, it should be blood vessels, and following the blood vessels will take me to my heart." Han pondered and said to himself.

At the same time, he heard voices calling him from a distant world telling him to hurry back.

~Swish

Han's mind went through the clouds composed of energy. The

speed became faster and faster and Han left his own zero-degree brain region in the blink of an eye.

...

Han woke up with blurry eyesight, but his brain quickly restored clarity.

"Strange, you are not as severely injured as 9527. Just some external wounds. Get some rest and you will soon heal." Night Walker frowned.

He used the word strange because this obviously didn't match with common sense. The time and intensity Han supported the nerve control system obviously surpassed 9527. However, in the end, it was 9527 who was more severely injured?

Is there really a supernatural power protecting Han.

9527 and Han both were sent to the medical room. Within 2 days, Han was able to walk, while 9527 was still chilling in bed. The amount of time 9527 spent unconscious was far longer than how long it had been since he woke up.

"I want to go outside and look around." 9527 said to Han.

"Well, I want to go out and look around too." Han.

Han found a suspension wheelchair and helped 9527 into the seat. Then he came outside with 9527.

In fact, Space Station #9527 did have portholes, but they were blocked with thick alloy armor. After the successful escape, the space station itself was seriously damaged with ruptured armor and exposed the portholes. The crew now could stand by the window and check out the scenery outside.

Han and 9527 came to a porthole. They saw a red planet and in some distance, there were two stars emitting light and heat. The stars caused this area of the universe to not have night time and had extremely high ground temperature.

"What are they doing?" 9527 saw the busy soldiers outside.

Han, "Fixing the station of course. Although we escaped, the space station's armor was almost completely damaged. Even about 69% of structural layer was damaged. We were one step away from being completely screwed." "

"So everyone is working together to repair the space station, but unfortunately the space station was too big. Even if everyone was an esper warrior, we can't complete such a heavy repair workload. It would be nice if my robot legion was here. They are especially good at this kind of work."

9527 nodded: "Tell them don't bother repairing it. First, it is difficult to fix. Secondly, this big fellow is too eye catching. The All Gods Corporation will not easily let go of us. Although we have left

their territory, they will definitely send someone to search for us in secret." "

"We will use the space station as our base here, and we may not be able to leave temporarily."

Han nodded and frowned, "What is this place?" "

Chapter 366: The Cursed Triangle

Han slightly frowned and asked, "Where is this place anyways?"

9527 answered, "Do you remember the place where you first met Linda?"

Han nodded, "Of course, that female Soul Beast who stole my Particle Module. Just thinking about it makes me depressed."

9527 said, "This is actually a place similar to where you met Linda. They are known as the World. The back side of the universe, which is called the Dark Net, has many huge pipelines. In addition to the main passages, there are many forked pipes and every one of them leads to a World."

"Like the place you met Linda, which belongs to a small World. Because it is more suitable for the living of Soul beasts, a lot of soul beasts are gathered there."

"And here is a large-sized World. It looks very vast and makes you feel that you are in the actual universe, but as long as you start the jump engine in this direction, you can reach the world's entrance right away. You will reach the main pipe of the Dark Net once you leave the entrance."

"You can either go back to the All Gods Corporation or go to other places through the main pipes. The law of space is powerful, but it only applies to the main pipes of the Dark Net. Once you come to the branch of the world, it is not as versatile."

Han nodded, "As you said, this is a branch node of the Dark Net, so the All Gods Corporation cannot find us."

9527 smiled, "The Dark Net is so huge and it has more than several billions of branches. If they want to find us, they have to go investigate all the branching paths. Of course, they have a possibility of finding us, but it is very low."

Han asked again, "What can I do if I want to go to the Twin-horse Galaxy?"

9527 said, "You can, but I suggest you not to. There are two reasons. First, you have to pass through the territory of the All Gods Corporation if you want to go to the Twin-horse Galaxy. Second, I know those guys on the Council must have sent some people to watch the galaxy. Once you go back, there is the danger of being followed. "

Han swore. He was not comfortable being trapped here. The solar system had vanished, and he couldn't go back to the Twin-horse Galaxy. The contact between Han and his brothers in his hometown was completely cut off.

9527 said, "Take it easy. The person that the Council actually wants is me. So they won't do anything to the common people in your hometown. Now the only problem for us is to avoid being found by the All Gods Corporation while we face the enemies in this area of the Dark Net."

Han asked curiously, "We have enemies here?"

9527 nodded, "All the people you meet here are our enemies."

...

At the back side of the universe, the Dark Net.

A space station was moving slowly along the escape route of Han and his friends

This space station belonged to the Military God, Capri. On the ship was Lu Shui Qiuling, Jianjia's legendary grandpa, a man who had an eccentric personality and could cause everyone's hearts to tremble.

"The final report of the Investigation Department has finished. Why did you have to come here in person? Don't you believe in the Investigation Department?" Qiulin stood in front of the porthole and asked.

Capri smiled slightly, "Then what about you? Why did you come to see me when I was ready to leave? How come you came here with me? "

Qiulin answered as if it's wasn't a big deal, "I certainly have my own reasons. Plus, by my status, it's never too much for me to suspect anybody. But you are different, you are a soldier. Aren't you suppose to just listen to orders?" "

Capri sighed, "Soldiers are also human beings. Look, this is the scene of the fourth interception."

Qiulin jerked and frowned. Broken debris could be seen all over this area. Anyone could tell that this time, the battle must have been extremely tragic.

Capri lowered his tone, "The space station #9527 suddenly changed its fighting style from here. Before, it had three encounters with our troops, and for all those occasions, they fled without fighting."

"But here, he won an incredible victory. Two Overwatch-level armed Space Stations plus 12 white whale-class battleships were all wiped out."

Qiulin said, "We all know that the man's betrayal to the Corporation was premeditated. Space Station #9527 is very different from the models currently used in our corporation."

Capri said, "Of course I know. The defense, weapons and energy systems of Space Station #9527 had been quietly modified by that person. He used his original designs. As the executive designer, he did not hand in his best designs and technology to the corporation. This was one of the reasons that he was wanted."

"But even if station #9527 was redefined, it is impossible for him to have such a strong combat power. During his escape, he had a total of nine encounters with All Gods. For the first three

encounters, Space Station #9527 fled without fighting. All the next six battles had the same result, the fleets we sent were destroyed completely."

"I doubt that if that person is so capable, why didn't he show it at the beginning?"

Qiulin had a strange smile, "I am afraid your suspicions does not stop here."

Capri said frankly, "I did not see that man betray the corporation with my own eyes back then. You described him as a heinous criminal, and a cruel killer."

"And now with my own eyes, I saw him trying to save Han and Sima Hunfeng at any cost. As a soldier, recruitment and personnel selection is not my business. But these two people are very special. Not only because they were born in the Milky Way, but also because of the abilities they possess. "

"Han has the Void End, a determination exceeding his age and great wisdom! Since the day I met him, I knew that he will not only become a general, but more likely to be the Marshal of all the generals in the corporation. He will become the strategic master of this generation. "

"Now let's talk about Sima Hunfeng. As we all know, no matter how talented a warrior is, it is impossible for him to become a super warlord unless he comes to the reverse side of the universe to receive the final test for warriors from the Dark Net."

"But Sima Hunfeng did it. If he gets enough time and is supplemented with those training techniques from the Dark Net, it is most likely he will be put on the ninth golden star. I think it is very possible."

"We can't just dismiss things like this. A long time ago, when you said that man was a traitor and wanted to kill him, I had no objections. But now you people also declared that these two potential warriors, who even impressed me, are traitors? What the hell is this? These gifted people, why did they betray us?"

Qiulin swallowed a mouthful of spit and frowned, "Us people? Your accusations are misplaced. In fact, I am also in the grey area. Regarding both that person's betrayal and Han and Hunfeng's treason, I know no more than you."

"Come on, let's go ahead and look at our executive designer's might. 12 space stations plus 72 main warships failed to stop him. Our former executive designer seems to be more powerful than before."

Swish...

Capri's space station continued to move forward at a leisurely pace, checking every battlefield until reaching where Han and his friends disappeared.

"Is this the place they disappeared?" Asked Qiulin.

"Yes, this is the end of our corporation control region." Capri nodded.

Qiulin slightly frowned, "They did not head towards the war zone guarded by the Border Corps, but retreated to the dangerous Cursed Triangle. Even if he was the executive designer, he still may not be able to survive in this cursed space."

Capri said in a deep voice, "That is why I felt that something's strange. If the executive designer is really a traitor, shouldn't he go take refuge with other corporation-level forces like the Mass Demon Corporation, the Nightmares, the Holy Spirits, the Heavenly Chosen, who are equally powerful as us?"

"Since his betrayal, he had remained in the domain of our corporation. This was the first time he left, but he went into the Cursed Triangle. I have to say, our executive designer is probably the most stupid of all traitors. With his status, no matter where he goes, he can get the same treatment as a king. But he went to this dammed place. "

Qiulin did not even speak.

The candid Capri forced a smile, "I wish they will all end up dead now. Otherwise, the Genius commander Han, Sima Hunfeng who entered the ranks of the Super Warlords before being trained in the dark net, and our former executive designer, these three people won't be easy to deal with when they are grouped together."

Chapter 367: In Search Of A Training Dimension

At the request of 9527, the crew stopped their reparations on the station and gathered on the crimson red soil outside the space station.

Han walked out of the space station, and looked at those brothers that escaped with him from the City of Judgement. Including himself, there were a total of 444 people. In China, this wasn't a lucky number.

9527 coughed twice, raised his voice to the best of his abilities and said, "It was me that stopped you from your work because right now, our main goal is not to repair this space station, but to try surviving in the area known as the Cursed Triangle."

"That's right, this area is called the Cursed Triangle. The back side of the universe is also boundless, but here you can use the Law of Space. The time it takes to travel from one place to another is very short, so it gives people the feeling that the two places are not very far apart. However, that's not the case. The Dark Net is the same as the universe, endless, and filled with danger and the unknown."

"In the Dark Net, the Cursed Triangle is also called the Tribal Area, and those that live here are usually the aboriginals of the Dark Net. As for you and me, we are all part of a bigger force, coming here through selective trials from the other side of the universe."

"In this cursed area, Space Law operated engines would fail, soldiers would mysteriously go missing, and space stations would turn into ash in an instant. So, all the giant forces that occupy the Dark Net would unanimously choose to give up this place and explore towards other directions."

"We didn't have a choice but to come here. As for how we can survive in this area, and what kind of situation we might run into, I'm very sorry, I don't know too."

"But, there's still one thing that we should still feel happy about, and that is, this space station is the only expedition space station of the All Gods Corporation. Back in the days, I designed it and created it, just for preparation for one day when I have to leave the corporation."

"Within the inside of the space station, there's all the systems and technology we need to settle down at a place. Although we can't create super sized space stations of the same tier, but we can still create some darknet battleships of decent quality, have the best training environment, and the best battle equipment."

"The only problem is how to take advantage of the equipment on the #9527 space station and be able to hold our ground here. We have no other choice as well, because it's not safe to go back to the universe, or else we might bring trouble to our family and friends. After all, right now, we are wanted by the All Gods Corporation."

"And it's not advisable to move forward, most parts of the Dark

Net is controlled by several giant corporations. If we want to move forward, even if we don't cross the All Gods Corporation's territory, we will run into other forces. With our current strength, it's impossible to deal with them. Even if we can safely cross the enemy's territory, so what? I'm afraid entering an unknown part of the Dark Net territory is even more dangerous than staying in this cursed area."

"Believe me, friends, we have no better choice. We are really short on time, before the tribal enemies find us, we have to explore the area, plan a defense and retreat route."

"Queen will assign you missions in accordance with your strengths. As long as we work hard enough, we will be able to survive in this cursed land!"

9527's speech ended, and the AI system Queen began assigning everyone missions and arrange schedules. Everyone will receive a communication device, so they can ask Queen questions anytime.

9527 called Han separately to the side and said, "There's a very important task, and I feel that only you can do it."

Han hesitated for a second, then asked in curiosity, "What is it?"

9527 replied, "Finding a place to train for everyone."

Han was a bit confused, "A place to train? Aren't there training rooms in the space station? The hardest mode you can activate is

Nightmare Mode."

9527 waved his hand and replied, "Of course I know this, but let me ask you, how is the training result for you right now? Isn't it not as effective for you as when you first started?"

Han frowned, nodded and said, "Indeed. Even using the highest-level Nightmare Mode, my source energy index isn't increasing as fast as it used to."

9527 replied, "That's because your body and zero-degree brain region has already gotten used to this kind of training mode. It's like taking drugs, the more you are exposed to one type of drug, your body will grow higher tolerance for it."

"Without long, not only you, everyone will start experience similar situation. Their growth speed will become slower and slower, although there will still be improvement, but at a critical moment like now, I hope everyone can enhance themselves as fast as possible."

"In the Dark Net, there are many magical dimensions. Some dimensions are good for growing plants, and it will give birth to treasure plants with high rarity. Some dimensions are good for beasts to dwell, so there will be powerful soul beasts or dark beasts."

"I'm telling you to find a dimension that's great for training. This kind of dimension is very rare, and there's also a difference in tiers. But, the moment we can get access to a high tier training

dimension, then even Sima Hunfeng who's already standing at Super Warlord level can quickly enhance himself. This will be a huge help for you."

Han's eyes suddenly lit up. In terms of leveling, the higher the level, the harder it is to make more progress. Sima Hunfeng was already a Super Warlord, so a training dimension that's even effective for him will definitely be very effective for the others!

Now they were alone in the Cursed Triangle with no reinforcements. If everyone can raise their level one step higher, then the benefits were self-explanatory!

9527 then spoke again, "Maybe you don't know, Sima Hunfeng is just an exception. Before him, there was no espers in the universe that broke through the 8th star. All the super warlords, with no exception, came to the Dark Net from the universe, and reached their current level after being exposed to the high-level training dimensions."

"If we can take control of those high-level training dimensions, maybe there won't be just one Sima Hunfeng among our brothers! Not to mention high level training dimensions, even the low level ones, their effect will be better than training rooms. After all, the training room uses man-made power, but the training dimensions uses natural energy."

"It's just that, it's not going to be easy finding one. The Cursed Triangle area is inhabited by aboriginals, so we must assume that they already occupied some of those dimensions, which means that you will probably encounter quite a few powerful enemies."

"So, you must be careful when executing this task. You need to pick the strongest soldiers from our group, form an expedition team and go."

Han nodded, "If there really are these kinds of mystical training dimensions, then it is indeed worth the risk to go find it. As for team members, that's no problem. Although we don't have much, but they are all elites."

"But the Dark Net is like a beehive with many fork intersections. Every branch connects to at least another dimension, how can I find the place that you mentioned?"

9527 smiled, he pointed into the distance and said, "I don't know, but you do."

Chapter 368: Seeing Linda Again

9527 smiled, pointed to the distance and said: "I have no idea, but you do."

"I do?"

Han remained skeptical, he looked at what 9527 was pointing at, and there he saw Luo Ying, Ye Weiwei and Black Egg. They were teasing Black Egg. But surprisingly, that little fellow Black Egg was not angry at all, but appeared to be very intimate instead.

This was very peculiar. In common sense, Han was the owner of Black Egg, but Black Egg fought with Han all the time. It felt like Ye Weiwei and Luo Ying had some unknown magic cast on them or something. Black Egg liked them a lot, hanging out with them all the time all happy and giggling.

The clever Silver Fox also liked these two girls, leaving Han with only the two dummies Ghost Claw and Demon Claw, with no smarties around. Yuan Yuan was also assigned some tasks by 9527 and stayed in the command center.

"You mean Black Egg?" Han startled, murmured.

"That's right." 9527 scratched his chin and said, "Black Egg is a picky eater. He likes authentic advanced energies the best. We can search for the Training Dimension using this characteristic of Black Egg."

"Black Egg is absolutely a godsend treasure. Even the mightiest in the All Gods Corporation doesn't have someone like him. The most primitive way to find Training Dimension is to check the dimensions one by one, which is time and labor consuming."

"But we only need to bring Black Egg. If Black Egg gets excited suddenly, there is a good chance that there is a Training Dimension with natural power nearby!"

9527's words made Han eager to try. He nodded repeatedly, "What you say makes sense. I'll get a team ready right away. Just in case, let's leave Sima Hunfeng here. I'll only take Lance. After all, the less the people, the more convenient it is to maneuver."

9527 thought for a second and said, "Take Pluto as well."

"Why?" asked Han.

"Not sure. But I always felt that Pluto seems to be different from us." 9527 said.

...

On the reverse side of the universe, the Dark Net.

Black channels as wide as the galaxy were like human blood vessels, and those countless forked intersections were like

capillaries. Each end of a capillary was a large or small dimension that was known as the world.

Han chose to enter from a world in the Cursed Triangle area to escape the chase of the All Gods Corporation, and the entrance was closed after they entered the world.

At this moment, there stood a person, a woman, a beautiful woman, outside the Seal.

If Han was here, he could have recognize her right away. This woman was the one who stole his particle module – Yue Linda. According to 9527's judgement, Linda was probably not human, nor a human-like intelligent being of any race, but a Soul beast with a special ability.

~Shoosh

A thin figure went through from the seal which should have prevented invaders, and came to Linda's side.

It was a skinny guy with a hawk-like nose and mung-bean-like eyes. His six eyes are arranged into an equilateral triangle shape. Additionally, he also had four ears. Obviously, he was an alien among the humanoid intelligent beings.

This skinny guy showed Linda a clip, which was secretly recorded in the world where Han and people were hiding using a remote optical device.

Linda looked at it, laughed and said, "It really is them. I didn't expect them to come to the Cursed Land."

That skinny guy frowned, "So, you know them? If they are your friends, then they are friends who brought us trouble. I haven't seen a Dark Net starship of the All Gods Corporation show up in the cursed land for many years. These starships are coming after them this time. "

Yue Linda shook her head and said, "No, they are not my friends. I should even say that they are my enemies. "

The skinny guy nodded, "Actually, it doesn't change anything even if they are your friends. These guys have a lot of good stuff in their hands. See, that space station, there are a lot of good things in it. I will report to the tribe truthfully, and the tribe will not let go of this fat piece of meat. "

Linda made no comment. She, as if suddenly thinking of something, asked that skinny guy, "Did you see a strange little thing? It can fly. It's very fat, with black scales, and a pair of golden eyes. "

The skinny guy recalled, "I don't think I have. According to your description, it should be a Soul Beast, the legendary Twin-Golden-pupil that should have died out."

Linda, with a bright smile on her face, said in a clear and loud voice, "Believe me, I know soul beasts better than you. That little

thing is definitely not some extinct Soul Beast. "

"Then what is that?" skinny guy asked curiously.

Linda shook her head and said, "I don't know, that's why I'm curious."

The skinny guy shrugged and said, "Get out of here as soon as possible. That group is tough to handle. We need to return to the tribe soon. Hopefully the elders have some good ideas. These guys must have brought a lot of good things."

He waved, and a shabby boat flew over from a corner nearby.

The two went on aboard and disappeared quickly into the dark world.

...

Two days later.

The mechanical arm from the bottom-level warehouse of the Space Station released a newly-built spaceship and placed it onto the crimson moor.

"This is the Dark Net star ship." 9527 said to Han, "It is equipped with a Hyper space transition jump engine, and Dark Net search arrays in all frequencies. It is fast, flexible, but does not have

enough fighting power. But it should be good enough to carry out the search."

Han nodded: "I will try to avoid fighting with anyone. In terms of operation, is it different from cosmic battleships?" "

9527 said, "The main difference lies in the transition jump and the radar system. Don't worry, with your technique, there won't any problem controlling this Dark Net star ship. After all, you can even operate this space station."

"Yuan Yuan will not go with you this time. I still need his help. There are many areas to be repaired in the command center, which involves some confidential information. So I need Yuan Yuan to stay for work. Your task will be in Queen's charge. She will be involved in the search through remote control. "

"Something to clarify is that the hyper space transition jump requires a lot of fixed coordinates, but I haven't been to 99.9% of places in this cursed land. So in this trip, you may want to rely more on normal transition jumps."

Han smiled and said, "It doesn't matter, in fact I'm more used to driving star ships in the normal universe. And again, we are searching, not running, so we don't need a fast speed. "

All things were ready to go. Han, along with Pluto and Lance, were ready to depart. Certainly, Black Egg, Silver fox, Demon Claw, and Ghost Claw followed Han.

Luo Ying seemed a little unhappy, pouting. In contrast, Ye Weiwei seemed very understanding, comforting her constantly, but her eyes were always inadvertently looking at Han's chest.

"Be good."

Han reached out one hand and put it on Luo Ying's head. Luo Ying knocked off his hand unhappily, and muttered, "I'm not a child anymore!"

"Right, you're not a child. You're a little girl." Han said to Ye Weiwei, smiling, "This child is close to me. Take care of her while I'm away. "

Ye Weiwei nodded and said, "Don't worry. I will take care of her, but you ... take care of yourself as well."

~Shoosh

The small-size Dark Net star ship took off quickly and left the crimson planet, flying further away.

Lance followed Han all the way from the Milky Way to here, so he was very familiar with Han's stories. He also knew the relationship between Han and Ye Weiwei. He could not help but remind Han, "Make some time for Ye Weiwei. You two have been together for about three years."

"Ah, if only there was a girl so infatuated with me."

Han laughed, "What are you talking about?"

"Isn't it true? She's the Miss of the Ancient Maple Leaf, she didn't keep her grandpa's company and came to the Dark Net to suffer with you. What do you say this is for?"

Han felt that Lance was pestering, and simply ignored him. Instead, Pluto listened attentively, and noted down every word in his heart.

"Black Egg, it all depends on you to find the Training Dimension. Little guy, don't embarrass me." Han said to Black Egg out of habit.

"Little guy?"

"Embarrass?"

Hiss

Black Egg was furious. A guy and a Black Egg started fighting again...

Chapter 369: Dimension - Wolfhead

Even though Han had arrived at the reverse side of the universe for a while, it was his first time really piloting a space ship on his own in the Dark Net. The magical scenes they saw delighted both Han and Lance.

Lance pointed to a forked intersection and said, "Look, it was such a short distance and we already reached a different world. I wonder how many different worlds are connected by the Dark Net. I only understand now that the dark net is as vast, if not even bigger, than the universe."

"Places like Star Lord City and Judgement City are actually built within these worlds and navigated via the Space Law."

Han nodded and said, "Yes. The Dark Net is indeed very big. I heard from 9527 that the Dark Net is actually an abbreviation. The real name is called the Dark Universe Infinite Tree-shaped Network. Look at this main road, it's like a tree branch, each space that spreads away is like a leaf hanging off a branch. It is all connected."

Lance said, "If the dark universe is a tree, then there should be roots."

Han said, "Maybe there is. Our understanding of the Dark Net right now is too shallow. Even the All Gods Corporation only uses it for transportation and data transmission. There is too much that we do not know about this universe. It's a fool's dream for us to

want to understand the dark universe."

Lance pondered and said, "What does the training dimension that we are looking for look like?"

Han said, "I am not certain either. 9527 said every training dimension in the Dark Net is different. The only similarity is that they all have natural energy. What we are looking for is this kind of power."

Lance looked towards Black Egg who was sleeping on the table. Black egg looked loyal and simple - completely different than the rash fellow he was when he was fighting when Han.

"Can Black Egg help us find this natural energy?" Lance asked curiously.

Han shrugged his shoulders and said, "Probably. This little fellow is only interested in high level energy. If we continue our navigation and he suddenly wakes up, it means that we have arrived at the place we are looking for."

Han said while lightly touching his own face. Black Egg had once again left a few bloody marks on his face. If it was not for the advanced medical technologies, his face would've been scarred a long time ago.

Pluto who had been silent all this time suddenly muttered to himself, "It might not only be nature's power which will attract

Black Egg's attention."

Han said indifferently, "Of course. If we meet a strong source of dark power, Black Egg will also be interested. But don't forget. Animals have a strong sense of danger. If the space is extremely dangerous, to the level that it will threaten Black Egg's life, he will not jump in recklessly."

"So we just need to follow Black Egg. He should be confident of dealing with the space that he dares to jump in."

Pluto looked down at Black Egg and said lightly, "I hope so. But this is after all the cursed area of the dark universe."

.....

It had been three days. The dark navigator has been moving within the Dark Net at a stable speed, they were moving closer to the Cursed Triangle area.

Since yesterday, Han had frequently gone to look out of the window at the tail of the battleship. He would stand there for an hour or two at a time.

Lance walked from the Command room to the window at the tail of the battleship. He shrugged and said to Han, "Black Egg has yet to move. We have already past so many dimensions but there wasn't a single one that attracted Black Egg?"

Han said, "Black Egg is a high-level Soul Beast. He would not be interested in any random type of power. After so long, I have only seen him eat something once."

Lance nodded and asked, "Why are you always coming here?"

Han frowned slightly, "I have the feeling that someone is following us. But when I use my vision technique to investigate, I couldn't find anything."

Lance smiled and patted Han on the back, "Don't be suspicious. I know your intuition has always been strong. But don't forget, the navigator of this spaceship is Queen - the highly intelligent system of 9527. If someone was following us, Queen would have sensed something. Let's go, I've made tea."

"Ok." Han nodded lightly, he looked back at the window at the tail of the battleship and frowned before following Lance back to the Command room.

Shoosh

Not long after Han left, a dark light gleamed in the dark universe. It was a dark blue light shaped like a octopus. It was unlike any kind of battleship but more like a creature that lived in the dark universe. It lightly swayed its long tentacles and continued to keep a distance from Han's battleship.

....

....

In a blink of an eye, it had been four days since they departed. Just when Han thought it would take them very long to find a suitable training space, Black Egg suddenly had a reaction.

"Look! Black Egg has lifted his ears!" Lance shouted in shock.

Han looked towards Black Egg who had suddenly jumped up and lifted his ears. His pair of golden eyes became unusually bright.

Han ordered the battleship to stop, and he came to Black Egg's side.

There were more than dozen forks on the road nearby. Black Egg stood unmoved and stared at the entrance of a fork to the right.

"It's right here. Queen, let's get closer to that direction." Han commanded.

Shoosh!

The battleship turned towards the fork in the road. Not long later, Han and the others were all stunned when they saw the entrance to the world.

Usually, the entrance to the dark space existed in the form of a

seal or barrier, but this one's entrance was actually the head of a wolf!

Yes, it was a huge wolf head sculpture with sharp teeth and red eyes. The entrance to the world was in the mouth of the wolf. To enter, one needed to pass through the mouth of the wolf.

"Black Egg, are you sure?!" Han asked loudly.

Howl~

Black Egg was already excited, his chubby body was wriggling, and he heavily swung his chubby paws.

Han thought for a second and said, "No matter what, let's go and take a look first."

So, they walked down from the Dark Net starship and observed the mysterious wolf head.

"It doesn't seem like a manmade sculpture?"

"No it doesn't. There are no signs of sculpturing. For such a huge wolf head, it would be necessary to use laser sculpturing. It would be difficult to carve it by hand but there are no marks left by a laser."

"What about the wolf teeth and red eyes?"

"Let me analyze the components of the wolf teeth."

"It's white adamantine, all natural."

"What about the eyes?"

"Bandoro rock. Some moss has grown on it so it has turned red."

"It's really not a manmade sculpture?"

"Yes. From afar it looked manmade. But once we got closer, the structure is very crude. Look. The white adamantine which look like teeth are not even. The height is also different."

"Even though it's not man made, it's still strange. I think we should use the micro space explorer to investigate first."

"I agree."

"Me too."

After the three of them observed and discussed for awhile, they discovered that even though the entrance looked like a wolf head, it was not manmade, but an occurrence that happened under special circumstances in nature.

This was not a rare sight in nature. Many igneous rocks would resemble animals after the weathering from the wind. Han recalled that there was a igneous rock in China which resembled the male reproductive system. It attracted many tourists to take a photo with it.

No matter what, Han still decided to be careful. After all they were on the cursed grounds and not China.

This battleship had a specially designed tool to explore space – a flying sphere with a semi-intelligent system and multi-functions such as scanning and videotaping.

One only needed to put the flying sphere into space and they could retrieve information and images about the space. Of course, it would take more time to use the sphere. The information transmitted would also not be played live because of the dimensional seal.

Suddenly...

Silver Fox jumped onto Han's shoulder and started to squeak anxiously.

Han looked towards where Silver Fox was pointing and it was Black Egg. Black Egg has grown impatient by the long time it took for the flying sphere to explore. He had secretly ran towards the barrier, and the smart Silver Fox caught him red-handed.

"What are you doing? Come back!" Han shouted.

Black Egg was stunned and opened his mouth like a kid caught in a bad act. But then, he gritted his teeth and decided to ignore Han.

"Stop him!" Han said anxiously.

Shoosh!

The loyal Demon Claw and Ghost Claw rushed forward. Black Egg became determined and slashed towards the seal with his two claws!

Pshh~

Chapter 370: Frost Wolf

Black Egg used his claws to slash an opening in the seal, then quickly jumped inside. Ghost Claw and Demon Claw were under the orders of Han to catch Black Egg so they too followed and rushed in.

"What a mess!" Han was very mad as he witnessed the scene. It was enough that Black Egg would fight with him usually, but at crucial moments, Black Egg had no sense of organization or discipline. The more Han shouted at him, the faster he ran.

Ghost Claw and Demon Claw would follow any order that Han gave without hesitation and Black Egg's loyalty could not be compared to the two.

"What do we do now?" Lance frowned and asked.

"What else can we do? Let's go! Black Egg would instinctively avoid any danger. If he dares to enter, it means that there is probably no huge threat within."

Han and the others went back to the ship. There was a Dimension Shockwave Launcher at the head of the battleship. The tremors would cause the seal to temporarily open. Han and the others could speedily enter the space while the seal was temporarily broken.

Shoosh~

The fast movement of the battleship left a track in the sky. The battleship then aimed towards the barrier underneath the Wolf's teeth.

"Launch!"

Boom!

Under Han's commands, a white oval-shaped light fired and reached the middle of the seal. It emitted shock waves at the frequency of 48 million cycles per second. The tremors opened the barrier and the battleship speedily entered.

It was a small space. At the top, there were diamonds as sharp and knives. The ground was uneven and seemed as if it had been eroded by acid. The unevenly sized weird rocks were like rows of soldiers.

"It gets narrower the further in we get. The functions of battleships are severely limited, let's travel by foot!" Han said loudly.

Therefore, the group got off the battleship. There were an increasing number of giant rocks in the front but the space grew narrower like a funnel. Han's judgement was right – in a narrow space like this, it would be difficult for the battleship to move; it would be more efficient to walk.

"Eye of Darkness!"

Shoosh!

Han's eyes turned completely black. After acquiring the full power of the Dark King, he could finally use the complete vision technique.

Han saw two black figures flashing past in front of him, it was Demon Claw and Ghost Claw. Han had asked them to stop Black Egg, so they desperately chased after Black egg, leaving Han and the others further behind.

"My speed is fast. I will go catch them!" Pluto said to Han.

"OK! Silver Fox use guerilla tactics and Lance will close the rear!" Han responded. Under the current circumstance, that was the best they could do.

Even though Lance was usually a scout, his specialty was stealth and tracking. In terms of speed, he was the slowest and even slower than Han.

Pluto's speed on the other hand was extremely fast; he was only slower than Black Egg. If they wanted to catch this disobedient fellow, only Pluto had a chance.

Thus the three men and Silver Fox changed their team formation. Silver Fox concealed itself as per usual-it had no fixed

strategy or mission but used its cleverness to wander around the team and acted as a hidden guerilla. Han stood between the three of them and Lance was positioned at the back of the team.

They tried their best to catch up, and soon after they crossed the funnel shaped entrance, the view ahead became vast and open.

There were large stretches of forests and snow land. The lake was frozen and the temperature was lower than -60 degrees. There was a stretch of continuous snow mountains.

Han followed the steps of Pluto. His brows slowly became furrowed as he realized that the space did not contain the natural energy that he was looking for. If there was no natural energy, what attracted Black Egg here?

Howl~ Howl~ Howl~

Just as Han was rapidly thinking, howling sounds of beasts came from the distance, large fluffs of snow were lifted in to the air. It was apparent that an intense fight was happening among the snow!

"Eye of Darkness!"

Han once again activated his vision technique. He saw that Black Egg, Demon Claw, and Ghost Claw were surrounded and attacked by a group of strange living organisms.

Under Han's vision technique, these monsters appeared light blue. This meant that their powers did not come from natural energy. As for their appearance, they appeared to be a pack of wolves.

Without a doubt, Black Egg was the strongest. When surrounded by these monsters, he determinedly sprinted towards the distant snow mountain. However at the top of the mountain, there was a light blue figure whose energy fluctuation was even stronger than Black Egg.

To Han's confusion, these monsters were clearly a threat to Black Egg.

Black Egg could defeat them, but when these monsters were defeated, they would emit a strange chill, and the chilliness caused Black Egg's speed to become slower and slower.

But these monsters were like a nest of wasps. A single wasp was unable to defeat the enemy, but they could sting and release the poison within the enemy's body before it dies.

A wasp would sacrifice itself to deal damage to the enemy. It did not take long for the poison to accumulate in the body of the enemy and cause detrimental damage.

Now, Black Egg had fallen into this trap. A huge amount of chilliness was released. Even the air was becoming frozen. Even though Black Egg was flapping its wings with all his might, he could still not stop the decline in his speed.

Even the loyal Demon Claw and Ghost Claw were forced into danger and pulled into the fight that could have been avoided.

The situation became worse. Han suspected that if he had not arrived in time, Black Egg would be unable to continue fighting.

In a daze, Han looked at Black Egg who was in danger but continued to fight.

He suddenly understood, Black Egg was not the type of soul beast who had an instinct to avoid danger, but instead, he was a crazy challenger!

If he saw someone he was interested in, no matter if that opponent was stronger or weaker than him, Black Egg would still rush forward. Even if fighting a stronger opponent meant that he would be risking his life, Black Egg would still rush forward with no hesitation. In his world, fear does not exist!

Sure enough, when faced with these monsters, Black Egg became braver after each attack! He glared with his golden eyes and did not back down but continued to sprint towards the top of the snow mountain. He killed whoever dared to block his way!

Boom~

Pluto was the first to reach the scene and he joined the battle. He could not stop Black Egg so he could only try his best to protect

him.

At this moment, Han slowly approached from the back. Without the help of vision technique, he could still clearly see the situation on the battle.

There were many wolves whose body was covered with pieces of snow and ice. When a snow wolf was destroyed, it would become ice. These monsters did not actually have a physical entity, but were a representation of some form of spiritual energy.

More and more snow wolves appeared from the ice field. There seemed to be a mysterious power controlling this field of ice. The snow and ice was its power, and it could control the ice and snow to create more and more snow wolves.

At this moment, more than ten thousand snow wolves had surrounded Black Egg and the others. After each snow wolf had died, its body disintegrated and a pale blue light would float out from the body. It was this strange light that restricted the speed of Black Egg and the others.

Black Egg, Demon Claw, Ghost Claw and Pluto all had a pale blue light on their bodies. It was as if the sky had rained a blue shower which no one could avoid.

Before Han could rush to the scene, the situation had become even more dangerous. Han could hear the sharp warning sound of Silver Fox. He looked around and realized that killing a single snow wolf would not be of much help to the current battle.

It was apparent that this was a strong magical force that could not be defeated by any attack. The only way to defeat it was to find the source of this force and deal with the origin directly!

Ka~

At this thought, Han brought out Flying Feather and looked at the impassable mountain. Black Egg's target was at the tip of the mountain. The entity who controlled the snow wolf must be at the top of the snow mountain.

Suddenly~

Before Han could perform a distant attack, the atmosphere suddenly changed!

The snow wolves saw that the speed of Black Egg and the others had become slower and they suddenly launched another fierce wave of attacks!

The entity of the Frost Wolf had appeared!

Chapter 371: The Most Important Lesson In Life

The original body of the Frost Wolf had appeared! They are several black wolves hiding beneath the ice, with diamond-shaped pale blue crystals on their heads, resembling a third eye.

"Damn it!" Pluto shouted, leaving the attacking snow wolves around him and rushing to a black three-eyed wolf.

Even Black Egg, the instigator of this battle, did not expect the enemies coming so fast and so suddenly. His golden eyes burst out with a strong light, as if he was getting ready to use the soul-kill skill!

Han knew that Black Egg only used the soul-kill skill at the most critical time. Because he was an energy-type soul beast, accumulation of high purity energy was his most important attribute. The use of the soul-kill skill would consume a large amount energy. Only when Black Egg feels a life-threatening danger, is he forced to use soul-kill.

Unfortunately, it was too late for Black Egg to use the soul-kill at this moment. He was facing five black three-eyed wolves instead of three!

Two were in front of him with the other three surrounding him from behind.

Those wolves darted out of the snow and ice, baring their white sharp teeth shining the same light blue light as their third eye.

Pluto blocked the last three-eyed wolf with his powerful body. But the rest of the four wolves dashed to Black Egg.

People could imagine, the reason for these strange three-eyed wolves to dart out suddenly at this time must be because they were certain that they could kill Black Egg. They could destroy Black Egg's hard scale. If Black Egg was bitten by these guys, the consequence would be unimaginable!

~Aw, Whoo

Black Egg screamed in fear. He opened his mouth and black light started to gather within!

Just at this point, the atmosphere suddenly changed!

Demon Claw and Ghost Claw both leapt up at the same time, blocked and protected Black Egg from both sides.

These two fools! The difference between them and Black Egg was loyalty, extreme loyalty!

In their mind, Black Egg was a partner, and partners must be protected!

They were not smart enough to consider the fighting technique and tactic. They did this only because of a protective instinct. Assuming that Han was attacked, they would act the same. Guarding was the meaning of their existence.

~Poof

~Poof

Instantly Ghost Claw and Demon Claw collided with into two of the black three-eyed wolves and started to fight and bite!

The sturdy shell of Ghost Claw was ripped apart by the black three-eyed wolf instantly. That shell was so hard that Han even needed the laser scalpel to be able to cut through. In front of the three-eyed wolf's attack, the shell was as weak as paper!

The Demon Claw's arm, which could pierce a warrior's armor easily, was bitten off by another three-eyed wolf as easily as ripping paper.

In such a short moment, Han witnessed with his own eyes the process of his two most loyal claw beasts being brutally torn into a heap of debris and scattered into the white snow.

"Don't!" Han shouted helplessly with a pale face.

In Han's mind, they were not only his two claw beasts, but also his two brothers!

Han will never forget Demon Claw's appearance. It doesn't speak, but it always stood and guarded Han. Countless times, it fought for Han and was wounded badly by the enemies. Countless times, Han saved him and brought it back to life. After that, it still behaved the same, guarding and doing any of Han's tasks without thinking nor hesitating.

Ghost Claw was also the same. It was smarter in the beginning. But after it stayed with Demon Claw for too long, he also became dumb and boring as well.

~Poof

Witnessing the two big claw beasts' death, Han felt like his own heart was also being torn apart. The rage he never experienced had risen up and almost broke through his body!

Demon Claw and Ghost Claw died. Using their loyalty, they won precious time for Black Egg. Five black lights shot out from Black Egg's mouth, Soul-Kill, the most powerful attack from the legendary Twin-Gold-pupil Soul Beast!

Boom ~

Boom ~

The three-eyed wolves were destroyed to pieces instantly. This was the Soul-Kill ability which was strong enough to kill the Super

Ares!

Swish ~

Suddenly, the whole world became quiet. There were no more frost wolves, no more three-eyed wolves. Those white Frost wolves changed back into snow, drifting through the air. The powerful controlling creature on the summit of Snow Mountain also stopped the attack.

Black Egg did not continue to chase the mighty creature, nor celebrate his success. He flapped his wings and looked down from the air at the mutilated bodies of Demon Claw and Ghost Claw. His golden eyes were filled with doubts.

He didn't understand why these two ugly claws protected him?

"Han, don't."

Pluto tried to stop Han, but Han walked toward Black Egg with an angry gloomy face.

Bang!

Han raised his right hand and slammed his fist into Black Egg's face. Black Egg was knocked away by the punch!

Han shouted hysterically, "You killed Demon Claw and Ghost

Claw, are you happy now? They had been following me for so many years. They went through so many battles, big and small. Now, they were killed by you!"

Black Egg fluttered his wings and soared above the snow. His gold eyes stared at Han and seemed discontented. But for some unknown reason, he did not rush to Han as usual.

In the past, even when Han said some barely belittling words to him, Black Egg would not let him go.

~Bang

Han dashed forward again and gave him another punch. Black Egg fell down from the air into the snow, smashing a huge hole into the ground.

"Come on, fight with me! You are good at fighting, let's do it!"

Bang!

"I'm telling you, you are not great because you are good at fighting! There are a lot of people in the world who can fight well! But there are only a few people that can protect the people they want to protect!"

Han hit Black Egg with another punch. This fat, black little guy still did not fight back. He looked at the bodies of Demon Claw and Ghost Claw with dull eyes.

"Do you think your life is more precious than others when you are strong enough? You're wrong! Whether strong or weak, a life is a life! No one should be sacrificed in vain! "

"I've had enough of you! I can accept your disrespect to me. I can accept your pride, and your insolence! But you can't kill your comrades! You don't have the right! "

Han grabbed Black Egg up and threw him beside the bodies of the Demon Claw and Ghost Claw.

"Look at them! You look at them carefully! One of them is called Ghost Claw, the other one is called Demon Claw! They died in order to protect you! They are both my comrades!"

Ah ~

Lance sighed and turned away. He could not bear to see the bodies of the two claw beasts.

Silver Fox's eyes turned red. He ran to the Demon Claw's body, picked up his broken arm and tried to connect it back to the body. But the arm was cold and could not connect back no matter how he tried.

Squeak~

Squeak~

Silver Fox looked at Han and called anxiously. His eyes were expressing his pleas. He hoped that Han could bring them back to life again as he did before.

But the reason that Han was so angry was that he found himself incapable to revive the two claw beasts again!

Those damned three-eyed wolves directly destroyed their energy core!

Limbs could be regenerated. But once the genetic beast's energy core got destroyed, it could not be recovered.

Unlike humans, the genetic beasts' energy core not only had energy, but also their memories. Once they lost their memories, they would not remember their past, including the experience of them fighting together with Han. They lost their memory just like a person lost his soul.

Black Egg was completely scared. He knelt down in the snow like a child who had made the mistake. His golden eyes were full of regret and confusion.

He was actually a child without a lot of experiences. He was simple and arrogant, and never thought about others except himself.

But today, Demon Claw and Ghost Claw showed him another side of the life. Some lives were great not only because they were strong. Both Demon Claw and Ghost Claw were not as strong as Black Egg, but they also had the characteristics Black Egg didn't have.

Black Egg was selfish, they were selfless.

Black Egg was arrogant, they were humble.

Black Egg didn't know what loyalty was, but they could abandon their lives because of loyalty!

Black Egg began to recall the two very boring claws beasts. The memory and impression in his head was very blurry. Because the two of them did not know how to speak, they always stood silently by Han's side, or even by everyone's side. They never attracted anybody's attention.

But at the most critical time, it was these two guys, who were so easily overlooked, that rushed out and sacrificed themselves in a brutal way to save others.

Black egg suddenly found that the taste of being protected by others was bitter; it made him feel sad in the heart. Although he did not know why, but he would rather die than feel guilty and blamed all the time.

This was really an important lesson in his life. The selfish Black

Egg learnt his lessons at an unbearable price.

~Aw, whoo.

Black Egg suddenly howled.

Both Demon Claw and Ghost Claw were dead; he certainly couldn't get any response.

Then Black Egg started to crazily search in the snow, he found five light blue diamond crystals. These were the strange things inlaid in the foreheads of the three-eyed wolves, and seemed to be the source of their power.

Then Black Egg ran away like last time. He would find a place, hide and eat after he got the third eye, seeming like he was afraid to be seen by others.

"Leave him alone!"

Lance was a little worried and wanted to follow him and check up on him, but was stopped by Han.

"This selfish guy, only know to eat!" "Han clenched his teeth and scolded.

Han's heart was full of grief and indignation. The death of Demon Claw and Ghost Claw made him mourn, but Black Egg, who

caused the death of the two claws, didn't even have a little human nature in him, even discounting the fact that they died to protect Black Egg. Even if a stranger died in front of you, you should feel a hint of sadness. This was the basic compassion about life. Black Egg obviously did not understand human nature, and did not know compassion at all.

~Aw, whoa.

Black Egg's scream was heard from a distance. Everyone's body shook at the sound, but no one knew what happened from that far side.

Not long after, Black Egg flew back, staggering and flapping his wings weakly. His pair of golden eyes were no longer as glorious as before. It seemed like that his life had come to the end, even his dark scale also degenerated into a gray color.

"Black Egg, what happened!?" Lance asked aloud anxiously.

Black Egg did not answer, staggering in the air towards the bodies of Demon Claw and Ghost Claw.

Until now Han was able to see clearly that the thing Black Egg clutched with both hands was a black crystal, flashing with a dim light.

~Whining

Black Egg struggled to put the black crystal into the two bodies, and looked at Han with his begging eyes. He seemed to be saying, "Save them, please, save them!"

Chapter 372: Remolding Life!

Han was shocked. He and Black Egg had been together for some time, but it was the first time he begged Han like that. His golden eyes revealed how genuine he was. It seemed like Demon Claw and Ghost Claw's sacrifice left Black Egg feeling extremely pressured.

This proved that Black Egg was conscientious. All the pride and all the selfishness seemed to have dissipated upon Demon Claw and Ghost Claw's deaths.

Pluto said in a low voice, "All intellectual beings have the potential of experiencing epiphanies, it's a side effect of wisdom. Some of the most vicious people become the complete opposite upon the death of a loved one, some cold-blooded killers become the most devout people. These are all examples of epiphanies."

"From what I see, Black Egg really has changed. He would have never begged you like this in the past, due to the innate pride that powerful species possess."

Lance added, "Yeah help him Han. Regardless of how stuck-up he was in the past, how could you stand him looking so pathetic now? Even his scales look dimmer, not to mention the way he limps, like he's drained of energy."

Pluto said, "It must be because Black Egg removed the most precious thing he had from his body—the black crystal must be his energy crystal—he wants to use it to save Ghost Claw and Demon Claw and now he's weak."

"Animals and humans are different in that most animals don't spend energy on flirting, nor on technology, nor on the quality of life. All they do throughout their lives is saving up energy."

"Black Egg is undoubtedly an energy-type beast, which is to say that energy is his life! He literally put it on the line to save Ghost Claw and Demon Claw!"

Han froze for a second. In fact, he had already felt incredible energy from this black crystal, and it turned out that Black Egg's life energy was all stored in it!

Han shook his head; he did not know whether to be sad or glad that Black Egg changed from a proud, selfish, existence to being someone who would sacrifice precious energy. It was a good thing but for Black Egg to learn this lesson, both Demon Claw and Ghost Claw had to die.

Dunk—

Black Egg collapsed onto the ground, all the while fixing his gaze on Han. Having lost so much energy, Black Egg was incredibly weak, even to the point of endangering his own life.

Han knelt down by his side, and took the teardrop-shape crystal from his chubby paw.

"I get it. I'll try my best." Han said gravely.

All of a sudden—

From Black Egg's eyes shot out happy sparks, but it only lasted a split second, before he promptly fainted.

A legendary soul beast like him, who possessed twin gold pupils, collapsing because of the lack of energy?!

It seemed like he had really changed for the better, showing incredible persistence and courage to make up for his past behavior.

Han took Black Egg into his hands lovingly, checked for signs of life, and pocketed him in the Lunar Mark, saying, "He is safe for now."

Following that, Han swiftly collected the remains of Demon Claw and Ghost Claw. War-type genetic beasts are special in that they are born to fight; even when severely injured, they carry on in battles.

This time, however, they were both injured to the point of no return. Their energy cores were damaged.

"Just now Han said Black Egg was safe 'for now'?" Lance asked Pluto bewilderedly, "What does 'for now' mean? It can't mean..."

Pluto frowned deeply and replied, "It's Black Egg's choice, let us wait."

"Aigh!"

"How did it become this way?!"

"Damn Three-Eyed wolves! I will kill you all!" Lance shuddered. With bloodshot eyes, he turned to stare at the top of that snow mountain, where the strong force of energy disappeared.

Silver Fox also gritted his teeth and flashed his claws. He was also furious.

The situation now was:

Ghost Claw and Demon Claw were both torn into pieces.

Black Egg was drained of energy and his life was on the line.

Suddenly, Han muttered to himself, "There's only one crystal, who should I use it on....."

Hearing this, even the calm Pluto was shaken.

...

Black Egg was powerful. There must be something powerful about this crystal for him to extract it and put his life at risk. Giving it to Han meant that he was confident it could bring Demon Claw and Ghost Claw back to life.

"I know—DNA fusion technology!"

Upon thinking this, Han brought the two broken cores to the crystal, while beginning to use the fusion technology.

Miraculously, the black teardrop-shaped crystal started to absorb both Demon Claw's and Ghost Claw's cores' energy, liquefying the cores and absorbing them into itself.

Soon enough, the black crystal started glowing; energy pulsed within it—not only Black Egg's, but Demon Claw and Ghost Claw, as well as the two beast claws' memories!

Han was excited. He could not predict what exactly would happen.

He began to re-sculpt the two other Claw beasts' bodies. Since he only had one crystal, his only choice was to combine Demon Claw and Ghost Claw, using what he had to create a new, powerful, claw beast.

The germ-less, sterilized, operation table was released from the Lunar Mark. The longer the genetic beasts were dormant, the lesser chance they had to live, so Han had to race against time.

Lance and Pluto watched the focused Han work. He had always been this way, dedicated to the point that if other people gave their 100%, he gave 200%!

To be fair, watching Han work was rather enjoyable—he was no longer a warrior, a commander on the battlefield, but an artisan—an incredibly detailed, serious, and efficient artisan.

The laser scalpel danced in Han's hands. Neurons, which normally were invisible to the naked eye, were joined effortlessly in his hands.

Han's hands were stable; there was not even a nanometer of deviation.

Han's ideas were always beyond the ordinary. Lance and Pluto were witnessing the birth of a whole new, weird, creation; it exceeded anything Han had ever created. Han was becoming a master of creating genetic beasts, and even exceeding that.

"It's so weird." Lance frowned slightly, muttering.

People with extraordinary ideas were often not easily understood by others. For a long time, Demon Claw and Ghost Claw were seen as monsters, for the simple reason that they exceeded people's imagination of claw beasts.

And now, after people knew how powerful Demon Claw and

Ghost Claw were, others began to imitate Han, creating beasts with exaggerated appearances and giving them more functions.

Imitations, nonetheless, could never surpass the original. Even Lance, who knew nothing about DNA beasts, could tell that Han was taking on another entirely new and bold attempt.

Demon Claw and Ghost Claw's designs were undoubtedly exaggerated, and incredibly intricate; even masters of creating DNA beasts would have a hard time copying it.

And now, Han drastically reduced the intricacy of his design; the new beast did not have as many knife-like claws, nor did it possess morphing abilities. Han abandoned the body structure that allowed for both crawling and walking, along with most signature characteristics that Demon Claw and Ghost Claw had—he even got rid of claw beasts' most important digging ability!

With sharp and straight lines, this new beast resembled a viciously sharp knife more than a claw!

Gradually, a beast possessing the DNA of three top beasts, Ghost Claw, Demon Claw, and Black Egg, was coming into form.

Lance felt the urge to yell out of excitement, but he stopped himself in fear of bringing Han out of his zone.

This whole new war-type genetic beast was remarkable!

Han did an impressive job, but not as impressive as the new beast's appearance and overall vibe!

Without a question, the beast was Han's unprecedented masterpiece!

Chapter 373: Nirvana Of The Blue Star

The final step, a comprehensive genetic fusion.

Having worked until now, Han felt tremendously excited.

Whimsical ideas and inspiration wasn't always there. Inspiration only came inadvertently, like this time. Han suddenly knew what he needed to do, what he wanted, what he was looking for, and what was needed for this brand-new beast.

The reason why every masterpiece could not be copied wasn't only because it came with hard work, but also because it came from the inspiration that sparked from within one millisecond.

Han folded his hands and pressed them against the brand new monster that was fully formed. He closed his eyes.

Shua~

A stream of light appeared after he folded his hands. Perhaps it was because Han accepted all the powers of the Dark King, this light became strange. It interweaved black and white and folded between the border of Ying and Yang.

Han didn't know whether the power of Darkness and his source energy that he owned at the same time would cause some unknown effects on the new monsters, but he knew that with this new battle partner, he would have the power of the Demon Claw,

the power of the Ghost Claw, the power of the Black Egg, and the power of himself all in one!

"Genetic Fusion Technique, Release!" Han yelled out loud and started the last stage of the fusion. His forehead was full of sweat.

Rumble~

The black and white light became more and more intense and eventually split apart.

And the new monster that was lying on the operating table suddenly twitched his limbs.

The Ghost Claw and Demon Claw were alive again!

...

"This Great technique is indeed simple and humble. Please forgive me, I really don't know how to express myself. Han, this is such a masterpiece this time! The energy is so strong that I even got goose bumps all over my body!" Lance said excitedly while rubbing his hands and looking at the birth of this brand new monster.

This was the strangest Claw Beast ever throughout history. In the past, Ghost Claw was famous for its multiple sharp claws, and Demon Claw was famous for its body structure enabling both crawling and standing.

But now, this new monster only had four claws, which is even one finger less than the normal Sand Claw.

Besides, its appearance looked far more like a crossed star than a Claw Beast.

While being fused, multiple sources of energy changed its color from black to dark blue with a dimmed light.

Each part could be described in elaboration. Without any complicated design, it was just like a natural entity.

Naturalistic structure was the highest compliment to a craftsman. Obviously, Han's brand new monster well-deserved this title.

If you check carefully, even though this monster was simple in design, it was not simple at all. When he moved, his four sharp edges were just like spinning blades, precise and fatal.

"Should it inherit the name of Ghost Claw or Demon Claw?" Lance asked curiously.

Han said, "No, it cannot be replaced by either of those. Ghost Claw and Demon Claw will always have a special place in my heart. As for this little thing, it should have a brand new name itself. Let's call it Blue Star."

Lance nodded his head. Without any doubts, everyone would actually believe this monster was a blue star if it was thrown up high to the sky.

At this point, Blue Star scratched his brain goofily with its claw. That act looked as dumb as Ghost Claw and Demon Claw, as if it inherited this characteristic from those two Claw Beasts.

Han released the weak Black Egg from his hand and said to him, "See, Demon Claw and Ghost Claw are revived! They now have a new name--Blue Star."

Afterwards, Han then put the Black Egg on Blue Star's back. Blue Star seemed so happy. Perhaps because he received a portion of the energy from the Black Egg, he was very friendly to him. Black Egg also gently knocked on the shell of Blue Star. He apparently also found Blue Star approachable.

Silver Fox didn't want to be left in the cold, he also ran up to them. It's hard to imagine that these three little things were actually getting along well. Black Egg tended to look down on the others in the past, but now he even allowed the Silver Fox to sweep his chubby face with its fluffy tail.

"It's time now." Han held up the Black Egg and said to him, "You are expiating yourself by transferring your precious energy to Blue Star, and now, it's time for me to protect you."

Black Egg looked up at Han, and lowered his head down weakly. It was so heartbroken to see his body deteriorate into such a bad

condition.

"What do we do next?" Lance asked.

Han's gaze became cold and he said, "I don't care what the reason was. The damn Three Eye Wolves injured my comrades. They will pay with their lives!"

"Black Egg became like this just to expiate himself. I'll kill those Three Eye Wolves and take their third eye! Black Eye won't die once he obtains those energy."

"Alright, I got it!" Lance gritted his teeth and said, "For Black Egg, all the monsters are going to be killed no matter what they are!"

"Yes, for Black Egg!" Han yelled out loud.

Pluto watched everything silently. However, it was not hard too see the pleased look in his eyes. He must be really proud of Han and Black Egg.

With a threatening manner, Han started to depart toward the peak of the Snow Mountain, where the tremendous source of energy disappeared.

Han wouldn't stop Black Egg saving Demon Claw and Ghost Claw with his life, because that's what Black Egg should do. Otherwise, he wouldn't deserve to be Han's Soul Beast.

And now, it was time for Han to kill the Three Eye Wolf for Black Egg. Otherwise, he wouldn't deserve to be Black Egg's owner.

"Blue Star!"

Blue Star rushed up when Han yelled his name loud. Han then jumped up on its back with Silver Fox, lifting his head up on Han's back. Pluto and Lance also jumped up like Han.

"Let's go!"

Bang~

They burst out a stream of blue light. Although Blue Star only had four legs, it moved far faster than Demon Claw and Ghost Claw. Perhaps it's because it inherited Black Egg's energy.

All in all, Han was rushing up to the peak of the Snow Mountain on Blue Star's back. He thought back to those days when he just debuted, when he broke the rules and brought an Earth Claw into the battlefield. At that time, Han also stepped on its back like this.

The death of Earth Claw from protecting Han had turned him into the predecessor of the Demon Claw. Now, the death of the Demon Claw also turned him into the predecessor of the Blue Star. It's just like a perpetual reincarnation. Although, one thing that would never change was the permanent loyalty from these creatures to their owner.

Han's aggression was getting stronger and stronger. There was no such a thing that one can still be alright after injuring his brothers

The Three Eye Wolves have to pay with their lives!

Shua~

Han took out the Flying Feather Bow from Lunar Mark, and hung it on his back.

...

At the backside of universe, there was a place called Dark Net. There were far more strange and weird living things besides Star Beasts, Soul Beasts, and Dark Beasts.

Right when Han rushed into the Three Eye Wolf's space, a strange, dark blue creature also followed into the space after Han.

Unlike Han who needed to break through the seal with force, the seal couldn't obstruct this dark blue creature in anyway, and he went through it by simply flowing through it.

This creature moved in a weird way. It flew like a cloud in motion that seemed slow but was actually incredibly fast, not even a dark net space ship equipped with a high level transition jump

engine could dream about outrunning him.

It could also turn invisible. Whenever it was about to be spotted by Han, it always turned invisible and hid away from Han's Eye of Darkness.

Perhaps curiosity prompted this weird creature to follow Han, since he was merely observing him without showing any hostility.

When Ghost Claw and Demon Claw died, it was observing; When Black Egg took out his precious Energy Crystal to save Ghost Claw and Demon Claw, it was observing; When Han was making blue Star, it was observing; And even when Han decided to fight with the Three Eye Wolf, it was still following behind him and observing.

This dark blue, octopus-like creature was following Han all the time like a mystical cloud. However, Han had no clue at all.

Chapter 374: Three-Eyed White Wolf

Han climbed up the snow mountain and stepped onto this snow-covered plateau.

The topography here looked like a mountain pass surrounded by large snow mountains. The wind was squalling between the mountains.

"Look, there is a white wolf!" Lance pointed to the distance.

It was a wolf with snow-white hair, taller than those black wolves. It had a diamond-shaped third eye on his forehead.

The head of the Three-Eye Race once boasted that the three-eyed species was the most powerful species in the world, and were god-tier life forms created from genetic mutation.

Now it seemed that what he said made sense. These Three-Eye wolves who lived in the snow and ice had the power to control ice and snow, and their intelligence also far exceeded those of the Star Beast or the genetic fusion beast.

The Three-Eye white wolf saw Han from the distance. He raised his head, let out a long howl, and wormed into the snow.

"Catch him!" commanded Han in a loud voice.

Shoosh ~

Blue Star dashed in the snow, leading everyone into that snowdrift, but was stopped by Han.

This was a huge blue ice, covered with a thick layer of snow. In the middle there was a slippery entrance, like the slipway in an amusement park.

Han couldn't believe what he saw. This blue ice was again a wolf-head shape, with two eyes and sharp teeth. The icy slipway leading to the bottom of the snow mountain was in the mouth of this wolf head.

"Weird. Outside the space was a wolf-head shape. Here again? Is this really the world of wolves?" Lance muttered.

Han gritted his teeth and said, "Do you know what is the strongest characteristic of Wolves?"

"Cruelty?" Lance answered.

Han shook his head.

"Bloodthirstiness?"

"Cunning?"

Lance's answers were all denied by Han, and then Han said in a deep voice, "In fact, the most powerful characteristic of the Wolf Clan is that they live in groups. In nature, a wolf alone cannot beat lions or tigers. But if there is a group of wolves, they dare to fight against all powerful enemies."

Lance suddenly hesitated for a second and then murmured, "That is to say, there could be a group of wolves underneath?"

Han didn't answer, but looked around.

This blue ice and the blue slipway leading to the bottom of the snow mountain were too accurately located right in the center of the plateau, surrounded by a dozen large snow mountains. However heavy the snow, it couldn't bury the entrance. Those white snowflakes melted immediately once touching the blue ice.

Han waved gently, Silver Fox the little guy jumped into the blue hole right away and investigated downward stealthily.

Han was determined to find the energy Black Egg needed no matter what. He was an extremely picky eater and couldn't ingest ordinary energy at all, so the Three-Eye wolf clan naturally became Han's target.

Shoosh~

Following closely after Silver Fox, Han and the group jumped into the blue slipway. The blue ice was so slippery that Han rushed

down very quickly.

It could be seen that this slipway was used frequently, with many places having serious wears and tears. But this world of ice and snow that Han was led into by the slipway was extremely gorgeous. Water blue ice was everywhere, translucent and forming exotic structures.

Han and the group has no time to pay attention to the beauty in the world of blue ice. They were focused and staring at the front of the slipway.

After they slid for dozens of minutes, the slipway finally came to an end.

Crack~

Spikes automatically stuck out from underneath the team's boots to increase friction in this icy world.

The blue ice around them was like translucent glass. Through the blue glass one could clearly see some large or small marine life, all of which had characteristics from prehistoric eras. At the bottom of the sea, there were plenty of giant sea snails frozen as well.

"So it is a sea underneath the snow mountain!" Lance murmured, "At least there used to be a sea here, and then for some reason it was frozen."

Han responded, "It was frozen in a sudden. You see, that black eel was devouring a swordfish, and both became frozen halfway. And this seaweed, with characteristics of tropical marine plants in the bottom of the ocean, they indicate that the climate in this region used to be very hot, not as cold as it is now."

Lance frowned, "The power that can freeze an entire ocean suddenly must be very strong."

"Let's go." Han didn't answer, but signaled everyone to speed up.

Silver Fox showed up and waved from the corner of a passage. Apparently, he felt that they should go in that direction.

The path in the blue world of ice and snow was like an underwater transparent passageway in the aquarium, but wider and meandering.

Walking within and looking up, one could see the frozen ocean, sea turtles, dolphins, sharks, all motionless, as if they were biological specimens.

On the slippery ground there were faint paw prints the Three-Eye wolves left behind. Silver Fox might have judged by this and decided to enter from here.

Han and the group were very fast throughout the journey. It wasn't long before they entered the Blue Dome.

Blue ice made a huge hollow structure dozens of kilometers in diameter under the frozen ocean.

Han saw Silver fox was confronting a white Three-Eye wolf. Behind the Wolf there was also a blue ice channel. The wolf had retreated into it, standing at the entrance, and staring with his red eyes at Silver Fox and Han's group who entered later.

"Be careful, I feel the energy fluctuation of the Three-Eye wolf significantly increased when it's at this place." Pluto said to Han.

Han had also found that the blue ice world was very advantageous to the Three-Eye wolf. It was very likely that the wolf brought them here to use the environmental conditions to their advantage and kill Han's group.

But Han had no choice, because he had to be responsible for Black Egg. If he could not take out the crystal from the center of the Three-Eye wolf's head, Black Egg would probably die from energy depletion.

Concerned about this, Han gently touched on his Lunar Mark with his finger. Sure enough, Black Egg was becoming weaker and weaker.

This was like a strong man who never got sick. Once he got sick on the rarest occasion, even if it was an insignificant cold, it would make this strong man miserable.

This was the case for Black Egg right now. He had accumulated enormous energy from his birth. Only when the energy was enough could he break out of the shell. Then he accumulated even more energy, and his level got higher and higher, until he reached his peak state.

But now, Black Egg, the little guy who depended on energy, suddenly lost almost all of his energy in the process of growing up. Black Egg used his precious energy to save Demon Claw and Ghost Claw out of guilt.

The sudden loss of energy made his body completely unable to adapt, so he became weaker and weaker. At this time, only through a large supplement of advanced energy could Black Egg recover. If there wasn't energy supplement, Black Egg would keep breaking down until his body starts undergoing necrosis.

"What is this bastard waiting for? I don't like him staring at me like that! "Lance couldn't help but said," Even if I close my eyes, I can smell something's not right! "

Right, what was this Three-Eye white wolf waiting for?

Chapter 375: Spiritual Blue Organism

Han was curious too but he didn't want to continue waiting. Even though anyone who knew anything about battle tactics would understand that under a situation like this, a forced attack was the worst choice to make. But Han no longer had the patience and time to wait, Black Egg needed to restore his energy and it was up to him as his master to help him.

"Pluto."

Hmm?

"Let's fight them in close quarters." Han said to Pluto.

"Ok!"

Boom~

As Pluto agreed, he quickly pushed with his feet and his whole body flew up. He had a lot of strength and a few clear cracks began appearing on this weird but extremely tough blue ice.

At the same time, Han took out his Flying Feather bow and aimed it at the Three-Eye White Wolf!

Han was not in a rush to shoot the arrow. He let Pluto rush to the front of the Three-Eye white wolf, and smash wolf on the head

with his fist.

Pluto's power was extraordinary, even though he couldn't use his superpowers anymore, the strengthened fiber that covered his body gave him incredible power. Han wouldn't even doubt that Pluto could just use his fists to crack open the 6 meter thick strengthened armor of an aircraft carrier.

As for the head of this Three-Eye white wolf, if it came into contact with Pluto's fist, it would shatter into a million pieces.

Suddenly!

As Pluto raised his fist high up, the Three-Eye white wolf started howling at Pluto.

Following the loud howl, countless white Three-Eye wolves jumped out from the blue ice around them.

Was this a hallucination or did they actually exist?

Han glanced around him quickly. The Three-Eye white wolves jumped up from the blue ice and bared their vicious fangs. There were at least a couple of thousands of them flashing their sharp fangs and claws at Han and his crew.

Han's heart skipped a beat.

If this is a hallucination, then there was only one original body within the thousands of Three-Eye white wolves. Han needs to shoot the correct wolf in order to break them out of this situation.

If this was not a hallucination, then they just couldn't win this battle.

Boom boom boom~

Just as Han was thinking, Pluto's punch already landed on the head of the Three-Eye white wolf.

The Three-Eye white wolf shattered into numerous blue ice shards and disappeared into the sky.

"It is a hallucination!" Han screamed in his heart.

Even though this technically wasn't real, they were still in grave danger.

It was already proven that even if these wolves weren't real, they still had enough power and strength to kill the team. That was how Demon Claw and Ghost Claw died.

This Three-Eye white wolf was clearly higher level than the black wolves. The hallucinations it made were the exact same as itself, making it impossible for Han to tell them apart.

"Shoot! Quickly!" Lance yelled nervously.

But there were thousands of Three-Eye white wolves, which one should Han shoot?

Even though the Flying Feather bow was powerful, it would burn a lot of Han's energy. At the level that Han was at today, his limit was capped at 7 arrows in a row. He did not have enough energy to shoot this many enemies.

Han was sweating in his palms, even though his analytical thinking skills were far more advanced than other people, but all of this happened within only a couple of milliseconds. Han couldn't think of a correct strategy to turn this situation around.

Suddenly~

Right at this dangerous moment, thousands of Three-Eye white wolves changed directions.

They all jumped towards the sky using their powerful legs.

The sky?

What was in the sky?

Ahh~

From the top of this blue cave came a surprised scream, it was like a child who was found during hide and seek, the voice was full of sadness and desperation.

Soon after, 9 long tentacles appeared in the sky, they were each over 15 meters long. Each tentacle was like the arm of a child, they were very slim, and at the end of each arm there was a light blue gem.

The 9 tentacles were like whips, hitting these Three-Eye white wolves.

Rumble~

A couple of wolves were shattered into ice shards after being hit by the blue arms.

Apparently there was a magical hidden organism above Han, and that was the target of the Three-Eye white wolves.

Han quickly came to the conclusion that this invisible organism with long tentacles had been following him around and he had never noticed, but now the Three-Eye white wolf found out about its existence.

So Han was used as a bait and was brought here, and the mysterious organism followed blindly and walked right into the trap of the Three-Eye white wolf!

What a sly animal, the Three-Eye white wolf's ability to set up traps was very impressive.

Pooch~

Pooch~

The creature in the sky was clearly powerful, but it did get trapped. In a hurry, it shattered a wave of enemies with its arm, but due to the number of enemies, it was bitten.

The mysterious creature's tentacles were extremely flexible. Even though they were bitten by the wolves, its tentacles weren't hurt. But these wolves didn't give up, they kept on trying to pull it down from the sky.

Pooch~

Pooch~

More and more white wolves jumped up to bite him. The mysterious creature screamed out of pain, it could no longer be invisible, and it was even struggling with flying, finally crashing towards the ground at a fast speed.

Han noticed that it looked like an octopus, it had a blue body, nine tentacles and each tentacle had a gem at the bottom. It had blue eyes that also looked like gems and a small mouth without any teeth.

At this point, the mysterious creature pouted its lips and had tears in his eyes, like a child that was about to cry.

Rumble~

At this moment, Han finally shot out his arrow!

He selected an angle that allowed him to shoot through three white wolves all at once.

"Help him!" Han screamed.

Pluto heard the order and rushed forward. He took out two knives from his sleeves, and Blue Star rushed over too like a flying blade.

Why did he want to save this blue octopus that looked kind of dumb?

It was very simple, in Han's mind, he knew that the enemies of his enemies were his friends!

Whatever the enemy wanted, Han must protect!

There was no reason in the world to let the enemy get anything they want.

There doesn't need to be a reason! He just did things against whatever the enemy wanted!

"Path of Yao!"

Rumble~

A ray of black light appeared in Han's hand, it was almost as if he triggered heavenly thunder and earthly flame!

Even though the Flying Feather bow was strong, it wasn't suitable for a lot of enemies. But that was okay because Han still had a forbidden technique! The Six paths of void!

Han and his crew rushed towards the central location, dispersing the formation of the white wolves.

Even though Han had less people than the wolves, but they were still extremely experienced fighters.

Among all the people who had escaped into the Cursed Land, the strongest fighter was Sima Hunfeng, without a doubt. The second would be Pluto and Han would come in third. As of today, Han's previous 3 teachers would probably even lose to him in a fight.

Even though the strongest fighter Sima Hunfeng stayed behind to protect the base camp, but the second and third ranked fighters

were here today.

It must be mentioned that Blue Star, as the heir to Ghost Claw and Demon Claw, also inherited the loyalty of the two claw demons. But his attacks had changed dramatically from his ancestors.

The two claw demons were known for its ruthless attacks, but Blue Star was far more adept in accurate precise attacks.

Blue Star's cross stars showed explosive strength as it shot itself out, and without any unnecessary moves, it entered the throat of the enemies. Direct and to the point.

Blue Star could also spin, his four claws were like four knives, if an enemy wanted to stop him, he would use his first claw to cut off the enemy's arms, and use his other claws to stab the enemy's throat, heart, and eyes.

All in all, Blue Star's attacks could be described as fatal blows!

With one blow, he could kill off all enemies!

Extremely accurate! Extremely violent! Extremely deadly!

Han wasn't worried about his force lacking a violent fighter. Black Egg was very violent, so if only Black Egg could wake up, then Han's crew and battle formation would be perfect. Yuan Yuan was the epitome of intelligence, Black Egg was a representation of

violence, Silver Fox was a manifestation of craftiness, and Blue Star was the element of precision.

Pooch~

Pooch~

Blue Star who had inherited the memory of Demon Claw and Ghost Claw didn't inherit their violent methods, but he was more deadly than them. He became a killing machine!

He took the shortest route, using the fastest speed, and the most accurate attack, to kill the enemy with one blow.

Roar~

Suddenly, the pack of white Three-Eye wolves let out a long howl and backed up to one side.

The blue mysterious creature that looked like an octopus swung its tentacles with a scared look on its face, and hid behind Han.

Han slightly frowned, was thinking quickly. This weird creature was clearly not mature enough and lacked battle experience and mental capacity. Han now had to take care of it while fighting this pack of Three-Eye white wolves. This was a huge disadvantage to Han.

KAKAKAKA~

The pack of Three-Eye white wolves started split into multiple.

It was like cells multiplying rapidly, from one to two, from two to four.

Within seconds, Han was no longer faced with a couple of thousands of wolves, it became tens of thousands.

Lance's face was white as paper. Even though he could turn invisible and he was not any weaker than Silver Fox, both Silver Fox and him would not leave Han.

"We must turn this situation around!" Han thought to himself.

Shoosh~

Suddenly, Han's eyes lit up, he raised his Flying Feather bow and aimed it at the blue ice above his head.

"The enemies want to trap us here, then we must try our best to leave!" Han yelled.

Ka~

Han used all his power and shot the arrow aimed at the blue ice

above!

Chapter 376: Han vs. The White Wolf!

BOOM~

The Godly Flying Feather Bow released a strong wave of energy, almost as if a white dragon was released and flew into the sky.

There were a lot of coincidences in life, the power of the godly Flying Feather Bow could be seen by everybody, but behind such power, there was also Han's unique energy composition that also played a key role.

The Dark and Source Energy were completely different but had integrated fully within Han's body.

Furthermore, these dark energies were from the Dark King Lu Yao, someone who had wrecked havoc within the Mass Demons Corporation by himself. When Lu Yao came to the Milky Way, he almost destroyed the whole galaxy, making it easy to see how powerful he was.

Today, Han had inherited this kind of power, even though some energy was lost during the transfer, and even though Han had not reached the level that Lu Yao was at and could not reveal all the potential, but this duo-energy composition had brought Han a lot of benefits. Within the same

level, there were very few people who could compete with him.

Source energy and Dark energy were like day and night. After it was released through the Flying Feather bow, it was again strengthened by the godly weapon, and the result was absolutely shocking.

Immediately, the blue ice above their head was cracked and destroyed, those Three-eye white wolves were scared off by this immense energy, and this underground blue ice world was shaking violently. It was like a highly pressurized pot on the verge of exploding.

When they looked again, the blue roof had been shot through by Han, and there was a hole of over 10,000m long!

"Let's go!" Han yelled and led everyone towards the hole.

Without a doubt, fighting here was beneficial to the Three-Eye white wolf, or else he wouldn't have spent this much effort to set this trap up.

And Han firmly believed that if the enemy wants to use it, then he has to destroy it, so this decision was simple. Since the Three-Eye white wolf wants to fight here, he would try his best to get out.

Everyone followed the hole in the roof to climb up. At this moment, the little blue octopus-like organism let out an excited squeal. Han had opened a route to go up, giving it hopes to stay alive.

Shoosh~

The octopus-like little spirit blue monster flew up, letting out an urgent but low cry, almost like a call for help. It wanted to leave this blue cave as soon as possible.

With a blink of an eye, it had ran past Han and his crew, given that it is a high level life form who could fly, and regardless of how fast Han and his crew were, they can only use their hands to climb, so they could not be faster.

The Three-Eye white wolf refused to let his prey leave this easily, and Han's sudden release of a flying feather arrow shocked them. But very quickly, they recovered and started to climb up to chase Han and his crew.

The distance to freedom was getting shorter and shorter. Using the nails on his boots to cling onto the ice, aiming his bow downwards, Han yelled, "You guys go first! I will take care of them!"

Even though he said those words, Han's face was still pale as a piece of paper.

The Godly Flying Feather Bow was very unique. There was a positive correlation between how much energy Han gave it and its power. For the previous shot, Han used up about 80% of his energy, and his body had not recovered yet but he needs to shoot again, which was a big challenge for him.

"Go back down the way you guys came from!"

Han yelled aggressively and released another white dragon from his bow, aimed at the Three-Eye white wolves that were after them.

Rumble~

Immediately, the lower levels of the blue cave caved in as numerous Three-Eye white wolves were shot through. There were many others that were hit by the falling ice.

"That was f*cking amazing!" Lance saw everything and yelled with his fists in the air.

Han used this bow and released the power of a laser canon!

With one arrow, he has killed over 1000 white wolves! Nobody could stop him now!

Ping~

It wasn't long before Lance realized that he spoke too soon. More Three-Eye white wolves were climbing out of the broken ice pieces with red eyes and continued to chase after them.

These monsters won in numbers, regardless of whether Han killed 1000 of them or 10000 of them, as long as the original body

of the monster was unharmed, there would be a million more to kill.

Roawl roawl.

A huge pack of white wolves were catching up to them, because Han continuously used his energy to shoot his arrows, he had become weak, and his speed had significantly decreased and thus the distance between him and the white wolves were closing in rapidly.

At this time, the octopus-like creature was almost at the exit of the cave, but suddenly, it stopped and looked indecisive.

This little octopus did not have sophisticated mindset. Anyone could observe the changes in its eyes and understand the internal debate it was having.

It was scared of the Three-Eye white wolves, but it also didn't want to leave the people who saved its life behind, especially Han who was at the last place in line. Han kept on taking pills but he still could not draw up the distance between himself and these white wolves. A couple of white wolves were already super close to him, gritting their teeth and letting out howls.

Woo~

The little octopus finally defeated its fears. Like every warrior who was going into a battle for the first time, overcoming their

fear was extremely difficult, but it was also a mandatory obstacle that every warrior needed to overcome. Thinking of before, when even Carmen, the grandson of Military God Kapri ran away from war, it could be imagined how hard it was to overcome this fear.

The speed of the octopus was very fast, its round face was blowing up as it let out funny-sounding deep wails. Nobody knew whether it was trying to intimidate the enemy or itself.

All in all, the little octopus still took a very brave step forward. It moved to the side of Han, one tentacle was wrapped around Han, the other arms were whipping at the wolves.

Han could feel that this little thing was shaking when it was attacking. Due to the intense fear inside of its heart, its attacks were sporadic, almost as if someone was fighting with their eyes closed.

The little octopus dragged Han up like this, and while it was at it, he wrapped a tentacle around each of Pluto, Lance, Silver Fox, and Blue Star.

Han could feel that this little octopus had a lot of fighting potential, it was just that its mentality was still not ready. It didn't lack the ability to fight, but rather it lacked the will to fight.

Suddenly~

They were more than half way out, Han and his crew were

almost out of the blue cave, reaching the ice world on the outside.

At this time, a remarkable wail came from the bottom of the blue cave, the Three-Eye white wolves combined into one.

The ultimate Three-Eye white wolf was faster and stronger than before. As it passed by the other wolves, they would all disappear and turn into blue ice.

The original body of the monster had appeared!

It was recollecting all of its energy, so it could effectively fight Han's crew.

This blue cave that was shot through by Han started acting like it was controlled by some outer energy, gradually closing up so the hole was becoming more and more narrow.

The little octopus was becoming more and more confident after the initial encounter with the enemies, and it began speeding up, trying to escape the hole before it could fully close.

"Let me go!" Han stared and yelled at the little octopus, this voice confused the little octopus and it didn't really know what to do. The scary monster had revealed itself, there wasn't enough time to escape but Han wanted to be let go?

"My God!"

PA~

Lance slapped his hand onto his forehead and let out a deep sigh.

He knew Han too well. The Three-Eye white wolf just turned scarier. Anyone would choose to escape, but what Han saw was an opportunity to kill him and revive Black Egg.

There was no way Han would run at a time like this, that was just not who he was!

Chapter 377: A Desperate Battle Between Cornered Beasts

"Let me go!"

Han opened wide his eyes, his facial expression became ferocious.

He smacked the Little Octopus's arm which startled it to release him.

"Let me go too!" Pluto said in deep tone.

"Me as well, let go of all of us!" Lance yelled out loud, "Damn, screw it!"

In a flash, Little Octopus realized the people it spent so much effort to save all jumped back down! They all looked aggressive and fierce as if they were a bunch of devils!

It was such a dilemma!

They were only one more step before escaping out of this blue lair. But the people that saved earlier were all rushing back down towards the lair.

What to do now?

To a battlefield rookie, it's hard to understand what Han and his friends were thinking!

But soon, Little Octopus's whole body began to shiver as if it received the summoning of some sorts of powerful energy and couldn't move its eyes.

It saw Han fighting against the White Three Eye Wolf like a mad man. The little Silver Fox was biting on the tail of the Three-Eye white Wolf, Blue Star was protecting Han with his body, Pluto was holding tight onto the white Three-Eye Wolf with a final bout of courage, and Lance was hacking the enemies aggressively with the blade that was hidden in his sleeves.

These people had all gone mad!

What type of power could drive them to act like this without hesitation? And have such unbelievable courage?!

"Forget about me! Shoot him! Shoot him!" Pluto yelled out loud while holding onto the white Three-Eye wolf.

Han gritted his teeth and drew the Flying Feather Bow for the fourth time. The bow was directly held against the Three-Eye Wolf's face.

No one would expect that Han was actually going to shoot the white Three-Eye Wolf together with Pluto.

But Han still knew what he was doing. At the very last second, he tilted half-inch of the angle of the Flying Feather Bow, and the arrow avoided shooting through Pluto.

But just because of this twist, the White Three Eye Wolf now had a chance to retaliate. It suddenly flung its legs in the air and kicked Han right in his stomach. Han was kicked away and the Flying Feather Bow's then became more tilted and shot right by the White Three Eye Wolf's right cheek.

Snap~

Half of its face and its ear were directly shot through by the bow! It began dripping golden blood on the ground.

Looking at Han, he was kicked so hard that his whole body smashed onto the blue ice which caused the ice to break and collapse. Han yelled out loud immediately.

Poosh~

Right when everyone thought Han failed, nobody expected Lance who actually rushed up and stick his blade from his sleeves into the white Three-Eye Wolf's soft belly!

"I'm gonna kill you! I'm gonna kill you!"

With bloodshot eyes, Lance was crazily waving his two daggers that were passed down from his family.

At this moment, he no longer looked like a well-trained killer at all, but a total butcher! He was chopping and stabbing with all of his effort!

Snap~

But the White Three Eye Wolf was indeed powerful. After those consecutive attacks, it was actually still alive. Instead of dying, it burst out in rage and became even more fierce than before!

Pluto could only restrain the wolf's body but not its claws. The White Three-Eye Wolf suddenly scratched Lance's shoulder with its claws and smashed his armor. His blood sprayed out immediately and some bones on his shoulder were even exposed!

However, Lance was still stabbing desperately!

Never give up!

Fight till death!

Now, this was not only the characteristic of Han, but also a personality trait of the whole team!

This was the power of a role model!

With Han as an example of a tough bone, Lance also became one

with the toughest bones among all assassins!

When the white Three-Eye Wolf was trying to get rid of Pluto's chain lock, it was held up tight by Blue Star's four large claws; when it finally got rid of Lance's dagger strikes, Pluto charged up again and started waving his fists; and when it kicked Pluto away again, Han came back again and started beating it, using the Flying Feather bow like a stick.

All in all, the spirit-like Little Octopus was amazed.

This group of people were indeed a bunch of madmen.

No matter of the size or strength, no one would be a match of the white Three-Eye Wolf. But with their boldness and the spirit of never giving up, these crazy people chose to charge up again and again!

In seconds, this powerful white Three-Eye Wolf was beaten severely that even its whole face was swollen!

Unfortunately, this white Three-Eye Wolf wasn't an ordinary monster. Even though Han and the others' crazy attacks got him by surprise, it was still able to retaliate once it recollected its mind.

Under this powerful force, Pluto couldn't hold it even with his high caliber fiber body. Han suddenly felt a heated sensation on his chest before his whole body flew up. The white Three-Eye Wolf could even hack open a high-tier equipment like the God King's

A armor and leave three deep bloody scratch marks on Han's chest.

Remaining in the air, Han felt like he was caught by a soft rope. It was just the fairy-like little octopus. It stopped fleeing and came back again, standing with Han's team side by side.

Crack, crack, crack!

The White Three-Eye Wolf's bloodshot eyes looked as if it's going to burst out flame. It used a move that virtually had no counter – the cloning technique.

One, two, four, eight!

The white Three-Eye Wolf's body started to divide apart exponentially. In a moment, it had become a gigantic and powerful army. An army of vicious wolves!

"One vicious wolf could still be defeated, but a group of them can't be handled!" Lance gritted his teeth and said, "This dude is obviously mad, I can feel his power was getting stronger."

Pluto said, "A Golden Bloodline. Did you notice that its blood was golden when it was injured?"

Han nodded his head.

Pluto continued, "Black Egg has Twin-Gold-Pupils, and this thing

has a golden Bloodline. That being said, his power is not any less than Black Egg. Also, I vaguely remember the Golden Bloodline comes from a very old and mysterious beast clan, but I can't remember the details. This time, the battle is going to be very dangerous."

Han suddenly hesitated for a second. He wasn't sure what the Golden Bloodline was, but he did see how powerful and vigorous this white wolf was during the battle.

It had only been a few seconds and the wounds on its body were almost healed.

Lance threw down his two broken daggers that were hidden in his sleeves. These two ancestral blades were already worn. With only the hilt left, the blade was left inside the body of the White Wolf. Lance suddenly looked like he was several years older, and both of his arms were shaking. He probably used a secret Assassination technique that Han didn't even know about in order to break the White Wolf's defense.

Despair!

The blue ice rift was gradually closing together, and that was the escape route that Han tried very hard to open up. Now, Han has no more energy to do it over once again even if he swallowed more pills. Han's tolerance for drugs such as the nuclear kinetic energy pill was getting higher and higher as his level increased, and more powerful drugs have yet to be developed.

They were surrounded by thousands of white Three-Eye wolves. The wolves kept moving forward step by step. They were also very humiliated and mad for being injured by these weak human beings.

Awoo~

The wolf pack suddenly began their charge. Thousands of white wolves began rushing toward the Han's team like a huge wave trying to drown them!

Han's reaction, however, was actually to charge against them!

Three people plus Blue Star and Silver Fox charged in the direction against thousands of enemies!

Warriors can die from fighting, but they can never be scared to death!

This had been Han's belief for his entire life!

Coming from a martial arts background, Han had always fought back against the enemies' attacks!

This kind of morale apparently also inspired the little fairy-like octopus. It was also waving its long arms while closely following behind Han.

The distance was getting closer and closer, Han jumped up in the air with one hand in the air.

Path of Heaven! The largest area attack of the Six Paths of Void forbidden martial arts style!

But just at that moment, the atmosphere suddenly changed!

A cloud of white smoke smashed down from the sky!

Chapter 378: Backup Is Here!

Suddenly~

A cloud of white smoke blew down from the sky!

At the same time, there was a howling voice, "Master, Sima Hunfeng!"

This was Sima Hunfeng's signature mantra. Only someone as confident and stubborn as Sima Hunfeng would call out his own name all the time. Whenever he said his own name, he would feel extremely proud.

Backup was here!

Han's backup is here!

The entrance of the Milky Way's number 1 pro was very dramatic. He turned into a wisp of white smoke and descended from the sky, making it seem like a cloud that just smashed down from heaven.

Boom~

It wasn't just one or two, but a large area of the Three-Eye white wolves were smashed into pieces! Their bodies were forced into the blue ice sheets and were immediately shattered.

Rumble~

A lot of help arrived from the sky, followed by a lot of commotion and howls from different parties.

"It is these guys?"

"Let's kill them all!"

"Who punched me while jumping down? Are your eyes f*cking tilted?"

"How dare you swear at me, just you wait! After this battle I am going to kill you!"

Han shook his head lightly, these people, they never understood what order was. The more developed they were as fighters, the weirder their personality... This was a norm, and these people who had lived till now were probably pretty good at life. So, of course, as previously mentioned, their personalities were not that mature.

Hmph.

Sima Hunfeng said coldly, "It just these guys?"

Han nodded and said, "Yes, these white wolves, one of them is the original body, and the others are all his duplicates."

Sima Hunfeng said, "That's easy, so it would all be over after we kill the original body."

Han frowned slightly and said, "But I can't tell which one is the original body."

"Then kill them all!" Boya screamed.

With the blink of an eye, the morale on Han's side was completely different. Now, he had backup, and the backup was a very experienced army.

It was actually very easy to make friends between warriors. As long as two warriors fought through life and death together, even if they didn't know each other initially, they would have become brothers by the end.

These people, each and every one of them could be called a brother to Han.

Han nodded, "Good! But we must be careful, these Three-Eye white wolves can multiply very quickly."

"Then we got to give it our all and kill them faster than they multiply!" Night Walker glanced at the wounds on Han's chest, and said.

"What are we waiting for? Let's begin!" Lance said excitedly, "You guys are finally here! Han and I almost died here today, we must take revenge!"

"That goes by without saying, kill them all!"

"Kill them!"

"Whoever kills the least has to clean the washroom as a punishment!"

Rumble~

More than 400 people rushed up at the same time, each more aggressive than the last.

When fighting with humans, Han's Void End was an effective tool to suppress their abilities. But when it came to fighting demons and beasts, the wolf fang tactic was no longer applicable. Many genetic beasts, genetically modified plants and poisons were all released.

This was exactly the specialty of these warriors. They weren't trained as a unified troop, but rather they all developed their abilities individually. So, now they all have different strengths and super powers, making the battle scene very chaotic.

On the other hand, these Three-Eye white wolves all attacked with the same methods, very monochromatic. Their weaknesses

and strengths were quickly understood by these experienced warriors.

Wars were like this, the moment one side understood the habits of the other side, the consequences were disastrous. A good warrior could then make predictions and draft fighting strategies based on the enemy's weaknesses and habits.

Meanwhile, if the Three-Eye white wolves wanted to understand the habits of these humans, it would be extremely difficult!

Poooch~

Poooch~

The Three-Eye white wolves fell down one by one, according to the equivalent sum of energy theory, the more wolves they split into, the worse the attack abilities of these clones.

And the current situation was that Sima Hunfeng and his crew were super aggressive, and they were killing at a rate that was faster than the wolves' multiplication rate!

"Eye of Darkness!"

Han opened his Eye of Darkness in the battle, he was trying to use it to look for the original body of the Three-Eye white wolf. He already tried before but he wasn't successful.

But now, the situation was completely different. The human side currently has an advantage, and the Three-Eye white wolf was very nervous as if its heart is burning. Maybe it would make a mistake!

Han observed carefully while holding his Flying Feather Bow with one hand.

Every Three-Eye white wolf had a golden light within their body, they were all the same, and Han wanted to find the one that is different.

Suddenly~

Han's eyes lit up, in the distance he saw that there was a Three-Eyed white wolf where the golden light in its body was dimmer than every other wolf. Furthermore, it wasn't injured, so it probably didn't even engage in any fighting, meaning that there shouldn't be any sign of it getting weaker!

There must be something behind this irregularity!

Han immediately pulled on his bow and released a ray of white light.

Shrahh~

A ray of white light was shot from Han's hand. That Three-Eye

white wolf did not get out of the way in time, so its ear was shot and half of it fell to the ground.

Han saw a drip of golden blood running down the wound in his ear slowly.

"It is him!" Han pointed with one hand while yelling.

"Where!? Where!?"

"Let me deal with it!"

"I am coming!"

"Don't fight with me you f*cker!"

"Master, Sima Hunfeng!"

These people, they came up all at once, it was like they were the pack of hungry wolves fighting for food, all very eager to get a piece of this meal!

The little octopus was stunned by the situation that was presented in front of him!

Such a strong Three-Eye white wolf, shouldn't they plan ahead of time and select the most equipped fighters to deal with it? What is

this current situation, over 400 people were rushing towards it? And they were fighting among themselves?!

In comparison to when the white wolves were surrounding Han, this was a real siege!

Everyone put themselves ahead of their fear for death, they were too focused on how many times they could hit the wolves, fearing that the others might look down on them if they stabbed the wolf one less time than the other guys.

POOOCH~

POOOCH~

More than 400 of the most elite warriors were going after one white Three-Eye wolf, this scene was kind of sad. Of course, that was for the white wolf.

Pooch~

Pooch~

Stabs after stabs!

Rumble~

Rumble~

Punch after punch!

Sima Hunfeng and these people did not have the manners of true masters. They were more like a group of thugs on the street, they rushed up to the wolf without order, and stabbed it to death.

KACHAA~

Sima Hunfeng used all his power, and his arm turned into white smoke and hacked the head right off the Three-Eye white wolf!

Then, the wolf's body began to contract.

"Oh no! This monster is about to explode!" Sima Hunfeng yelled while still holding onto the wolf's head.

Everyone immediately started to retreat into the distance. As the original body of the Three-Eye white wolf died, all of its clones turned into blue ice and no longer had any power.

The corpse of the Three-Eye white wolf exploded within golden light followed by a deafening sound.

This world that was made of blue ice was shattered into a million pieces, burying Han and his crew under the ice and snow.

Chapter 379: Crystal Lotus

After the white wolf died, the blue ice began to melt into dark blue liquid.

The liquid was strange that it wasn't miscible with seawater. It felt smooth, transparent, but was heavy and like a sort of grease.

Han felt like he was in a deep blue world, melting and merging with the blue ice. Han saw a plant revealing its original shape underwater. A completely transparent Lotus, approximately the size of an adult's palm, as if a carved crystal, giving out exotic light and a warm energy.

Han was surprised. He did not know what this transparent Lotus was, but he could clearly feel that his wounds were healing and the energy was quickly restored.

The fairy-like little octopus circled around the lotus excitedly, and pointing at it to Han, with excitement written all over its face.

Then, it became very devout, worshiping the lotus flower and letting out a deep and rhythmic voice from the mouth, as if it were a kind of prophecy.

Flop~

Han pulled his head out of the water and was amazed to find that the whole world had changed.

Ice and snow melted into water, converging into the ocean. Trees grew green sprouts. A land once covered by snow grew verdant grass. Snow mountains in the distance transformed into emerald green mountains with lush plants. Nature was alive everywhere.

"Look, the world came back to life!" Lance shouted in amazement.

Came back to life - what a wonderful sentence. The snow-covered world was dull and lifeless. But now, it was full of liveliness.

Although there weren't a lot small animals, the plants were lush.

Han and others came out from the sea, onto an isolated island in the sea, and surrounded by mountains.

Outside the mountains was the ocean, and in the valley among mountains lay the deep blue lake.

Han tried to pull the lake water into the sea, but the water didn't dissolve in seawater. It seemed to be attracted by some mysterious force, and surprisingly it went back to the lake in droves.

Shoosh ~

A dark net space ship landed on the island in the lake, and 9527 walked off in excitement.

Han shrugged and said, "Sorry, I didn't find the power of nature yet."

9527 hesitated for a second, then he burst into laughter and said, "No, but you have found something better than the power of nature. Wherever the power of nature existed, it was always seized and fought over crazily by some powerful species. You see, what occupies the power of nature here is not some fierce beast, but a plant, the Crystal Lotus."

"And plants have completely different characteristics from animals. Simply put, a flower may absorb nutrients from the soil, but it also produces nectar and pollen, as well as a fragrant scent at the same time."

"Comparing them, is the soil more nutritious, or the nectar and pollen?"

"Of course it's the nectar." Han licked his lips and said: "You know, I like drinking hot chocolate. If I add honey instead of sugar, it will taste better, and also be more nutritious. "

9527 said it excitedly, "Right, nutrition. You are now on the point! The power of nature has been occupied by the Crystal Lotus, but this blue lake is the nectar and pollen created by Crystal Lotus.

We didn't obtain the power of nature, but we get better nutrition from the Crystal Lotus. Isn't it a good thing? "

"The wounds on your body quickly healed thanks to this transformed advanced nature power!"

"In this world, plants are the most selfless ones, unlike us, who only know to ask, but not to give back."

"With this advanced nature power, I guarantee you will make progress very quickly! Of course, the premise is that you don't hurt the Crystal Lotus, and protect it well."

"Sure thing! "

"This Crystal Lotus is our treasure and is beneficial to each of us. Whoever dares to touch it, I'll beat him up!"

Everyone was talking and appeared to be very happy. Some anxious fellows had rushed into the blue lake and swam around freely.

The fairy-like little octopus was also playing in the lake. The lake was blue and so was he. Once it started hiding, it wasn't easy to find. The naughty thing started to tease Wuyun with this handicap.

Wuyun became furious and summoned some genetic beasts to try to catch it, but couldn't succeed whatsoever.

Seeing how happy everybody was, Han frowned, and squatted down to let Black Egg out. Then, he placed the dead white wolf's head next to him.

"Say, will Black Egg be like last time, and eat this behind our back?" Lance asked curiously.

"Sure he will." said Luo Ying.

Everybody looked at her. Luo Ying said it hastily, "It's my mother's... I mean it's what my guardian banshee said. She said it is the secret of Black Egg, and you must not follow after him."

"Why?" the Night Walker scratched his head and asked, confused.

Han waved his hand and said, "Nothing. Everyone has a secret that doesn't want to be known. This is the right of Black Egg, and also his freedom. Go, I'll wait for you."

Black Egg blinked his golden eyes, looking at Han with gratitude.

Han treated Black Egg like a friend, and gave him enough freedom. This made Black Egg very grateful.

Shoosh~

Han pried out the blue crystal. Holding the crystal, Black Egg

staggered away. No one followed him. Since it was his secret, then let him keep the secret.

Rumble ~

Shortly afterwards, there came a loud bang from the other side of the mountains, along with a daunting roar – not something that sounded like Black Egg let out at all, but more like a vicious monster.

Aye~

Luo Ying's Guardian banshee sighed, and turned around. She was the only one who knew Black Egg's secret. It was also her, who told other people never try to spy on his secret.

Hiss~

The lively Black Egg was back. This crystal lotus was occupied by the white wolves for so long, and had accumulated huge amounts of energy, but it was all absorbed by Black Egg.

His body color was even darker and richer!

It drew a few arcs in the air beautifully, everybody was applauding and cheering for Black Egg.

Han was also very happy, but what he cared more was not how

strong Black Egg turned, but how reasonable and understanding he had become.

The death of Demon Claw and Ghost Claw had upset this little chubby guy. The unruly and selfish look in his eyes disappeared. His golden eyes were more transparent, pure, and this was what Han really cared about.

"Look! There's two big guys!" Someone pointed to the distance and shouted.

Han took a closer look. They were two octopus, blue and translucent, looking exactly like the little octopus, but a lot larger in size and had arms about a thousand-kilometers long. Presumably they were the little octopus's father and mother.

Wow~

Seeing its parents coming for it, the little octopus rushed to them and held one of them in its arms. The larger one had a very serious look, which should be his father. The little octopus dared not come close to his serious father, only pestering his mother in a voice Han could not understand.

They may have their own language. The Little octopus was talking cheerfully and pointing towards Han, dancing with joy.

Listening to the little octopus, the two big octopuses nodded gently, acknowledging Han for protecting their children.

The big octopus patted little octopus on the head, indicating him to go home.

The little octopus looked at Han, and the lake with warm energy and deep blue water. He was reluctant to leave.

"Do you like the lake water?" Han asked.

Yes, yes~

The little octopus nodded repeatedly.

Han smiled and said, "Well, you're welcome to come visit often. Otherwise, I will miss you."

Hey?

The little octopus's eyes were wide open, surprised, as if asking Han, "Really?"

"Of course. " Han replied.

The little octopus pestered his parents, as if asking them if he could come here often. It seemed that his parents were worried about his safety, so they refused. Little octopus lowered his head, feeling discouraged and depressed.

Han thought that things would be over, but he never would have thought of what happened next.

Chapter 380: Holy Training Ground

Just as the three blue magical creatures were about to leave, they suddenly all bowed down to Black Egg to say goodbye.

And Black Egg just slightly nodded his chubby head before the three magical creatures left.

Han could feel that their bow to Black Egg was an act of respect, just like how followers treated their kings. Then, when they said goodbye to Han, they were acting like his friends. There were no high or low statuses.

Everyone was surprised at this, because they saw the fighting abilities of the little octopus. It was very powerful but because of its lack of confidence and experience, it couldn't reach its full potential.

As for the little octopus's parents, without a question they were fearsome. This was a very powerful family, and since they had been so courteous to Black Egg, undoubtedly this means that Black Egg was a higher leveled creature than them.

At the same time, everyone was still worried.

Luo Ying's banshee had said, Black Egg had secrets that nobody else knew, and the banshee had warned everyone to not pester him, in case that would anger him and he would do something extraordinary and cause severe consequences.

Everyone knew, Han and Black Egg had a three year contract. After the three years, Black Egg would be free. At that point, would Black Egg become Han's enemy? Everyone could only wait and hope that the worst would not happen.

After the three blue octopus creatures had left, 9527 gathered everyone around and said, "We got very lucky, we have acquired this natural place where we can practice. Now, we must utilize the natural resources here and use everything we have to protect this place."

"The crystal lotus under the lake is the key. If nothing special happens, nobody can get close to it. Let it grow naturally. Plants have a very versatile nature, as long as we don't anger them, they would continue to provide us with high quality outputs."

"How do we use the energy here? Do we need to seal this space up?" Someone asked.

9527 shook his head, "No, firstly, our space station has been damaged significantly, and we can't risk moving it. Secondly, we need to protect the natural habitat around here. If the power of nature here can give birth to a crystal lotus, there is a possibility that it could produce some other rare plants as well."

"In order to create an environment that is fit for plants to grow, I will set up the teleportation door from our base camp to here. Other than that, we cannot produce any other disturbances here, not even creating a wooden cabin."

"After practice or work, you guys can come here to soak yourselves up in the lake, to regain your energy. The lake water here has been filtered by the crystal lotus, and it can increase the speed of cell regeneration. This is the least intrusive way for you guys to increase your levels."

"And of course, other than practicing, we need to work. I have already explained, this place is called the Cursed Triangle, but it is also a tribal zone, there are a lot of other tribes that we don't understand residing here."

"Even though we've never interacted with the natives here, but if we are to stay here, we will meet them eventually. There is even a high probability that we would engage in a war."

"So we haven't met any of the weird tribes yet, and there are a lot of magical demons here too. We've all seen the strength of the Three-Eye white wolf and those three blue octopus-like creatures. Even though they weren't our enemies, but you guys can see how powerful they are."

"So our current mission is very critical, we need to construct infrastructure, need to explore, need to practice. We can't waste any time, and we need to improve our overall powers before our first battle. Pharmacists need to use the unique biological structures available in this cursed triangle to create new medicine, demon trainers need to start capturing and investigating the animals here, and miners need to start discovering metal mines."

"All in all, we have a lot of work ahead of us, and I will use the Queen's strong arithmetic and scientific abilities to optimize your practice and living routines. It is hard to establish a whole new colony here, please stay with me and give it your all!"

Nobody had anything against the arrangements of 9527. 9527 used to be the chief designer behind the All Gods Corporation and had helped construct a large power within the Dark Net. Today was when he needed to unleash his organizational skills again.

After the meeting was over, some people were sent back to protect the base camp, but most people stayed at the lake to heal their injuries and regain energy.

It must be mentioned that this blue lake of magical water had renewed Han's view on the world. When he entered the water, the cells in his body became extremely active, absorbing the energy in the water at an extremely rapid rate, repairing the wounds that you could and couldn't see.

9527 also sat in the lake water. Such a chubby old man with a white beard, closed eyes, and an expression of bliss was an awkward sight.

9527 said to Han: "Did you know, intelligent creatures like humans are the world's most complex machines, and particles that make up our immensely powerful and complex bodies are cells. The higher level you are, the faster your cells split and reproduce, because our bodies are becoming stronger and stronger."

"A warrior with the equivalent power index of 100kg, his cells only need to withstand the same amount of force. Once the force exceeds 200kg, then the cells would be insufficient and would need to reproduce. The older and weaker cells would be replaced by newer and stronger cells."

"From a certain perspective, every single one of us is no longer who we were before, because as we grow, all the cells in our body have been replaced many many times."

"The power of nature is very violent, it is like how we can see the nature every day. There are times when the wind doesn't blow, and there are times when there are severe storms, times when the sun is shining, and times when there are earthquakes and hurricanes."

"We are very lucky, we don't need to directly deal with the sometimes violent mother nature. Instead, we can directly accept the purified energy of the crystal lotus, and use the warm energy from these plants to replenish our own energies. Sometimes, when you directly use the force of nature as medicine, it could get very violent. But getting it directly from the crystal lotus, it is a very natural, non-intrusive way of accepting energy."

While 9527 was talking, he kept on glancing at Han. He saw that his eyes were somewhere else. Who knew Luo Ying and Ye Weiwei had changed into swimsuits and had shyly entered the lake, staying away from this crowd of old guys.

They had super great bodies, especially their skin. Ye Weiwei had pure white skin, while Luo Ying's skin was white but kind of

looked like she had malnutrition. This was due to the fact that she had dark energy within her.

Regardless, both Luo Ying and Ye Weiwei were extremely beautiful. Their face, body, are all perfect. It was probably normal for Han to look at them.

Though Han was only eying them with eyes of appreciation, there was no physical desire in his eyes, and this made 9527 very happy. Warriors with real potential would never be fooled by woman, and real warriors had ambition and could always see the long term goal.

"Queen hasn't given me any work yet." Han suddenly said.

9527 smiled and said: "You don't need to work."

"Then what do I do?"

"Practice and learn."

"Learn what?"

9527 thought about it for a while and said: "Maybe it is time for you to learn some space laws."

Chapter 381: Studying Law of Space

Universe, Twin Horse Galaxy.

After the habitants of Earth had moved to the Twin Horse Galaxy, they had experienced a period of rare peace.

The Twin Horse Galaxy was very empty, and the 150 billion humans were the most important inhabitants of this galaxy. Other than that, there were the people from the Ancient Maple Leaf family, people from the Hunter family, and some other beings that were accepted by Earth. They all decided to stay in the Twin Horse Galaxy and integrate with the people of Earth.

The people from the Oblivion Realm were not prevalent in the Twin Horse Galaxy. The crisis in the Milky Way had been resolved, and the Three-Eye race had been wiped out within one night. Thus Chuli and his crew did not have any reasons to leave the Milky Way, so most of them stayed there while some decided to live together with humans in the Twin Horse Galaxy.

Reality had been very different from prediction. Originally, the Twin Horse Galaxy was supposed to be made up of people from Earth and the Oblivion Realm, but now, this huge galaxy basically belonged to humans. Here, humans make up the majority of the population, not mentioning the robot corp that was stationed here by Han. They were extremely loyal to the point that they could be called humans too.

Ye Guhong saw Long Chuan again, and started talking about Han

and his granddaughter. It was impossible for him to hide his concerns and worries.

"You must believe in Han." Long Chuan stood firmly with Han while he confronted Ye Guhong, "I have never met someone who is more capable than Han. You have to consider this carefully, we can't give Miss Weiwei the happiness she wants, you can't either, only Han can give it to her."

"After all, Miss Weiwei's personality and special powers is like an unique hurricane. Only Han can restrain her, there is no second person who could do that. Because Miss Weiwei knows this, she went to the All Gods Corporation to stay with Han."

Ye Guhong shook his head, "It isn't that I don't understand the logic, but just because I understand doesn't mean I won't worry. I can't do that. As for Han, I definitely believe in his abilities, but I don't even know where he is as of right now."

Long Chuan looked at the immense university through the porthole and smiled, "I believe Han is close to us. He is perfect except for the fact that he holds too much responsibilities. People from the Oblivion Realm had sent back a message saying that Han and his crew revolted against the corporation and is now wanted by the All Gods Corporation."

"In a situation like this, there is no way Han would come back, because he is afraid that he might weigh us down. However, I firmly believe that even though Han isn't physically here, he will use all his wits to leave some eyes in the Twin Horse Galaxy, so whenever we need something, he will immediately show up."

Ye Guhong nodded, "I believe that, it is very fortunate for Earth to have someone like Han. I heard a lot of stories about how he protected his home."

"To be honest, I actually need to ask a favor from you. I wanted to hear about your plans for the next couple of years and say good bye. I want to leave you to take care of people of my race."

Long Chuan frowned slightly, "The plan for the future was determined a long time ago by Han. We are going to make the Twin Horse Galaxy our home, with the robot corps and whoever wants to live here."

"There are not that many risks with that, but the only risk is that if we follow Han's plan, then we have to select an opportunity to steal those sealed logic chips from the Milky Way Alliance."

"Han has said before, something as grandiose as the All Gods Corporation has lost, or in other words, had destroyed the robot technology. Han's decision was that we will use this robot technology that everyone is so afraid of, and we will use it to our full potential!"

"In order to reach the goal of expanding the robot corp, we need to find the chip that the Milky Way Alliance had sealed, and use all our wits to get it! After all, the All Gods Corporation don't even have the chip and the blueprint. The batch of chips that the Milky Way Alliance has is probably the last batch in the universe! We must get it!"

"To be fair, the Milky Way Alliance is actually doing a favor for the people. They chose to seal instead of destroy, so it gives us the opportunity to obtain these chips. Before now, the robot corp's chief science officer Source was in charge of producing non-intelligent robots, and the difference between intelligent and non-intelligent is just a chip. As long as we get that batch of chips, we can construct an intelligent robot troop that has never been seen before."

Ye Guhong nodded, "As long as it is Han's plan, I would support it without any doubts! After I leave, the resources of the Ancient Maple Leaf race are at your disposal. You may use it however you would like, and if you want to attack the location where the chips are stored, then we would give it our 100%! Anyways, I am tired and old. I hope the Ancient Maple Leaf race will become true brothers and comrades of humans, and never separate."

Long Chuan said in a deep voice, "I cannot thank you enough for your support, it is just that what kind of important issues do you have to attend to, why must you leave?"

Ye Guhong said, "It is for Weiwei's mother, I promised Weiwei to find her mother. Now my starship has installed the new engine that Han brought back, and our troop has been reinforced to the same level as the Moonlight Goddess. Before then, I have never had a more powerful and speedy troop, so I think this is an opportunity."

"I want to find Weiwei's mother before she comes back, regardless of how many obstacles I have to overcome."

Long Chuan was curious, "Miss Weiwei's mother? Do you have any leads?"

Ye Guhong shook his head, "She was a very mysterious woman, I've only met her once, but I will never forget her. At that time, I think she was facing some sort of crisis, and left Weiwei in my care hastily to go to a city far, far away. I've been looking for her nonstop these years, it has almost been 20 years, yet I still don't have a lot of leads or clues. Maybe it is because I haven't been far enough."

"But it is different now, there is a new engine, distances that needed me to travel for a year before, only takes a month now. I will continue to go further and further until I find her. Furthermore, continuous discovery is the motto of us from the Ancient Maple Leaf race."

Long Chuan knew he couldn't stop Ye Guhong, so he just nodded his head.

"If that is so, please go on without any worries, I will take care of everything at the Twin Horse Galaxy." Long Chuan murmured.

...

On the reverse side of the universe, the Dark Net, the Cursed Triangle.

Han was taken by 9527 into an empty room, and then 9527 said in a deep voice, "In order to survive on the reverse side of the universe, understanding and using the Law of Space is a required skill. Simply put, Spatial Laws is a teleportation skill. This kind of skill is related to space theory, so it is kind of difficult to learn."

"In reality, there aren't a lot of people who have truly mastered the Laws of Space. Don't just look at the fact that almost everyone in the All Gods Corporation can jump level to level, this doesn't mean that they understand the Laws of Space. It just means they know how to use the engine."

"Controlling the engine can be done by anyone with a regular IQ, but those who can actually learn the laws and understand the theory behind it, would require higher level thinking that cannot be found in an average person."

"There is a mock space machine in this room, and this is the first step in you learning about the Spatial Laws."

Han shrugged, "What are the benefits of learning this?"

9527 thought about it and said, "In every team, there has got to be someone who understand the laws. I picked you, is that a good enough reason? If one day I am no longer here but you understand the law as well, then the space machines can still operate as normal."

"Also, according to unreliable news, the Laws of Space is not only a tool but also a power. Your Void End skills is creating a void

space, and it is also a form of alteration of space. So, you have the chance to use the laws of space to further enhance your Void End power, this reason is probably more persuasive?"

Han paused slightly, learning Spatial Laws can improve his Void End? This definitely interested Han.

"Okay, then let me try." Han nodded his head and said to 9527.

Chapter 382: String Theory And Mysterious Connections

Shoosh

The simulator began to run, and Han's body suddenly drifted off the ground as if he was floating in space. Countless bright lights were scattered over the Dark Net's channels.

Suddenly, 9527's voice was heard from inside the room.

"If you look closely, these lights are the strings of our universe. They exist in nature, but you cannot see them with bare naked eyes. I now utilize Queen's simulation technology to show you how string theory operates."

"It's similar to how traditional jumping technology utilizes coordinates. Space laws also need coordinates via these invisible string. Through energy cataclysmic techniques, these strings can be detected, and then by folding between two strings, a connection can be made..."

9527 used a very vivid way to explain to Han the important theories and tools of the Dark Net.

In general, the back and front of the universe were two completely different worlds. In the Dark Net, there were many strings that we could not see. The essence of the space law was by triggering the change of the string to achieve an absolute increase

in jump speed.

In the universe, even the most advanced jump engines could not jump a trillion light years at once. However, in the Dark Net, by changing the variables of these string, these distances could be pulled closer.

In other words, the distance was also a variable in the Dark Net. For example, if the distance between two places was a million light years away, through changing the string variables, the said distance could be changed to one light year! That way, the time spent traveling could be reduced significantly.

Han was shocked! His eyes lit up as if he saw a brand new world.

Originally, Han planned to travel from China's Shanghai to Europe's London, and the only method of travel was to fly. He could also walk but that would take ages. Now 9527 suddenly told Han, you don't need to fly, you just need to bring London here.

This info for any educated man seemed highly improbable! Space and time were the sure constants in the universe. Suddenly these are now a variable? And could be manipulated by humans through string theory?

Han couldn't close his mouth as he was utterly surprised. Now 9527 said again, "Let me continue to explain why I said learning space law will also aid you in battle."

"According to legends, strings exist not only in space, but also time and objects all possess these mystic yet powerful strings."

"Now, you try destroying this boulder."

When 9527 was done, the energy-controlled beam in the room sent over a giant gray boulder that's about the height of a man.

Han pulled up and punched it with all his strength.

The boulder only shook a bit and Han's punch didn't even leave a dent.

9527 smiled, "This is Nirvana Stack boulder, the raw material required to craft top-notch weaponry. Not only you can't break it, even Sima Hunfeng can't break it. Now watch me."

9527 walked up to the boulder as he spoke, used his index finger and gently poked at the boulder's surface. The boulder that Han couldn't scratch the surface? It disintegrated into dusts in an instant.

"How did you do it!?" Han was shocked.

9527 replied, "Because I attacked the strings within the boulder."

Han was curious, "If that's the case, then he who controls the string is unbeatable? That seems to be the rhythm right!"

9527 said, "That's the most intriguing part about string theory, no one controls it. Queen calculated for a long time prior to finding this boulder's strings. In an ever changing battlefield, it's useless because your enemy will not allow you the time to calculate."

"I only conducted this experiment to show you a direction. Even if you become the most powerful man, you may still find it difficult when facing against someone who can manipulate string theory, as he can defeat you easily."

"Too bad I can only teach you the theory. In the Dark Net, strings are referred to as the God of Creation's golden finger. The God of Creation created this mysterious world and left strings behind to facilitate future control."

"Why else do you think that there are these people who ignores the prosperity of the front side of the universe, and all gathered in this endless Dark Net? What's their purpose? To fulfill their goal to control the strings, and ultimately control the entire world."

Han thought for a while and said, "I see what you mean, there are strings in all things, this boulder has strings, and my Void End has strings. The ultimate goal of researching strings is to understand the existence of the strings around myself first. First control myself, and then extend that understanding of the existence to the strings in the universe, to control the entire universe."

9527 nodded, "That's it, but being overly ambitious is not good. I think if you can understand the strings existing in your Void

Domain would be more than sufficient for your lifetime."

"As I mentioned before, strings were God of Creation's golden finger. In my eyes, there's no such thing as to fully understanding the strings, after all we did not create this universe."

...

Han was completely fascinated by the esoteric string theory. Aside from training and refilling energy, he spent most of his time around 9527 to attempt to understand the string search system first before advancing his research.

9527 showered Han with endless enthusiasm, gushing everything he knew to Han. When he didn't have time, he arranged for Queen to give lessons to Han.

It seemed that 9527 planned for Han to inherit his whole life's accumulation of knowledge. In addition to string theory, there were many other scientific fields for Han to study, and it filled Han's spare time completely.

Everyone was working around the clock, and if they felt tired then they would rest in the mystic blue lake for a bit and all their tiredness would go away.

Under the magic effects of the blue lake, everyone was full of energy as if they were on drugs and there were constant good news of someone breaking new high levels in training.

The soldiers were excited, they were all already very high leveled. Even the weakest Ye Weiwei was beginning her training towards a warlord! Under the training conditions here, one day's training was the same as a whole year's worth of training in regular conditions!

Whew.

Black Egg exhaled in the mystic blue lake, his whole chubby body was floating in the water, enjoying the serene peace and quietness. Silver Fox was even more relaxed, his furry tail would dab in the water and rub against his belly, and sometimes even scrub Han's back for him.

Blue Star inherited Ghost Claw and Demon Claw's logy property. Even though everyone was relaxed in the lake, this guy would be standing there straight and serious, constantly watching the surroundings, like a loyal guard with zero sense of humor.

Han was very satisfied with these three little creatures. Too bad Yuan Yuan was busy lately and hadn't spent much time with everyone. Being bossed around by 9527 everyday probably brought Yuan Yuan even closer to 9527 than Han.

Shooosh

The fairy-like little octopus came again, and it came almost every day. It did not stay for long, and hurried off as if it was sneaking around.

Han guessed that the little octopus did not tell his parents that it was here, and so it couldn't stay for long being afraid of getting busted.

Normally everyone liked Silver Fox because he was smart and cute looking. Also quite a few liked Black Egg because he was strong, and people liked to guess who was stronger between Black Egg and Sima Hunfeng.

To Han's surprise, everyone unanimously agreed that Sima Hunfeng could not beat Black Egg, because Black Egg had the soul kill ability and Sima Hunfeng could not defend against it. Even the strongest of the strong could not fight Black Egg, because it was his profession to assassinate the experts.

Ever since the last encounter, Black Egg had changed a lot. He was still proud but not as bloated as he has been in the past. Back then no one dared to offend Black Egg, even Han would get beaten up by Black Egg. Now, Black Egg could joke around with other people occasionally, and not become enraged as easily.

Han believed it had something to do with Demon Claw and Ghost Claw, and also something to do with the lake. The water not only provided everyone with precious energy, but also a calming nature. Like the crystal lotus that laid calmly beneath the blue lake.

To each of Silver Fox and Black Egg's uniqueness, the little octopus still preferred Blue Star most. Every time the octopus

would pester Blue Star, even though he was cold and numb, the little guy did not care.

The little octopus stretched out his tentacles to entangle himself with Blue Star. They were both blue, the color of the Blue Star was deeper and closer to black, whereas the little octopus was the blue of the nether, like the glow of a blue firefly at night.

After some comparison, little octopus felt that they were all blue, but he looked better than Blue Star. The little octopus had a silly smile, and this temperament were quite alike with Blue Star, as they both were of dull nature.

"Xiao Bao (TL: means little treasure), come here!" Han waved at the octopus, it was a name that he gave the animal, and to Han's surprise it was very well received.

Upon hearing Han's call, Xiao Bao ran to his side and imitated Silver Fox to massage Han's back gently with his tentacles.

There was a sapphire like crystal at the end of his tentacles, and it created a tingling sensation as it rubbed against Han's body.

"Say, Xiao Bao, you have 9 arms, but why do your parents only have 8?" Han curiously asked.

Xiao Bao shrugged, it also did not have an answer.

Boya smirked. "Maybe you were fostered?"

Wuuuu~

Xiao Bao was angry and tried to intimidate Boya. To be honest the little one had no talent at intimidating people, even when angered it looked cute, and caused a laughter amongst everyone.

"The little dude is so cute! If I have kids in the future and as cute as he is, I'd be the happiest parent!" Lance was in awe.

"Nonsense! You are an assassin, how will a good cute baby inherit your career?" Pathless Origin stared at Lance.

Lance solemnly replied, "I do not want my child to inherit the assassination heritage. I have not lived a normal life, assassins cannot have feelings. How can you be a complete person without emotions? No way! My child will be a spoiled brat, to be naughty, to be clever, to fall in love, to do all that I wanted to do when I was a child but had no opportunity to! "

Boya laughed, "Why so serious. Pathless Origin was obviously kidding with you, to be honest I like the current you. A man with feelings and pride."

Lance was happy, he was afraid that no one liked him, so he worked harder than anyone to become a normal person, a person with feelings that could be recognized by others as a brother.

Of course, Lance need not to worry now, everyone recognized

him and liked him as a brother. They could not find a more responsible scout than Lance, especially a scout with an assassin's background who could go invisible and had superb judgement.

Han continued to fool with Xiao Bao, "Xiao Bao is not a good baby, how do you think he come here every day? He sneaks out every day!"

"Really Xiao Bao? You surprised me with your naughtiness!"

"Xiao Bao, aren't you afraid your parents will punish you?"

Everyone was poking fun at Xiao Bao, such is life! The cutest would always be picked on. Xiao Bao was asking for it by being around seasoned veterans such as Han and the others.

Xiao Bao's face grew all red and tried to ramble out his explanations, too bad no one could understand it and it further irritated the little dude.

"He said he came by himself before, but not this time." Luo Ying said.

"You can understand him?" Han confused.

Luo Ying said proudly, "I can guess! Come on, you know who I am? Someone as smart as me can guess these things easily, right Xiao Bao?"

Xiao Bao nodded, "So you didn't sneak out this time? Your parents agreed to let you hang out with us? I'm telling you, none of these guys are good folks, they'll bring you astray after a while!" Han frowned.

Xiao Bao waved its tentacles, pointed at far away, and then itself, and then at Han.

Han said, "You mean your parents asked you to find me?"

Wuuuuu

"And also want me to follow you home?"

Wuuuuu

Han was surprised, Xiao Bao's parents actually sent him to invite Han over, and maybe something came up?

"Maybe they felt that you are Xiao Bao's savior and wanted to thank you." Ye Weiwei explained rationally.

Xiao Bao declined that notion by shaking its head repeatedly.

Maybe time was running out, Xiao Bao stood up and tried to drag Han out of the blue lake.

Puuu

Suddenly Sima Hunfeng appeared under the water, he had been prepared to attempt to reach super warlord status 2 by submerging himself under the water every day, not very interactive in a trance like status.

Sima Hunfeng said, "Go if you are asked. Last time we couldn't aid you in time because 9527's super space positioning system was not mature enough. Now is different, if you are in danger we can be there in an instant."

Han shrugged, "I am not afraid of danger, just curious that's all. Okay I will go and check it out."

Xiao Bao signaled Han to ride on top of him.

Han was confused, how can he get into transition jump state while riding Xiao Bao? Maybe it was close enough to not use Space law?

Xiao Bao did not explain much and insisted on Han riding him.

Black Egg sat on Xiao Bao's head and stared blankly at those nine sapphires on Xiao Bao's tentacles.

Han knew that Black Egg had always been fascinated by these

sapphires, but he didn't do anything out of line so Han withheld his opinion.

Shoosh

Han finally sat on Xiaobao's head, riding an octopus was something new for Han.

When they reached the seal, it appeared that the seal felt Xiao Bao's presence and opened up on its own.

Then in the main channel of the Dark Net, Xiao Bao entered a transition jump state directly!

Transition jumping with just its body?!

No need to use a super transition jump engine?!

Han was utterly stunned by what he saw. Han did not know what other surprises this fairy-like small creature would end up bringing him.

Chapter 383: Tribal Battle

Xiao Bao took Han through a transition jump, quickly arriving in a new dimension within the Dark Net.

The space was a plant's paradise. Inside the tropical forest, there were trees that were hundreds of meters tall with thick foliage. Past the tropical forest was a vast grassland. In the middle of the grassland there was a tree. The tree was taller than the Himalayan Mountains, and it reached tens of thousands of meters in height. Han could not imagine how a tree grew to such a magnitude.

WUUUU~

Xiao Bao let out a cry of excitement, and brought Han to the top of a tree branch. To be honest, the tree branch was more like a wide road. Han felt as if he had shrunk and became an ant on the tree. The green leaves were like mini spaceships drifting in space.

On the branch, Xiao Bao's parents and another person were waiting for Han. They had prepared a table full of food which was placed on a simple wooden table and in simple wooden pots. Inside the pot, there were some fruits which Han could not put a name to.

Han had met Xiao Bao's parents before. Han was not sure which race the other person was part of. He had blue skin and blood like Boya, but he looked very different and wore a coarse garment made of the fiber of tree leaves. His feet were big and his knees were wide, his eyes were also big but his nose was small like a peanut.

"You must be Han?" The blue fellow extended his hand and asked.

Han shook his hand and asked, "Yes. And you are?"

"My name is Yun San. I am a translator and also the leader of the tribe." Yun San said.

"Translator?" Han asked curiously.

Yun San smiled and said, "Oh, I'll do a demonstration and you will understand."

After his words ended, he nodded towards Xiao Bao's father. Xiao Bao had been brought away by his mother and flew to the top of the large tree. Before he left, Xiao Bao had even made a face at Han.

Xiao Bao's father slowly placed an arm on Yun San's head. Yun San closed his eye and the end of Xiao Bao's arm started to slowly sparkle like a sapphire.

Yun San opened his eyes and said, "Look. I have established a mental connection with Hong. Hong said that he would like to thank you for saving his child. To thank you, he shall follow your wishes and name his child Xiao Bao."

Han was dazed. He smiled and said, "Please tell Hong that Xiao

Bao was only a nickname I made up since it sounded good. Please don't take it seriously."

Yun San said, "Hong said that he really likes the name 'Xiao Bao'."

Han scratched his head and said, "If that's the case, then let's follow his wishes. I wonder why we are meeting today? It can't just be to name Xiao Bao?"

Yun San said, "Hong thinks that you are a trustworthy person so he wishes to be friends with you. He hopes you can take care of Xiao Bao."

Han said, "That goes without saying. Xiao Bao is lovely. Not only do I like him, my brothers like him too. You can rest assured, when Xiao Bao is with me, I assure you that he will be safe."

Yun San nodded his head. For some unknown reason, Han felt that there was a faint feeling of sadness in the air. A heavy weight seemed to be lifted off of Hong's shoulders after he understood that Han had promised to protect Xiao Bao.

Yun San laughed and said, "Xiao Bao is very lucky to have met a kind-hearted person like you. Come and taste some of these fruits that we grew."

Han grabbed a melon and took a bite.

Instantaneously, a sweet taste passed through his tongue and into his brain. Han felt that this melon was the most delicious food in this world. As a carnivore, Han usually did not like to eat fruits or vegetables, but the fruits here were different – they were sweet and fresh. Once one started eating, they couldn't stop.

Thus, Han tried each and every fruit. After tasting all the fruits on the table, Yun San happily said, "Eat slowly. I will ask them to prepare some fruits to let you bring back as a gift later."

"That will be great." Han smiled and said.

The meeting was so simple it made Han slightly puzzled. After Han promised to protect Xiao Bao, Yun San and Hong did not bring up any matters. They were only polite and asked Han to taste those fruits and bring some back.

Han smiled and said, "Thank you for your hospitality. If there is time, please come visit my place. I will treat you guys to some meat buns, my favorite food."

Yun San grinned and said, "To be honest, we are vegetarians."

Han instantly felt awkward, but thankfully Yun San didn't seem to mind.

Just as Han was prepared to leave, he suddenly saw a group of Yun San's tribesmen entering the territory. They seemed to have just been defeated from battle. They were supporting each other

over their shoulders. Many had serious injuries and faces filled with dejection.

"What's the matter?" Han asked Yun San.

Yun San said with a heavy voice, "This land is occupied by different tribes. There are occasionally conflicts between the tribes. It's nothing serious."

Even though his words were lighthearted, but Han could still see dejection from Yun San's face as well. He recalled when Hong entrusted Xiao Bao to himself and his heart became more doubtful.

After Han had left, Yun San left to visit those injured tribesmen.

"Tribal leader Yun, we have been defeated. We lost territory number 7. The remaining people have transferred to territory number 4 and are defending there."

Yun San let out a long sigh and said, "We have lost even territory number 7. Now we only have 3 territories to defend. This is not good. To be honest, Hong has thought about the worst outcome. If we continue to lose, Hong has decided..."

"NO! Absolutely not! Tribe Leader, Hong said that he met a very strong tribe and the tribe is very friendly towards us. Why can't we ask for their help?" Yun San's subordinate asked.

Yun San shook his head and said, "That is not a tribe. Their

leader is called Han. I met him just now. As a friend, we cannot involve him into the complicated tribe battles. This will harm them."

Yun San's subordinate said heavily, "If there are no reinforcements, our tribe will be extinguished. And Hong..Hong will.."

Yun San said, "If it is nature's will for us to be extinct, we need to follow the wishes of Lady Nature. This is not only my wish. But also Hong's wishes."

Yun San's subordinate seemed dejected but could only nod his head.

Han returned. He was frowning and deep in thought as he entered the blue water of the lake.

"How are Xiao Bao's parents and tribesmen?" Luo Ying asked curiously.

Han said, "They are of an intelligent species who are at peace with mankind. They are vegetarians and live simple lives..but..."

"But what?" Luo Ying asked while lifting her chin.

"But I think, they might be in trouble. Today, when I met Xiao Bao's father, he specially mentioned that if there is any accident in the future, he hopes that I can take care of Xiao Bao." Han replied.

Luo Ying pursed his lips and said, "Hopefully there is no accident. As you said, they are kind and simple."

Han thought and called out, "Lance."

"What's the matter?"

"When I went to Xiao Bao's place, I secretly recorded the geographic coordinates. I hope that you can investigate and find out what kind of troubles they have met. Everyone are friends. Even though they have not come to us for help, but if we can help them, we should try." Han voiced his thoughts.

"No worries. On it." Lance stood up from the lake water and left in the blink of an eye.

Luo Ying lightly punched Han on his shoulder and said happily, "This is the Han I know. Xiao Bao and his tribesmen are so kind, we should be helping them if we can."

Han shook his head and said heavyheartedly, "Things are not that simple. If they need help, they would have said something. Why would they hide it from me? Do they have some difficulties they are unwilling to disclose?"

"Never mind, everything will be clear once Lance returns."

Lance returned in two days. His face looked very bad.

He threw his armor heavily on the ground and furiously said, "F*ck this tribal territory. Too cruel! It's too cruel!"

"What's the matter?"

"What did you see?"

"Say something. We are all anxious to know!"

Everyone on the scene, including Han gathered around him curiously.

Lance pressed the transmission recorder on the armor and connected the information he had gathered in the past two days onto the server. Then he asked Queen to display it onto a screen.

The screen recorded Lance's trip for the past two days. After going into stealth mode, he followed Yun San's tribesmen into their territory.

Like Xiao Bao's house, it was also filled with beautiful mountains and clear water. It appeared to be luxuriantly green and Yun San's tribesmen lived a communal and simple life. They lived in wooden tree houses built on the top of the tall trees, wore coarse clothes made of plant fiber and lived off fruits.

Han noticed that when they ate fruits, they would carefully remove the seeds, place it in their hands and bring it to a designated person who would find an empty plot of land to plant the seed. Then, there would be some people that carefully water the plant.

Without a doubt, Yun San and his tribesmen were a race who believed in Nature. Under their care, all kinds of plants grew on their land. The intelligent species lived in harmony with plants and lived a quiet life in seclusion.

Everyone nodded. They were a bunch of warriors who could kill without a blink of the eye but that did not mean they were inhumane. The reason Han and Sima Hunfeng fought with all their might was for the people in their hometown to live in a peaceful and happy environment.

Everyone admired the lives of Yun San and his tribesmen. They did not have to fight every day. If they could live lives like this after they retire, they would be content.

But for some reason, the eyes of these intelligent species who lived rural lives were filled with worry and despair. Han suddenly thought of Earth –many years ago, the ordinary people on earth lived in gloom and fear. Their eyes were too similar to the eyes of the people on Earth many years ago.

Suddenly, with a change in scene, the barrier seal was opened and an army had invaded.

They wore a black armor and held all kinds of weapons in their hands and wore ferocious masks on their faces.

Chapter 384: Reinforcement

It was not hard to see from Lance's video that there were warriors within the ranks of Yun San's tribe. However, their strength and numbers could not compete with those enemies in masks.

Even though Yun San's tribesmen bravely defended, they still were defeated in a short amount of time.

The crossfire spread to the residences of the ordinary citizens, and the tree top houses were burned down one by one. The old and weak were mercilessly killed. The warriors wearing masks did not even spare the infants of the tribe. In the end, they lit a huge fire to destroy all the plants and threw poison into the lake to poison the innocent fish.

Towards the end, a broken doll rolled next to Lance and he picked it up.

The video ended and Lance placed the doll he picked up onto the table. It was handmade with fibers and was badly burnt. The small owner of the doll had already perished.

Han felt very depressed. Even though he had long known the cruelty of war, but Yun San and his tribesmen died such tragic deaths. They were like the herbivores of a food chain and were no match for their cruel enemies.

"Why were the fellows in masks so cruel?" Sima Hunfeng

frowned and asked.

Lance said in a low voice, "I heard some information that their targets were not the ordinary citizens but Xiao Bao and his parents. The tribesmen refused to give up Xiao Bao and were thus slaughtered."

The scene was silent, everyone turned their gaze to Han.

Han thought for a second, then a flash of coldness appeared in his eyes, "Even though 9527 had repeatedly warned us to be low-profile and make no enemies, I think we already have enough enemies, why does it matter if we have another one or two. What do you guys think?"

HA HA HA HA~

Everyone burst into laughter. Boya said, "If we want to kill someone, why do we need an excuse?"

"Yes!"

"Let's destroy them!"

"Master, Han has secretly left with the group. The chances of them having conflict with the tribe warriors is higher than 90 percent." Queen reported to 9527 after it sensed that Han had led the others away.

9527 suddenly hesitated. After understanding the reason, his frowned and muttered to himself, "This group gives me a headache. Especially Han, trouble follows him wherever he goes."

Yuan Yuan said anxiously, "There's no time to discuss this. Let's quickly notify the others. Master has only brought 100 people this time and most of the other people are away executing missions. If there is conflict, perhaps Master will need reinforcements!"

9527 nodded and quickly asked Queen to recall the warriors who were training or out in order to cope with the worst possible scenario.

9527 felt that he was faced with a difficult problem. He had the ability – he had previously single handedly created the All Gods Corporation, a strong force of the Dark Net.

Now that he had betrayed the Corporation, 9527 planned to use Han and the others to recreate a force that could rival the All Gods Corporation. This new force should avoid the many flaws of the All Gods Corporation and become a team that was strong but was also open, fair and just.

But now, 9527 was no longer confident. Even though he had envisioned it well and his approach was brilliant but he had ignored an important variable – people.

Han's group was very different from the previous people in the All Gods Corporation. They were all free spirited and unrestrained

by rules. Sima Hunfeng used to view rules as more important than life, but now, Sima Hunfeng's personality had changed drastically since he was provoked. For some reason, everyone in the group behaved like hooligans.

They would start a fight if there was an argument. If someone irritated them, they would fight too!

This was almost like a violent Corporation, nothing like a team that would do great things with a strong vision and goals.

This time, just because they were not pleased with what they saw, Han led the others to battle. They completely ignored the severe consequences of their actions on 9527's long term plan.

9527 had also looked at the video that Lance brought back. To be honest, he was also angry but he suppressed it. As the most outstanding chief designer in the Dark Net, he knew that one must not act on impulse.

"Ke Lake, go and find Han immediately. Stop him from fighting with the other tribes at all cost." 9527 said heavily. "Our foundation here is still weak. It is never too late for revenge."

Ke Lake nodded his head and led the second group who had just returned to the territory to chase Han.

9527 specially asked Ke Lake to lead to team as Ke Lake had been with Han for the longest time. They both originated from Earth.

Han surely has to listen to Ke Lake's words?

At the dimension where Yun San and his tribesmen resided.

Han had parted with them for less than three days but the green garden which seemed like a retreat and paradise looked like it had faced a formidable enemy.

The warriors formed a loose formation around Yun San. Being an intelligent species that Han did not understand well, Hong and his wife Qin were also in the group but Xiao Bao was nowhere to be found. It was not clear where the little fairy had gone or if he had hidden himself out of fear.

Yun San and his tribesmen were the weakest tribe in the Cursed Triangle region. At the very most, they had one thousand warriors.

Even though they were self-proclaimed warriors, in the eyes of Han and other real warriors, it was more suitable to call them armed farmers. Their equipment was simple and they had not received any real training.

What was more crucial was that not everyone could be a warrior. One needed a strong heart to be one! One must be ruthless and bloodthirsty!

Looking at the warriors from Han's group. Even if they killed a thousand or ten thousand men, they would not blink an eye!

The tough bone Han, brave Sima Hunfeng and Lance who would work to complete their mission till death – only people like them were qualified to be warriors. Each one of them had survived from near death experiences and each had their own unique skill set.

As for Yun San's subordinates, even though they had superpowers, they usually only cared for plants for a living. They were a bunch of vegetarians who did not have the heart to step on a small plant. Even if they try to be ruthless, how ruthless could they be?

Behind the thousand warriors were their family, and the old and weak. They have all in succession knelt in front of the giant tree to pray, and hope that the Goddess of Fate would have mercy on them.

Unfortunately, the Goddess of Fate would not have mercy on anyone. If one wanted to live, they need to fight for it! Yun San's tribesmen did not understand this principle.

Yun San's face was pale. The warriors' faces were pale. They were faced with a disaster. The warriors of the Ghost Face tribe were on their way here. After destroying all of Tree God Tribe's subdivision territories, they have finally turned their target to here.

A loud blare and the barrier was completely destroyed. The Ghost Face race warriors walked in confidently.

They were not nervous at all and were not even in formation. For

them, a weak tribe like the Tree God tribe stood no chance against them. They only needed to come here, kill them and leave. It was that simple.

This could not even be considered as a battle, but a massacre.

Chapter 385: Organisms of Fate, Liquid Nether

Yun San swallowed some saliva and asked loudly, "Excuse me, who is the Ghost Face Tribe chief, Lord Fan Qin?"

Yun San kept his politeness despite all the troubles surrounding him.

From within the thousands of Ghost Face Tribe soldiers came a tall middle-aged man, his dark skin was scarred and he wore a painted devil mask with two black horns on top.

Standing opposite of Yun San, Fan Qin spat on the ground, "I am your grand-daddy Fan Qin, what do you want?"

Yun San paused and replied politely, "I am Yun San, chief of the Tree God Tribe, grandson of the first chief of the Yun Family from Tree God Tribe, not yours."

HAHAHA

The Ghost Face Tribe soldiers laughed loudly, this savage tribe had never seen a bookish and kind man like Yun San, so they treated him like a joke.

Fan Qin picked his yellow teeth, "Yun San, any final words before I kill you?"

Yun San replied in a deep voice, "I don't understand why your tribe is attacking us. What did we do wrong? We have always paid our tributes on time. We made sure your tribe received the full ration of tribute even if we had to starve our own tribe members."

"How come you will not respect the peace treaty? What's the benefit for your tribe to eliminate our Tree God Tribe?"

Fan Qin started to pick his nose and scoffed, "Originally, we didn't bother to eliminate small weaklings like your tribe. Having your tribe to take care of our orchards was a clever idea. Too bad someone leaked a secret to me, so I decided to terminate you all."

"Secret?" Yun San was confused, "Our Tree God Tribe has secrets? Everyone knows that we make our living by farming, and we are only good at taking care of orchards."

Fan Qin shook his hand, "You are not qualified to know who told me, but I already know. The two big guys with you have very strange origins!"

"These two big octopus are called liquid nether, they are organisms of fate from the back side of the universe and supposedly have legendary divine powers!"

"Like all organisms of fate, liquid nether are doomed to live a tragic life. Their members will be less from each generation to the next, until the ninth generation, where the liquid nether clan will only have one last member. Everyone else would be met with

tragic death."

"But nevertheless, the ninth generation of liquid nether, shall have the fate clan's most powerful abilities!"

"Now with your aid, the liquid nether clan have successfully reached the ninth generation. The youngest and also strongest member of their clan has been born. Therefore game over, your tribe is too weak to have the strongest fate organism, the ninth generation liquid nether shall belong to me!"

"You want Xiao Bao?!" Yun San was shocked and turned around to Hong and Qin.

Hong and Qin inadvertently confirmed all Fan Qin's words by not denying.

Looking back, the kind hearted Tree God Tribe met the scarred and wounded Hong and Qin, and took them into shelter. As wise organisms of fate, Hong quickly became Yun San's mentor. They lived in the Tree God Tribe's tribe and gave birth to Xiao Bao.

To Yun San, Xiao Bao was like his own son!

Pshh!

Fan Qin said with disdain, "A stupid octopus, only you fools have the time to give him a name! Now hand over the liquid nether named Xiao Bao, otherwise I will help myself."

Yun San trembled and asked, "What do you plan to do with Xiao Bao?"

Fan Qin smiled coldly, "Since he is an organism of fate, then of course he shall be my slave. This is his fate and he cannot change it!"

"The person who told me this said that organisms of fate are meant to be slaves. They shall spend their life as pathetic wanderers. They betrayed the God of Creation, and the God of Creation felt it would be too easy to just kill them, therefore he gave them an even more cruel punishment. Every generation of organisms of fate shall receive fate's judgement, and their numbers will decrease each generation, until the last one. Then, it shall bear the miserable fate of all previous generations! Until death in the end."

"Impossible!" Yun San screamed, "Xiao Bao is the nicest kid, how can he suffer such a miserable fate! Impossible, and unfair!"

SPAT!

Fan Qin looked impatient, "Only a softie like you speaks of fairness, there is no such thing as fairness in this world! Only whose fist is stronger!"

"Maybe you can explain this, since we both are of intelligent races, how come you Tree God Tribe would starve yourselves and send your hard-earned fruits to our tribe as tribute? Furthermore,

please explain why we both are of intelligent races, how come I can kill you whenever I wish and there's not a thing you can do about it?"

"Fairness? That's the shame curtain for you softies! Once you are as powerful as us, we don't like fairness! We like to bully you, and kill you! We will uproot the Tree God that you worship today!"

Clap clap clap!

As Fan Qin's voice faded and Yun San's tribe members were on the edge of despair, a clapping sound from afar was heard.

Everyone turned around and saw a bunch of strangers appear from the seal. Their leader was a very young man in his twenties. He had a disgusting smirk on his face while walking and clapping. Beside him was a very tall old geezer. The old man was very serious and he frowned so hard that his brows locked up.

It was Han and his bros!

Wuuuuuu~

Han spotted Xiao Bao as he called from afar. Facing grave danger, Yun San had people hide Xiao Bao on top of the big tree. Xiao Bao saw Han as a savior and tried to run to Han, but he was held back by the people surrounding him.

Han gave a look to Xiao Bao, and then turned around to his bros

and casually said, "Brothers, he did say that if you find it unfair then flash your fists, right? You all heard him?"

"Originally I had thought that it would be too cruel, too ruthless to kill off an entire tribe. But if this is how they think, then I don't have a burden anymore!"

Han's joke cracked up everyone, and angered the soldiers from Ghost Face Tribe.

"Which tribe are you from?" Fan Qin said, he felt Sima Hunfeng's strong intent to kill, and was uncertain about the current situation, so he did not attack Han's group abruptly. These people were super warlords. The effect of Sima Hunfeng was like a lion standing behind a pack of wolves, very scary.

Han smirked, "We are not from any tribe, and we are who we are. Tribes have levels, have chiefs, elders, and etcetera. We are just a band of brothers."

"Look at the guys behind me, they are not good people and they are not my subordinates, we just like to be together that's all. They'll obey me on the battleground, but back home they are not afraid to beat me up.

"If you must know, I can only tell you that when we are together, we are called the Wolf Fang."

Fan Qin stared blankly as he was confused after hearing what

Han just proclaimed, but others like Boya were very satisfied with how Han described their group.

They were never an army, or tribe like organization. They were just friends, a group of friends with equal status. No one ordered another around, they would disband anytime if anyone was unhappy.

Fan Qin had never seen such loosely organized army, and did not believe it had much fighting power.

Even though Sima Hunfeng was scary, but Fan Qin still didn't think much of Han and his friends. After all there were only a hundred of them at most. Most of their group was still out, and they only heard about Xiao Bao and those who stayed home decided to come out together to help.

Fan Qin gave his orders, "I don't care if you are a tribe or whatnot. Since you dared to meddle in the Ghost Face Tribe's business, you shall pay the price with your life!"

Swoosh

Thousands of Ghost Face Tribe soldiers surrounded Han's group.

Fan Qin kept on winking at his most powerful men, he meant to take care of Sima Hunfeng first and foremost when the battle began since that was who he feared the most. Sima Hunfeng's high level imposed so much pressure that it clearly got to Fan Qin,

causing him to treat Sima Hunfeng as most dangerous enemy even though this was their first encounter. As for Han and the others, Fan Qin did not think much of them.

"Han, this has nothing to do with you! You are outsiders, please do not get involved in tribal wars! Once you are involved, it means you are declaring war against all tribes!" Yun San urgently screamed out.

"So we are to watch them kill you? Bullshit!" Han suddenly changed, and scolded Yun San harshly, "What's so special about tribes that we cannot declare war against them? Our team arrived here by stepping over the All Gods Corporation's blood!"

"If we dare to oppose the All Gods Corporation, then we dare to fight against the tribes! Dare to be the enemy of the whole world!"

"If you don't believe me, ask my brothers behind me if anyone cares!"

Everyone had looks of disdain, from Boya to Sima Hunfeng, even Luo Ying. They all fought against the All God Corporation, and if they weren't scared of such a behemoth like the All God Corporation, what were a few tribes!

One hand was raised and pointed at Fan Qin, Han shouted, "Let me tell you! There's no such thing as fate or destiny in this world! They all said that my home planet was going to die, I did not buy into that. Today you say Xiao Bao is doomed to a miserable life, I still am not buying that! "

Kakaka

Han's cracked his right knuckles.

"Three minutes!" Han shouted at Fan Qin, "It will only take 3 minutes for me to kill you all!"

Arrogant!

Arrogant to the bones!

The Ghost Face Tribe's chief Fan Qin had never been threatened like this, he angrily waved at his armies to initiate their attack.

"Void Domain, OPEN!" Han's right fist finally opened as he muttered in his mouth.

Chapter 386: Stomp!

"Void Domain, open!" Han yelled as his right hand had finally fully opened.

After hearing Han's voice, the spirit of his crew was immediately lifted. Not only was Han's Void End a very unique super power, but it also acted as a catalyst to his group's attack abilities.

After opening the Void Domain, the whole team would benefit from it. Back in the days, it was also this group of brothers who relied on their not so powerful skills and took control of the border battlefield, exceeding the expectations of a proper border patrol troop. That performance was all thanks to the combination of Void End and the Wolf Fang Tactics.

So everyone had faith in Han's Void End abilities. They no longer face the battle ahead of them with fear, but rather excitement!

"Kill them!" Han shouted and led his crew towards the enemy.

It didn't matter what kind of tactics the enemies were using, when faced with the Wolf Fang, all could be broken!

This set of tactics was used for annihilating tough defenses!

Not to mention if it was 10,000 enemies, even if it was the whole military of the Mass Demons Corporation, Han would still break through!

Pooch~

Pooch~

Within the blink of an eye, Han had led his team like a sharp knife, stabbing right into the army of the Ghost Face Tribe. Wherever they passed nothing survived, only corpses.

More people vs. less people?

This wasn't f*cking arithmetic!

After depriving the enemy of their super powers, and unleashing all their powers before the enemies had the chance to react, it didn't matter how many enemies there are, all would die!

After two face offs, Fan Qin watched as the people of his race fell group by group. He was stupefied.

Originally, he thought that he would be scared of Sima Hunfeng, so they needed to be on high alert and use all of their powers against them.

Now he realized that the Wolf Fang tactics was even scarier than Sima Hunfeng!

It must be known that Sima Hunfeng was a part of the Wolf Fang

group. A regular warrior could increase their attack level significantly after joining the Wolf Fang, and the participation of super warlords in this group will make the fang even more vicious and powerful.

Super warlord Sima Hunfeng was someone who could hold everything together by himself!

With him, Han didn't have to worry about any weaknesses in his tactic, because Sima Hunfeng could fill in any gap that the tactic was missing.

If the left side was becoming exhausted, Sima Hunfeng would appear on the left!

If they encountered a strong enemy on the right, Sima Hunfeng would appear on the right.

All in all, it was almost like giving a tiger wings!

The only thing Han needed to do was to keep his head and judgement clear so that he could direct the direction and frequency of the attacks, as well as when to let go and when to pause. As for whether the warriors in his team were able to sustain these attacks, Han didn't have to worry about it, because he had a super warlord on his team!

Han's genius leadership abilities and judgement, in addition to Sima Hunfeng's ability to carry, was a two-pronged approach that

made them invincible!

Fighting until now, Han and his team had been stomping the Ghost Face Tribe, freely traveling back and forth inside the enemy's formation!

If solely talking about abilities, the Ghost Face Tribe was far worse than the proper troops of the All Gods Corporation. By themselves, there was no way they could stop Han from moving forward, and the 3-minute estimate to win would have been a conservative guess by Han.

Kach~

Under the attacks lead by Han and Sima Hunfeng, even though the team had only a bit over 100 people, but they were able to unleash their potentials fully! They beat the Ghost Face Tribe to the point where they couldn't recover their sense of direction! Minute by minute, they drew closer to winning.

The people from the Tree God Tribe were all stunned, they were born farmers and had never seen a scene like this. Han and his team decapitated enemies like cutting watermelons. Within moments, the ground was flowing with blood, and heads were rolling everywhere.

"Retreat!"

"Quickly!"

The chief of Ghost Face Tribe Fan Qin just understood his situation. Han was on a completely different level from him, and regardless of whether he had 10,000 fighters or 100,000 fighters, they could not win against an elite group that had been carefully chosen by Han!

"Scatter!" Han shouted.

The Wolf Fang Tactics immediately dispersed and a bit over 100 people scattered into a bunch of smaller teams. Some teams were to block the enemies' escape route, some were in charge of chasing after those that had escaped. No one could run away from the claws of Han's team!

As for Fan Qin, before he could escape, he was held back by Blue Star, with its sharp claws on his throat, stopping him from moving any further.

Han smiled and walked to the side of Fan Qin. He stared into his eyes that were filled with terror and hatred and said, "Do you know why I didn't kill you in the very beginning?"

Fan Qin shook his head.

Han said coldly, "Because if you died, your subordinates would scatter and run, so I didn't kill you first. I would only kill you after I've killed most of your subordinates. How else would I kill you all?"

"You are cruel! So cruel!" Fan Qin yelled angrily, he didn't think Han would be so cruel, not only did he want to win but he also wanted to kill each and every one of them.

"Thanks for the compliment." Han nodded his head without much thought. Fan Qin called him cruel, but this to Han felt like a validation of his abilities.

He waved his hand and Blue Star immediately cut off Fan Qin's head.

Pooch~

...

By the time Ke Lake arrived, they were cleaning up the battle field already. It was rather unfortunate that the Ghost Face Tribe did not have anything that they wanted. Space Station #9527 had a lot of valuable treasure, so everyone had very high standards.

Ke Lake didn't say much, he knew Han's personality. Even if he arrived on time, he probably couldn't have stopped Han anyway.

Most of the brothers that arrived late were slightly disappointed that they couldn't join this fight.

Han whispered something into Sima Hunfeng's ear and Sima

Hunfeng left with his crew. Yun San was kind of confused and asked Han, "Where are they going?"

Han said lightly: "No where. The warriors of the tribute all died, they are just going to take care of the rest."

"No! Don't!" Yun San frantically shook his hand: "It isn't easy being their tribe, their power is pretty weak in comparison to the others, now that their whole troop has died, there are only old, women, weak, and kids left.. Let them live!"

"Impossible!" Han frowned and said, "Our enemies will always be our enemies, we either don't kill them, or kill them all! We can't leave a single blade of grass behind!"

"I actually don't understand, if it wasn't for us today, they would have completely killed your tribe! At the end, you are still so kind to them, look at the children behind you, look at how scared they are? How are you going to face them?"

"Still begging for mercy for your enemies at this time? If I was the chief, I wouldn't care if everyone in the other tribe died, but as for my tribe, we can't lose a single person!"

Han was pretty serious, and Yun San's face became pale.

Shoosh~

Xiao Bao flew into Han's arms with tears in his eyes.

"Remember, I can save you this time, but I can't protect you forever. You have to control the road you walk in the future. To be fair, I think you have a lot of fighting potential. You just need to train your heart to be a warrior."

"If you don't understand what I am saying, you can think about it this way. If your parents, Yun San, and everyone who cared about you were all killed, how sad would you be? Would you want to protect them? This strong desire to protect others will be your strongest power." Han said with a smile.

This was also Han's personal experience, of wanting to protect Earth and was not happy with the weird route the earth has taken. It was this desire to protect and his inner anger, that made Han into the man he was today.

Xiao Bao nodded his head, Han wasn't too worried about him, he seemed kind and smart. Even if he didn't completely understand now, he would understand eventually.

Yun San sighed deeply, he was full of guilt when he said to Han: "I am very sorry for you and your team!"

Han was confused, "What do you mean?"

Yun San said with dismay, "You saved us, but this brought you a bigger problem!"

Chapter 387: Three Birds with One Stone

The Tribal territory, the so called Cursed Triangle.

Inside a dark dimension, beside a bank that was washed flat by a giant river, there was a double-story pavilion built from mahogany. Hundreds of soldiers with various armors were standing under the pavilion with full attention.

On the second story of the pavilion, six people were drinking and enjoying themselves together.

According to how they were dressed up, they should have some kinds of status in the tribe. They were surrounded by a group of beautiful girls with the standard tribal tan, big chest, plump hips, and a bold style of clothing.

This was the territory of the Gryphon's Tribe. Those six people were the sons of the Old Lion from the tribe.

The Old Lion already lived in seclusion, but he was still observing which of his sons could be the next patriarch of the Gryphon's tribe. Therefore, all of his sons were trying hard to appeal to him.

All of the sudden~

A person went up to the pavilion quietly and said something to those six people. They then let the girls leave and started to discuss something worriedly.

"The Ghost Face Tribe actually failed?"

"Huh, see that? Thank god that I had the idea to let the Ghost Face, that useless character, fight the first battle. Now, you see everyone in the Ghost Face Tribe were killed, which means that our enemies are truly powerful."

"Wolf Fang? I've never heard of this tribe though. Who is their tribe leader?"

"I've heard they aren't a tribe but a group of outsiders."

"Those outsiders dared to make trouble in our territory? How dare them!"

"Humph! They don't even know clearly what our tribe is. They are looking for death themselves."

"It doesn't matter. It wouldn't do anything saying this now. No matter what, we have reached our goal to have the Ghost Face fight first. There are clearly some people that support the Tree God Tribe. and it's this so-called Wolf Fang secretive organization. Now, its time for us to think on how to destroy the Wolf Fang and bring back the legendary Liquid Nether. If we make it, our father will definitely be happy."

"That is so easy. The Ghost Face was destroyed because they are weak. If we go out and rob it, we would definitely get it!"

While some brothers were still discussing, the youngest brother suddenly took a long sigh and shook his head listlessly.

"Younger sixth brother, what's on your mind?" His brothers asked.

The sixth brother Lion said slowly, "I've told you that you are all pig brains, and you guys don't believe it. Letting the Ghost Face tribe fight the first battle indeed informed us of who supports the Tree God Tribe from behind. But think about it, no matter how small the Ghost Face tribe is, they are still a tribe. If they are destroyed, do you think the Tribal Alliance wouldn't know about it?"

"Since the Tribal Alliance already knew it, then it would be hard for us to get Liquid Nether. If we own it only by ourselves, other tribes would definitely not agree and it might trigger a huge battle again."

"Then what do you think we should do?" The big brother lion said.

The sixth brother shook his head and said while half opening his eyes, "In my opinion, it wouldn't necessarily be a bad thing if the Alliance interferes in this. After all, the Wolf Fang team is quite strong according to the information we got. If we fight them, we will definitely lose many soldiers even if we win."

"Nowadays, the Tribal Alliance aren't as alert as before. Once we

impair our strength, other tribes would definitely come ahead and treat us like prey."

"If so, why not we just take out two birds with one stone? We get the benefit and leave the battle to the Alliance."

His brothers all kept nodding their heads and exchanging looks, and they thought this would be a good idea.

The Tribal territory was barbaric. It didn't really matter that much if it didn't cost the Gryphon Tribe to fight Han's team. However, if it did, it might lead other tribes to target them.

It would be a good idea to destroy this annoying Wolf Fang with the power of the whole Alliance. After all, the power of the Tribal Alliance was indeed scary once they worked as a team.

After thinking a while, the oldest brother said, "It sounds like a good idea, but how do you make the Tribal Alliance fight against them? They are not run by us, they wouldn't care what we say."

The sixth brother said without hesitation, "Of course I have a plan if I decided to bring this up."

"It's simple. The Wolf Fang team would eventually leave the Tree God Tribe. Once they leave, we send our people to snatch the three Liquid Nether. We keep the smaller one and give the two bigger ones to the Tribal Alliance."

"After that, we can inform the Tribal Alliance on the benefits of Liquid Nether. Their greed would definitely drive them to take those two big Liquid Nethers. At that time, the Wolf Fang would become aware and will come looking for them there. At that point, we could then blame this onto the Alliance. Since they already took over the two big Liquid Nether, they would have no excuse to deny."

"Once the Wolf Fang teams go to the Alliance, it would be their time of doom!"

"First of all, the tribal area has its own rules. No matter how hard we fight, it's not up to any third party to intervene our business. Therefore, the Wolf Fang would be treated as enemies by the whole Alliance even without the Liquid Nether."

"Secondly, it's all about benefits. Two Liquid Nether will be brought in, how could those greedy Alliance chiefs ever send them back? They would definitely fight their best against the Wolf Fang in order to keep those two Liquid Nether."

Afterwards, the sixth brother asked their brothers cunningly, "Do you know what's even better?"

"What?"

"Tell us! Stop baiting our curiosity."

The sixth said cunningly, "When the Wolf Fang is destroyed and

it's time for the Tribal Alliance to divide the two Liquid Nether among all the tribes, they would fight against each other for the unfair division."

"By the time when the top tribes are severely injured, it's then our turn to surface and clean up the situation. What do you guys think, it's such a great idea, isn't it?"

Sigh~

All the brothers took a deep breath.

The forth older brother slammed the table and said, "Little brother, you are good! It's not killing two birds with one stone, this is killing three birds with one stone!"

"Liquid Nether, Wolf Fang, and even the Tribal Alliance, they will all be taken care of by your plan!"

"Cool! Our little brother's plan is a good one, I agree."

"Me too!"

"Alright, from now on, we need to keep our eyes on the territory of the Tree God Tribe. Once there is a chance, we have to grab the three Liquid Nether and then frame the Tribal Alliance for that."

After the plan was made, these younger lions of the Gryphon

tribe then started to take actions separately. Some of them were going to investigate, some of them went to defend, and some others went to convince the Tribal Alliance in advance.

However, the sixth brother seemed unworried at all and kept lying there. All his brothers were busy taking charge of everything to try to show off themselves, while he was playing with his little loli without thinking of any way to garner credit. Yet, his older brothers were so used to it and were happy that their young brother didn't have the ambition.

Soon, the pavilion became empty. Everyone left for completing their mission.

The sixth brother set free the exhausted and disheveled loli, stared at the river outside. He now looked completely different than the play boy he acted like a few minutes ago.

At this moment, a girl walked upstairs to the second floor of the pavilion. She walked with her back strictly straight and looked like a great lady, which made her seem rather distinctive in the rough Tribe Town.

Han would definitely be shock if he was there, since this girl was one of the few that had successfully tricked Han and was still alive—Yue Linda.

"Good one. All five of your brothers all bought your idea and listened to you without any complaints." Linda sat beside the sixth brother and said with a smile, "But such a big idea, you don't want

to get any credit for it since you brought it up?"

The sixth brother said scornfully, "Is there any other thing that can show my strength better than the idea I just brought up? The wise one only thinks with their brain, only the dumb ones, like my brothers, work with their body."

"In addition, how can I show off my strength in this tiny Gryphon Tribe. Only my brothers will take it seriously. For me, I want more than this."

Linda covered her mouth and smiled, "True, the old Lion on the mountain already saw through everything, the title of the Tribe patriarch is going to be yours even if you don't fight for it."

The sixth brother pouted, "That Old Lion is the only rival worth fighting in the tribe. Unfortunately, he is my father, otherwise I would definitely want to have a battle with him."

After a while, the sixth brother stared at Linda and said, "Let's bring back the main topic, I have proven myself, now it's time for you to bring me to that person, right?"

Linda shook her head, "You bringing up the idea is one thing, whether it could be accomplished would be another matter."

"Don't you worry, when you take over the Alliance with Han's hand, you'll naturally meet the person you want to meet."

"It is actually quite funny. Han, this genius, would actually be tricked by someone like you that he hasn't even met. Ah, this is fate."

The sixth brother frowned his brows, "Seems like you are very confident about tHan and the Wolf Fang, huh? So you think the whole Tribal Alliance can't even win against Han and whatever this Wolf Fang thing is? You know they only have about four hundred soldiers, but there are ten million in the Tribal Alliance!"

Linda stood up and started to walk downstairs, as she said slowly, "You soon will know why I have such thought. Han, I knew he is not the common human being when I first saw him. If I wasn't smart enough, I would already be dead in his hands."

"Take it easy, I'm so impressed that you can take advantage of Han. No matter what, I will mention something good about you to that person."

The sixth brother didn't look back, he kept staring at the river and whispered, "Han, is this person really that powerful? I really want to play a match against him."

Chapter 388: The God Tree and Underground Garden

After getting rid of the Ghost Face tribe, Han returned to his base camp to continue his practice and lessons. Space Laws and String Theory were very profound, and Han didn't want to waste any time that he could use to improve himself.

Compared to before, the number of times Xiao Bao came to the base camp had increased, and the amount of time he stayed had been longer too. Not only would he go to the blue lake, but he would also go to the main base camp. After becoming familiar with everyone, they all welcomed him. He was very kind and clever after all, there was no reason for people to not like him.

As for the Tree God Tribe, Han didn't send people to protect them, because in a dangerous tribal zone like this, you cannot be constantly depending on others to protect you.

Giving them fish was not as effective as teaching them how to fish. Han sent a teacher to the tribe, Pathless Origin, who was famous for his strict teaching and crazy skills. Back when Han was learning from him a long time ago, he had already experienced his strictness and discipline. He believed that under this training, the people of the Tree God Tribe could improve drastically in a short period of time.

Of course, this was still very far from them being able to protect themselves. The tribe was very small and especially after the mass murder carried out by the Ghost Face Tribe, they only had a little bit over 1000 adult fighters left. The whole tribe only had around

8000 people left, and they literally could not get any smaller.

But, at least they now had a good beginning after a tragic event. The fighters and kids all had a heightened spirit for learning and practicing.

Han gave the tribe a second prescription.

Wuyun's genetic beasts, Night Walker's drugs, and the attacking plants of some other old guy named Feng Taiji, etc. Those were all given to the Tree God Tribe to learn and control.

Here, we must talk about Feng Taiji. The Bloodthirsty Sky Vine and Sky King Vine that Han really liked were made from his hand. He was a scientist that specializes in odd plants from the Oblivion Realm.

The Tree God Tribe were famous for their trees and survived on plants. They were all naturals on how to control battle plants, so Feng Taiji didn't need to spend a lot of time to successfully teach his disciples.

If there were more battles in the future, the Tree God Tribe could use these mutated plants to improve their standings. Back in the days when Han was not this high level, he could still fight effectively while protecting himself, and a huge factor to that was he knew how to use a lot of tools that his enemies didn't.

Knowledge was power, it never hurts to know and understand

more. The probability of the fighters in the Tree God tribe becoming exceptional during a short period of time is rather low, so they should practice some small tricks that they can use when they need to.

To be completely transparent, Han's theory was to not go the regular route but take a weird route. The traditional skills needed to be acquired but the odd tricks need to be learned too. That was what Han did.

After a couple of days, Feng Taiji suddenly approached Han excitedly.

"What is it? Do you have some new invention that I should try out?" Han asked.

Feng Taiji waved his hand, "It isn't that easy. It took me 435 years to develop the Bloodthirsty Sky Vine and Sky King Vine took 970 years. If you want something higher level than the Sky King Vine, you have a long time to wait, unless you want to learn botany with me. I heard from the Three Addicts that you learn everything super fast."

Han waved his hand, "Please spare me, 9527 has been forcing me to learn Space Laws and String Theory... I don't have time to learn about plants... Speaking of my three teachers, to be fair, I only learned mostly from Pathless and Wuyun. I don't even know too much about Night Walker's stuff. Our energy is very limited, if we learn something then we have to give up something else."

"So tell me, you came to find me so excitedly, if it isn't for plants, then what is it?"

Feng Taiji said, "The Tree God race has a treasure that I want to explore, but they won't let me! You have a better relationship with them, I think you should go and convince them!"

"Treasure? What treasure?" Han asked with curiosity.

Feng Taiji said, "Isn't there a big tree in the tribe? You should know that."

Han nodded, "Yes, that is their tribe's totem. It is close to 100km tall, and it is really amazing. Nobody knows how long it has been alive for."

Feng Taiji said, "When I was at the tribe teaching them how to use the Sky King Vine, I heard that there is a hole beneath the tree. It is so deep that you can't see the end, and a lot of odd plants grow there."

"So I want to go and see if there are any rare plants that I can bring back and study. But the people of the tribe are really stubborn, and they won't let me in. So I am here to ask for your help!"

Han laughed, "I told you that tree was their totem, their God, how can they let you go in whenever you want? But, how sure are you that there are plants you want in this hole?"

Feng Taiji said, "It is definitely special since the existence of it is so odd! I've never seen a tree so big that's hollow inside! You have to know that the rarer the plant, the higher standards they have for their environment, the most rare plants often grow in environments that we typically can't imagine."

"If you let me go, I have a 90% confidence level to discover rare plants, maybe we can even use it to make a plant that is even more powerful than the Sky King Vine."

Something more powerful than Sky King Vine?

Han touched his chin and thought about it, he was kind of convinced. Han's level was high enough and the help he had gotten from Sky King Vine was not as much as before. However, if they can find a third generation of modified plants, then it would completely be something else.

Furthermore, if there is a third generation of modified plants, this would not only benefit Han, but everyone else as well.

Han nodded, "Okay, I will go talk to Wuyun later, but I can't promise you anything. It is their totem after all, and we need to be reasonable. We can't do anything we like just because we saved them, the Tree God Tribe has their freedom as well."

"As long as you try, follow me."

"I didn't say I was going to go today?"

"What, you can't and can go, give me an answer! I am so anxious! Can you just confirm whether I could go or not as soon as possible???"

"Fine, fine, I will go now, don't pull me."

Feng Taiji had a quick temper, and without saying a second word, he pulled Han towards the Tree God Tribe to talk to Yun San.

Yun San was very courteous to Han, but as soon as Han said he wanted to go into the tree to explore, Yun San hesitated.

"It is not that I don't want to help you, but when my grandfather was chef, the tribe made a rule that nobody can go into the tree. It was because my grandfather went in there to explore before with a group of people, but at the end he was the only one that returned."

"You don't know, this tree is very odd, going inside is like entering a different world. No communication devices work, so once you go in, nobody can guarantee your safety." Yun San explained.

Han was curious, "What did your grandfather encounter down there that forced him to come back so defeated?"

Yun San shook his head, "I asked him, but he wouldn't tell me. He just kept on warning us to not go in, or we would face severe

consequences."

Han thought about it and said, "To be honest, I understand your concerns, but you got to know, today is not the same as before. Your tribe is facing a crisis, and even us, we are in danger too. Didn't you say that the issues between tribes cannot be interfered by other people? Since we killed off all of the Ghost Face Tribe, we essentially became the enemy of every other tribe.

"Our current situation is very difficult, and we are trying our best to make a third generation of modified plants. We haven't been successful because we were missing some rare plant genes, so if we can find what we need in this tree, then we can cut down our work by half. Then, both your people and my people can use this plant as self protection."

Han was very sly sometimes. He started complaining to Yun Sun, making it obvious that it was because he had to save their tribe, he made a lot of new enemies. And now, they wanted to invent new weapons for the sake of both parties, and if Yun San doesn't help, it would be not very righteous of them.

What kind of person was Yun San?

A classic good person!

A few days ago, the Ghost Face Tribe was at his doorsteps trying to kill him, and he was still asking Han to have mercy on these guys.

Once Han started talking about his difficulties, Yun San of course had to do something. This kind of person who would even help his enemies definitely couldn't treat his savior poorly.

"You guys really need these special plant genes as soon as possible?"

"Yes, very urgently!"

"Can't find it anywhere else?"

"Can't find it."

Hoooo

Yun San let out a long sigh, "Fine, even though my grandfather's promise is important, but we can't ignore the problem we have right now either. I heard that there are a lot of rare plants in that tree too, I hope you guys can find what you are looking for."

Feng Taiji almost jumped from being so happy, and he continued to thank Yun San.

Under his lead, Han and Feng Taiji came before the big tree.

"This tree has been around for a very long time. It is what we call the God Tree, and you must access the trunk from the tree hole. Follow me." Yun San pointed to the miraculous tree and said.

The trunk of the tree was hollow. Yun San's people had already constructed housing, storing space, and classrooms inside.

Following the staircase in the middle of the trunk, they reached the bottom easily. This was the conference room of the race. It was very spacious, and there was even a shrine in the middle.

"The place you guys want to go, you need to enter from the bottom of the shrine and go straight down, all the way to the roots of this tree."

"According to my grandfather, it is a mysterious garden, infinitely big and amazing. If the plants you want really exist, then you can find it there." Yun San explained.

The shrine was removed quickly, showing the spiral staircase beneath it. Because the tribe had been banned from entering this underground garden, this road hadn't been taken for thousands of years. The ladder made from wood was already kind of eroded. When people walked on it, it shook and makes creaky sounds.

After a couple of hundreds of stairs, there was a flat platform, all around them was darkness, and they could not see the bottom.

However, there were a lot of vines. If they followed the vines, they could enter the mysterious garden that they had heard about in the legends that was located at the bottom of the tree.

Han and Feng Taiji naturally did not need to climb down the vines. They simply just jumped, using the anti-gravity module on their armor to reduce their speed. Feng Taiji even took out his micro radar. Unfortunately it was exactly how Yun San had described it, the electromagnetic field here was very unstable, causing the radar to not work.

But because Han and Feng Taiji were very confident in their own abilities, they weren't scared of this at all. They continue to approach the bottom of the tree free falling. They could no longer see Yun San and the platform, they couldn't even see the entrance anymore. This long fall had caused Han to be tired. He figured, the depth of this hole was probably deeper than 100km, probably exceeding the height of the tree.

But if you think about it, it is pretty normal. Normally, a tree's root would exceed the branches, and even though this was a God tree, it was still a tree and could not disobey natural patterns.

"Look! There is light at the bottom!" Feng Taiji pointed to below him.

Han focused and looked, it was as if he was in space and was watching Earth at night. There was light everywhere, and the area was probably over 10000 km squared. If this was the underground garden, then yes, it definitely looked mystical.

Han and Feng Taiji both became interested and started to observe carefully, and they discovered that the light was coming from a type of lantern grass.

Different from the smaller grass from Earth, this grass from the underground garden was at least 7 to 8 meters tall, and they were luminescent.

It was almost as if someone intentionally lit up the whole garden with lantern grass, so people would not think that it is dark.

PA~

Once they were close to the ground, the anti-gravity system began to work, Han and Feng Taiji lightly landed in this garden on the paved ground.

"This is man made?" Han frowned and said to himself.

"Over 10000 km² of man-made garden! Look, that is phalaenopsis, I've never seen this strain of phalaenopsis!" Feng Taiji could not control his excitement and yelled.

Chapter 389: Cannibal Flower and Golden Sky Garden

Han and Feng Taiji walked around in this mysterious underground garden and observed.

Although Han liked studying biology, it didn't reach the degree of obsession. But Feng Taiji was the galaxy's number one plant maniac, constantly yelling and shouting when he got here. He would also point out to Han plants that didn't exist in the Milky Way in a way as if he was about to climax, and also those plants that might contain special genes he needed.

How can one fully investigate this underground garden that was close to 10,000 square kilometers in area? Han thought over and said, "We'll first collect some useful plants. As for the next step, I'll explain to Yun San, and come down for an investigation once in a while"

"Since we won't leave anytime soon, there is plenty of time to study it carefully."

Feng Taiji nodded repeatedly: "You must persuade Yunsan! If he doesn't agree, I'll fight him! "

Han smiled and said, "Yun San is not an unreasonable people. Collect the plants we need first, the little guys work faster than us in this kind of job. You only need to tell them how to do it."

That being said, though, in fact only Blue Star started to work. The clever Silver Fox decided to follow Han around, and Black Egg was even more unlikely to work for Feng Taiji.

Fortunately, Blue Star was quite capable. Besides his speed, he was also very accurate. Through the transformation, Blue Star had completely deviated from the combat style of Demon Claw and Ghost Claw and became a precise killer.

Whatever plant Feng Taiji laid his eyes on, Blue Star leaped into action and stuck his claws into the soil accurately, dug it out with the roots and gave it to Feng Taiji. It was highly efficient.

While Feng Taiji collected plants with research value, Han roamed around with Silver fox and Black Egg. Although Han didn't know many of the plants, it wasn't bad taking it as a trip and broadening his horizon.

As Han kept on walking, he and Feng Taiji walked further apart. Han strolled aimlessly, stopping by to study when he encountered interesting plants. Feng Taiji, on the other hand, was collecting greedily, wanting this and that. Differences in mentality resulted in deviation of individual routes.

"Who do you guys think, built this underground garden?" Stroking his chin, Han asked Silver Fox and Black Egg, "Why did they build this garden?"

Silver Fox and Black Egg didn't respond. Moreover, Black Egg ate energy, and Silver Fox ate meat. Both weren't interested in

inedible plants. So naturally, they couldn't answer Han.

Han was thinking and walking. For him, collecting plants was not as important as investigating the origin of this underground garden. After all, he had always been very curious.

Boom

Suddenly, a loud noise came from the distance. Two Sky King Vines rose from the ground and appeared to be fighting. Feng Taiji had to release alien plants to defend himself.

"Go!" he said.

Han was startled and dashed all the way towards the Sky King Vine with Silver Fox and Black Egg. They found Feng Taiji.

He was covered in transparent mucus from head to toe as if someone splashed him with glue.

Somewhere not far away, some strange big mouth-shaped flowers were chopped down by Blue Star and Sky King Vine. Flowing out of their mouth was the same transparent liquid.

"It was a mutated cannibal flower." Feng Taiji said with annoyance, "I didn't pay attention, and was swallowed by the Cannibal Flower. This mucus was acidic and could corrode their prey, dissolving the prey into carbohydrate so the flower could absorb them."

"It was probably this kind of cannibal flower that frightened Yun San's grandpa, so he strictly forbade people from entering the garden. But I'm alright, after all, I'm at the warlord level, and have the protection of body armor. It'll be fine after I wash it with detergent."

As Feng Taiji said it, he took out the cleaning agent and splashed it onto his body. The cleaning agent balanced out the acid from the Cannibal Flower, emitting an unpleasant odor.

Huh?

Han was slightly startled, crossing through this area full of cannibal flowers and seeing a central square with the same cyan stones on the ground. In the center was a chair carved out from a stone. On the back, there was a triangular stone monument engraved with badges and text.

"What is this thing?" Feng Taiji followed Han into the square and asked curiously.

Han pouted and said, "I guess, the reason Yun San's grandpa didn't allow its people to enter the garden wasn't for these cannibal flowers, but this."

"Look at the words on this monument. "

"It's an autobiography!?" Feng Taiji looked at it and shouted

immediately.

It was indeed an autobiography that the builder of the underground garden had left behind.

This person was called Tian Zang, a member of the Giants. He was ignorant when young, relying on his super powers and him being a rough Giant to be a big-time bully and did a lot of bad things.

Later, Tian Zang came across an elder who was called Flower Speaker. Feeling that this old man was rich, he decided to blackmail him.

Who knew that this Flower Speaker was a master hidden in the world and he punished Tian Zang mercilessly. He also brought him to a place called the Golden Sky Garden and made him work there.

At first, naturally, Tian Zang was resistant. But, as days went by, he became unexpectedly fascinated by the flowers and plants.

Flower Speaker buried the hatchet, taught him patiently and even accepted him as an apprentice.

If it wasn't the subsequent accident, Tian Zang might have had the opportunity to become a master of plants under the guidance of Flower Speaker. Unfortunately, one day, when Tian Zang was about to return after taking care of the plants in the garden, Flower Speaker suddenly drove him away.

Tian Zang resisted, then Flower Speaker beat him to half-dead, and threw him into the Dark Net.

This Tian Zang guy really had the stubborn trait of the Giants. Flower Speaker had made it clear that the teacher-student fate between them ended, and he didn't want to see Tian Zang again. But Tian Zang refused to go.

Finally, after a while, Tian Zang discovered the truth. It turned out that Flower Speaker's enemies came for revenge and Flower Speaker was not a human or human-like intelligent life, but a highly intelligent beast. He would become a giant golden ape in battle.

It was an epic battle. The golden giant Ape Flower Speaker led the beasts living in Golden Sky Garden and launched a fierce and massive fight with another group of unknown beasts. At that moment, the battlefield felt like the end of the world had come.

Such a genuine man like Tian Zang would naturally stand by his teacher's side without hesitation. Whether he was a human or a beast, Tian Zang had already accepted Flower Speaker as his master.

Flower Speaker was greatly touched and never asked Tian Zang to leave again. Sharing the same goal, coupled with countless mysterious and powerful beasts in the Golden Sky Garden, they finally succeeded in keeping that magical golden garden. The enemy was defeated.

Although they won the battle, the location of Golden Sky Garden had been exposed, and Flower Speaker had to leave.

As for Tian Zang, he was, after all, a human-like intelligent life. Flower Speaker trusted his student, but other living things in the Golden Sky Garden couldn't agree to take a giant with them on the journey. Flower Speaker was rather bothered by this. He couldn't choose between his clansmen and his apprentice.

At this time, the loyal Tian Zang understood the master's dilemma and asked to leave voluntarily.

With sadness and dismay, Flower Speaker gave him a book and a seed.

Later, Flower Speaker, Golden Sky Garden, and the powerful beasts that once lived in the garden all disappeared in the boundless Dark Net. Tian Zang came here after his master left and planted the seed his master gave him.

The seed grew with astonishing vitality, and eventually became the totem of the Tree God Tribe. Tian Zang hid in this big tree and led a lonely life until his death. This underground garden was his collection of all the exotic plants in the Cursed territory to kill time.

According to Tian Zang, whether it was the species or quality of the plants in this 10,000-square-kilometer underground garden, they could not compare to even one out of 10,000 of the Golden

Sky Garden. He would never have the opportunity to enter the Golden Sky Garden again, nor could he find his Master. It was a regret of a lifetime.

To this point, it was pretty clear the reason why this huge magic tree and the garden underneath exist.

The Tree God Tribe came to settle here after the death of Tian Zang, identifying it a symbol of God. Hence the name of the tribe Tree God.

Ho.

After reading these words, Feng Taiji let out a long sigh, "Golden Sky Garden, there actually exists such a magical place? It's unbelievable!"

Han noticed some details in the text. According to the text, the enemies who attacked Golden Sky Garden shed golden blood after they died.

Han killed a very powerful wolf a while ago. That white wolf also had golden blood. Were there some connections that Han didn't know about?

"How long till you finish collecting plants in the garden?" Han asked Feng Taiji.

Feng Taiji shook his head, "This place is too large. I can't be

busier doing this on my own. Anyways, we really got lucky this time. From what I can see right now, there are hundreds of rare plants I've never seen before. If we searched further, I can find even more. I think it isn't hard to find a million kinds of superior plants in this underground garden."

"If only Night Walker is here. Although his poison doesn't completely come from plants but has many animal produced substances, he is most proficient in botany besides me. We two can greatly improve efficiency if we work together."

"By the way," Feng Taiji changed the subject, "Didn't Tian Zang mention that in addition to that tree seed, he also got a book. How come we don't see him talking about the book that the Flower Speaker had left him?"

Han shrugged and said, "Right, I'm also curious about this matter. The book that Flower Speaker left him should be more valuable than this underground garden. But Tian Zang didn't mention this in his autobiography at all."

"Search carefully with your Eye of Darkness. I'll be off to my business." Feng Taiji said.

Waving his hand, Feng Taiji dove back into the garden with the silly Blue Star and kept on collecting rare plants. Only Blue Star didn't slack off. Silver Fox and Black Egg didn't respond to this at all.

"Eye of Darkness, open!" "

Han carefully looked at this underground garden. Unfortunately, using his special vision to find the enemy was one thing, but looking for a book was another.

But Han wasn't without discoveries. He found that the stone chair Tian Zang set in the center of the square was very special. His Eye of Darkness couldn't see through the internal structure at all.

Han took a closer look out of curiosity. Tian Zang was the Giant, so his chair was unusually tall and wide, with 6.5-meter in height. Han speculated that if straightening his body, Tian Zang could be 10 meters tall, weighing more than 1.5 tons. He was still big even being among the Giants.

Black Egg and Silver Fox didn't try to relieve Han's anxiety but starting to fight on that stone chair.

Of course, they weren't really fighting. Fooling around may be more accurate. Ever since the major change last time, Black Egg became a lot nicer, friendlier and often joked around with Silver Fox. Han had gotten used to it already.

Suddenly...

With the sound of a gust of the wind in the ear, Han saw two little guys disappeared from the stone chair right in front of his eyes! It was as if they hit a certain trap or something, and disappeared!

Han startled and jumped onto the chair to investigate. All the connections were joint tightly, no trap found at all.

"How weird that the two little things were just gone?" "

As he thought through this, he sat on the chair cross-legged.

Just when his butt touched the cold cyan stone.

Hiss

Chapter 390: It was actually Silver Fox?

Tsangg~

Han felt as if he suddenly got sucked in by a mysterious ray of energy. His body hung in mid-air, almost as if the chair had some trap mechanism.

When Han looked around him again, he noticed that everything has changed. He was outside a light door, and there were 5 big words before the door, "The Book of Magical Plants."

Han touched his chin, he understood now. He was told that he would be given a book, but it actually isn't a real book, but a space that was related to plants.

He thought about it thoroughly, and it made sense to him. This was a highly developed universe, most of the time, the definition of a book was actually a data disk or a learning space.

And of course, there were also the words left by Tian Zang.

As it turned out, Flower Speaker passed this dimension onto Tian Zang. Tian Zang did not have any offspring or disciples so he didn't know who to leave the space to. Ultimately, he actually just turned on the challenge system, and whoever can successfully beat the challenge would be the next owner of the space called The Book of Nature's Spirit.

Two lights were lit up on the light door. This meant the space currently had two challengers. Without a second thought, it would definitely be Black Egg and Silver Fox, the two that accidentally went into the space with him.

Han didn't really think Black Egg and Silver Fox had the potential to become the next generation Master of Plants, but the fact that the space let them in didn't really surprise Han either. This space was given to Tian Zang by Flower Speaker after all, and Flower Speaker was a beast with high intelligence, so this space probably would treat humans and beasts as equals.

"Since there is such a great opportunity, then wait for me to conquer this dimension." Han murmured to himself.

Once he thought about this, Han stepped into the dimension.

Shraahh~

The world inside the light door surprised Han, there were numerous man-eating grasses waiting for him.

These man-eating grasses had branches tens of meters long. At the top of the stem were an oval mouth and sharp teeth, resembling cobras that had grown from the ground.

Almost at the same time, these man-eating grasses started attacking Han!

"Path of Yao!"

Boom~

Without any hesitation, Han began to use the strongest of the six paths to start retaliating.

A ray of black light appeared in Han's hands, slashing through everything in his way, and moving forward quickly.

Wherever the black light touched, all the man-eating grass were ripped apart, along with the ground.

From where Han was standing in the distance, the area almost 200 meters across and a dozen kilometers long was flattened. The air was filled with the smell of burnt plants.

With one hit, Han was able to clear the path in the front of any obstacles, even though there was still more man eating grass on the sides, but they could not reach Han, so they could only open their mouth and show Han's their vicious teeth in defeat.

Han shrugged, and walked down the route that he had cleared.

As the only martial arts Han had officially learned, the six paths of void had stayed with Han until today and was still very sharp and powerful.

The path that Han used the most was the Path of Yao. This was what was unique about the Six Paths of the void. When he learned the Path of Earth, it replaced the Path of Sky, and when Han learned the Path of God, the Path of God substituted for the previous three paths.

Now Han had mastered the basics of Path of Yao, so the Path of Yao naturally replaced the previous five paths that Han had learned.

The Path of Yao was very different than the other five paths. It was very sporadic, to the point where it was hard for Han to control it sometimes.

Don't just focus on the fact that it seems like Han was using the Path of Yao very well, but if he met some powerful enemies that really frustrated Han, he probably won't even know the consequences of the Path of Yao he used.

And there were movements of the void, this was what Han learned initially as well.

But Path of Yao included movements and the martial arts too, so the Path of Yao had completely replaced the movements of the void.

All in all, the more Han learned about the Path of Yao, the more he felt like it was hard to control, because it was too big and too complicated.

It was like how a child looked at the world. There was dad, mom, the doggy, the milk bottle, good food, and bad food. The world was that simple.

But once the kid grew, problems started to arrive. Make money, work, politics, life problems, chemistry, math, physics, geometry, trigonometry, quantum physics, the ocean, sky, earth, solar system, the universe, black hole....

The world to an adult was terrifying because you can never completely understand it.

The Path of Yao was also terrifying, the more Han learned, the more complicated it became. The distance between him now to complete mastery was still great.

Of course, that was just Han's thought, he was standing at a very high point after all, and he could see a lot of small problems. Pathless Origin was the teacher that taught Han the Paths of the Six Voids back in the days and his thoughts were completely different from Han. He now just wanted to finish learning the path of demons so he could start learning the Path of Yao or it would look really bad on him. His own student Han had begun learning Path of Yao already, yet the teacher himself was still learning the Path of Demons.

When Pathless Origin entered the realm of Path of Yao, he would be confused like Han, people who thought the world was simple are people who were not standing at a very high point.

In conclusion, Han discovered regrettably that in his whole life, he had only learned this one type of martial arts, and still could not see the day when he could graduate and master this martial art. At least the next couple of years were out of the question. Originally, Han thought his skills were pretty advanced until he met Black Egg and the two of them would fight everyday.

Fights were not that bad because it allowed Han to discover that there were a lot of room for improvements in his skills. Black Egg had incredible speed when he attacked, and Han only needed to use what he had learned and execute his moves based on reflex in order to compete with Black Egg's speed. Then, the random or rather flexible order of moves became his foundation of Path of Yao.

This was like playing with legos. There were a lot of legos beside Han. He could make a bridge, a house, or a complex aircraft carrier.

Path of Yao was like this, giving Han everything he needed, but as to what he wanted to make of it, would depend on his creativity and realm.

After Han used the Path of Yao, he started to think, and unconsciously, he walked out of the Men-Eating Grass field to another closed door.

Outside the door laid dozens of types of plant seeds.

Han thought about it one by one, and he understood the meaning

of this test.

The meaning of this question was to place seeds of similar types together. Grass types with grass types, tree types with tree types, or sort it depending on its properties, flower with flower, grass with grass.

This wasn't very difficult to Han as he learned the basics of botanology from the Night Walker. Even though he hadn't mastered it like Feng Taiji, but he knew enough to figure out a situation like this.

Han spent about 10 minutes finishing this task and the door opened, now Han was faced with a second door.

This was another grouping question but all the plants were fruits. He must put fruits that caused hallucinations together, fruits that boosted the immune system together, and the poisonous ones together.

Shurahh~

The second door opened, and then the third, the fourth...

...

Even though they were called tests, they were not too hard in reality. The first test was probably to test the strength of the challenger, to study plants, one needed to continuously explore

more and more dangerous places to collect plants, and these rare plants were often found in complex and dangerous environments.

Following that were tests on basic botanology, ordering of plants, avoiding poisonous fruits, etc.

It was only in the later stages when hard multiple-choice questions became prevalent. The space would put over a dozen plants together, and you must select one at random, you would pass the test if you selected the right one, and if you select three wrong in a row, you would be eliminated.

There were a couple of times when Han picked the wrong plant and was always on the verge of being eliminated, but he believed in his intuition and was always was able to save himself.

Han thought he was pretty lucky, he continued to advance and became more and more confident that he could conquer and own the dimension.

"Black Egg and Silver Fox probably had been eliminated a long time ago, so they are probably waiting for me outside?" Han murmured to himself, "I must finish this quick, Silver Fox would probably be okay, but Black Egg has the worst temper, if I make him wait a long time, he would get really annoyed."

PING~

Just when Han thought about this, he was suddenly pushed out

by a strong force.

Han blanked out, he could not believe this, he has been eliminated!

Did he take too long?

Did he trigger some sort of trap mechanism?

What did he do wrong? How did he get eliminated?

Han was screaming on the inside, he could not believe the result, he was so close to getting what he wanted, but now, everything was over.

Han had been directly kicked out of the space, he saw Black Egg sitting angrily on the ground, his two fat arms were each other, and he stared blankly with his golden eyes.

.

It was obvious, he definitely did something sketchy in the dimension and had been kicked out.

But, where was Silver Fox?

TSSSHHH, TSSHH~

Tshhh, tshhh~

Han heard the cute sound made by the Silver Fox, he immediately turned around and saw Silver Fox walk out of the space with a smile on his face.

"Weird, you didn't get kicked out, how did you walk out?" Han asked.

Tshh, tshh~

Silver Fox rushed to Han's side and pointed to the green ring on his claw, the ring was like a clover, it was super soft, but impossible to peel and tear off.

"What is this? " Han asked in confusion.

Tshh tshh~

Silver Fox pointed to himself, and then pointed to the space.

Han thought about it for a while and then his face suddenly changed, he yelled, "No way? I didn't get eliminated but I got kicked out because you conquered the dimension first?"

Tshh~

Silver Fox jumped up excitedly, wagging his furry tail non-stop.

Han was speechless, he couldn't even imagine it in his dreams, the one who would own the Book of Nature's Spirit wasn't him, but was Silver Fox!

"How is this fair???" Han yelled in anger.

Silver Fox saw that his owner wasn't happy, so he curled up his body with sadness in his eyes. If he knew Han would be disappointed, Silver Fox thought he shouldn't have fought for this book.

Han smiled slightly and petted Silver Fox with one hand, he sighed and said, "Well, the owner of the magical book should be the one with the most talent. You passed all the tests before me, which means you have more talent than me."

"Anyway, I guess there is no "you" and "me" between us, whatever is mine is yours, and whatever is yours is mine. It is fantastic that you could get this book, I don't blame you and I have to reward you!"

"Come, I will give you a big meat bun!"

Han took out a big meat bun from his Lunar Mark and threw it to Silver Fox.

Shurahh~

Silver Fox jumped high into the sky and caught the meat bun. He peeled the air tight packaging and started devouring the food.

Han didn't blame him and even rewarded Silver Fox, this made him very happy.

Black Egg watched them with questioning eyes on the side, he never really understood. What was the power that made Silver Fox, Yuan Yuan, and Blue Star so loyal to Han?

"So... you can control this dimension now?" Han asked.

Tshhh tshh!

Silver Fox pointed to his chest, full of pride.

"I really want to try it out, oh well, let us go back first. Feng Taiji and Blue Star are still outside, Blue Star would get really worried if we take too long. Send us back first since we have the book in our hands anyway, we will return later." Han said after much thought.

Tshh Tshh!

Silver Fox immediately waved one of his small claws lightly.

Shruaah~

A strong force sent Han, Silver Fox, and Black Egg back, sitting back on that huge chair.

"Han, where did you go?!"

Han looked up, the person calling him was Ke Lake. Blue Star and Feng Taiji were there as well. They all had a worried look on their face.

"Something bad happened, while we were in the underground garden, someone sneak attacked the Tree God Tribe!" Feng Taiji said in a low voice.

Chapter 391: Karma Is a B*tch

Shoosh

Han immediately traveled back with Feng Taiji and Ke Lake once he received news of the sneak attack on the Tree God Tribe.

Ke Lake could fly so he carried Han and Feng Taji and flew full speed to the tree crown, where the battle was just taking place.

Ke Lake was a top tier warrior from Earth just like Han and his real strength was shadowed by too many other elites in the group. After all, these group of people did escape from the All Gods Corporation, and there were a number of shining stars amongst the group.

In fact, Ke Lake had always existed as one with super strength. His heavenly flying ability which allowed him to fly like the wind alone placed him above most people. On top of that, he was a master whether it be single combat or battlefield support.

There were too many elites on the team, and Ke Lake was very low key so his name was relatively unknown. Of course, this also proved how strong this group really was. Only geniuses were picked out by the All Gods Corporation, and only those who were strong enough survived the endless engagements with the Corporation.

The tree crown was where Xiao Bao and his parents resided, Yun San also lived here. It was just a regular tree house situated high

above with an astounding view.

Presently, Pathless Origin sat in the destroyed treehouse on the branches with Night Walker attending his wounds.

"How are your wounds? Who did it?" Han frowned.

Pfft

Pathless Origin scoffed, "You should ask what happened to the enemies! I was training the children when the incident occurred. Had I arrived in time with some help, none of those bastards would have escaped!"

Night Walker continued, "Pathless killed seven of them, however, they were very prepared! There was even a kamikaze squad and Pathless killed all that was in his way. Too bad they still took away Xiao Bao and his parents."

"They didn't fight back?" Han was confused, "With their abilities, they shouldn't be captured this easily, right?"

Night Walker frowned, "That's what troubled me also. The corpses are down below and our people were on the way. Also, Yun San seems to know who was behind this."

Han nodded and climbed down to check on the corpses.

When Han saw Yun San, he was gnashing his teeth and laid beside a destroyed corpse. Pathless Origin fighting style was the same as Han as they both use Six Paths of Void. Pathless as the teacher was not as powerful as young Han physically, and his six paths were not full of anger and violence like Han's. However, it still brought horrendous damage to the enemies.

"Bionic stealth combat suits, that's how they snuck in!" Yun San grimaced.

Han said, "Enough about that, do you know who took away Xiao Bao?"

Yun San said, "The Gryphon Tribe! It's those stupid lions!"

"Do you know where the Gryphon Tribe is?" Han asked.

"Of course, what are you doing?" Yun San asked.

"To rescue them! No need to wait! We'll grab whoever is available and let's meet at the seal entrance!" Han ordered Ke Lake.

Yun San was shocked and got up quickly, "Han, we can't resolve this privately! We need to contact the Tribal Alliance.

"Maybe you are not aware, but the Gryphons are not like the Ghost Face tribe. They are one of the most powerful forces in the tribal zone! The old lion, Lion Flying Eagle and his six sons are seven monsters! Their tribe has over 1.5 million soldiers! 150 fully

equipped armies!"

Han smirked, "150 fully equipped armies? It means nothing to me even if they have 1500 armies!"

"This last year has been total crap! First attacked by the Triple-Eyed Race, then sieged by the All Gods Corporation who forced us to flee to this barren land. Enough is enough and from now on, I will not run anymore!"

Ke Lake gathered the troops near the seal entrance, this time almost everyone was here except a few who stayed back to defend the base. Approximately 300 or so were present, including the strongest Sima Hunfeng.

Han said, "You just wait here. We'll be back quickly! 150 armies? You almost caused me a heart attack!"

Han and company didn't think much of the Gryphon tribe and their 150 armies. The thought of Xiao Bao being kidnapped really triggered them, and the group angrily followed Han's lead into the seal. Though the group was angry, their ample battle experiences gave them some confidence.

Being experienced in battle was not just a matter of strength, it meant that they saw through the meaning of life, saw through the meaning of the world. They have fought more than they have eaten and they weren't afraid of death. What was a mere 150 armies to them?

... ..

Gryphon Tribe.

The crowd at the seal entrance was very nervous. Even before Han and his brothers arrived, the entire tribe was already on high alert.

The old lion of the Gryphon Tribe had six sons, but he gave these very talented sons normal and maybe a bit rustic names. Lion One, Lion Two, Lion Three....

The old lion was very ambitious early on in his life. He named his first-born son Lion Above Dragon, meaning his son would achieve more than the super strong legendary dragon.

Too bad Lion Above Dragon died before his first birthday. The tribe priest claimed he was not strong enough and could not handle such a prominent name, and the priest advised the old lion to be extra careful in naming his children.

Old lion did not believe in fate. He thought his tribe was named after another legendary animal, the Gryphon, therefore his own sons must be stronger than himself and achieve greatness.

Then the old lion had another son, Lion Strong Dragon, obviously hoping his son would turn out to be as strong as the dragons. This son suffered an even worse fate and passed away after mere three months.

The priest spoke out again, Gryphons be Gryphons, and they'll never be dragons, not to mention surpassing the dragon clan! The old lion was furious that he had the priest executed and fed his remains to the ants in the mountains.

Shortly after, the old lion had a third son! Lion Dragon Slayer. The old lion had thought of this name before his son was even born. He no longer hoped his sons were stronger than the dragon family, but to straight-up slaughter the dragon clan.

Once again, the old lion's ambition caused his third son's life to suffer an even worse fate. He was born dead with both eyes wide open!

Old lion buried Dragon Slayer in a prairie, and the grassland soon weltered. Rumors began to spread in the tribe that Dragon Slayer died with extreme hatred, that he does not understand why his father gave him such an unlucky name! Clearly, for such a small tribe, it was a bad omen, and was the reason he couldn't see this world.

The old lion was devastated and in a state of despair. Even though the strong did not die, they get old. He remembered the priest's advice, the easier the name the better life they'll live.

So, came the name Lion One for his fourth son. Even though it was a bit rustic, but Lion One lived on, therefore Lion Two, Lion Three etc., continued to carry the trend for all six of the brothers.

After Lion Six, the old lion couldn't bear any more offspring. This was the law of nature, the stronger you get, the fewer children you may have to create a balance. Otherwise, if the father was an immortal God of War, and he had twelve sons who were also immortal Gods of War, and it continued on for several generations. Before long, just this family alone can form a God of War army and would bring chaos to the world.

So, Mother Nature worked her special ability to restrict the higher ups in the food chain and their ability to create offspring was inversely proportional to their strength. Also, the timing of their offspring would arrive in later stages of their life.

Sima Hunfeng was unlucky, he was a super warlord and the strongest man in the Milky Way. He had many women but no son, unlike those who were not as strong as him but were able to bear a few children.

As time passed, Sima Hunfeng gave up and his personality became more withdrawn and isolated from others. In the end, he became a stubborn old geezer who spoke of rules only and not reason.

If Sima Hunfeng didn't meet the evil Han in the All God Corporation, he probably would have continued his own rule set and killed those who opposed him. Of course, Sima Hunfeng's personality was still weird, but ever since meeting Han, he now no longer had an ironclad rule set, or the ability to reason...

Old lion was one of the strongest chiefs in the tribal zone, and clearly the lucky one as well with six living sons.

All six sons lived up to expectations as well, with the lone exception to be Lion Six. The other five all became warlords, especially Lion One who was at the intermediate stage. Looking at the entire tribal zone, no other chief was as fortunate as the old lion.

Presently the old lion was gathered with his sons in the tribal council room.

"Care to explain the number of casualties?!" Lion One was displeased.

"We were spotted by an old guy from the Wolf Fang group, and we were no match for him." Lion Three, who was responsible for the kidnapping replied.

They didn't have any information on Han and his people. They were not a tribe, not a Corporation, maybe pirates? But even pirates had rankings.

It appeared that Han's group were just a group of people, who lived individually and only gathered for wars.

Therefore, the little lions called Han and his group the Wolf Fang group, with a mysterious tone to it.

"One person? One person killed seven of ours?! Those were our best hunters!"

"Exactly, that's why we hurried back and gathered these people. The Wolf Fang group appears to be tougher than we expected."

"So what if they are tough? Our scout reported back that there are at most 400 of them and they are unorganized. We don't need to be afraid of them in a real battle."

"I guess you can reason it that way. Anyways, where is Lion Six?"

"Lion Six took the two older liquid nether to the Tribal Alliance, and told me to hide the smaller one in our tribe. He said this was his idea, so it's better for him to explain to the Alliance. I agree because he's the wittiest amongst us."

"Then what about here?"

"Six said if the Wolf Fang group comes here, just tell them that we were obeying the Alliance orders. It was the Alliance who ordered us to extradite the liquid nether. Once they look at our formations, they would not dare to attack us and would most likely go to the Alliance. Then our plan will have worked and successfully diverted their attention to the Alliance."

"Brilliant! No doubt he's the smartest amongst our siblings, too bad he has no fighting power."

"Yeah, you can put it that way. Its such a shame."

"By the way, the liquid nether are mystic Organisms of Fate. They really did not put up a fight and were brought back without a hassle?"

"It was magical! Six whispered something to the older liquid nether and they all jumped into Six's dimension ring without a hassle. He even ordered the small one to not fight back and obey.

"Maybe Six learned some strange witchcraft behind our backs?"

A Gryphon scout rushed in and screamed, "They are here! The Wolf Fang Group has arrived!"

"How did they get there?" Lion One asked.

"They ... "

Baaaaang!!

A loud bang sounded before he could finish. Han's fist caused a super shock wave and blasted open the Gryphon Tribe entrance! It was an extremely rude entrance by Han as he drove the dark ship right over the heads of the young lions.

Ka ka ka ka

Everyone rushed off the ship from the seal cabins, it was Han and his army.

"Who dares to breach the Gryphon Tribe?" Lion One let out an extremely loud roar trying to intimidate Han.

"ME!"

"Your granddaddy, me!"

"Me, Sima Hunfeng!"

Lion One never expected such responses, it appeared that none of these 300 men gave a crap about him.

"Ready!"

Lion One waved his hand, and the 50 fully prepared armies formed a half-moon battle formation. Over 500,000 gloomy Gryphon warriors imposed themselves forward with blades in their hands.

"Who dares to invade our proud Gryphon Tribe, shall pay with their life!" Lion One screamed at the soldiers behind him.

Roar~

Roar~

Roar~

The soldiers of the Gryphon Tribe let out organized roars. This had been their trademark symbol. Their wild roars always intimidated the opposing enemies prior to battle.

However, it did not work this time. Han and his people were outnumbered but they seemed very impatient. They had no interest in the traditional battle sequence, it wasn't their style.

Han walked forward, "You took Xiao Bao and his parents, and we are here for them."

"We captured those liquid nether." Lion One replied.

"Oh, so you admit?" Han displayed a sudden burst of coldness in his eyes.

Lion One said, "Liquid Nether were captured by us under the orders of the Alliance. They are at the Alliance now, and you should go ask them to see if they will grant you a release."

"But I suggest you stop wasting your time because you have no right to enter the Tribal Alliance's territory. This here is already the Alliance's territory, and you are enemies of the entire Alliance!"

Lion One saw Han calmly glancing at him and felt uncertain about the situation.

Han turned around without speaking a word and returned to the center of the group.

"Are they retreating?" Lion One thought to himself.

"Brothers! Let's annihilate this tribe today!" Han's sudden order surprised everyone.

"No problem!"

"Kill them all!"

"Let's just eliminate this bullshit Alliance once for all! I am a busy person and I have no time to gather every now and then."

"Yea, this is ridiculous. Since we are deemed as enemies then let's just end this quickly!"

A whole bunch of undisciplined guys. Lion One thought it was an order from Han, but it was actually an internal discussion. Since no one was a leader in this group, not even Han. Even though he was the most respected of the bunch, everyone trusted him and were willing to follow his battle tactics, but it seemed like after leaving the battlefield no one would care what Han had to say.

Lion One had absolute disregard for this unorganized and undisciplined mixed group, but he felt their killing intentions and

wiped away a few cold drops of sweat.

Warlords always have accurate intuition, and Lion One was no exception. He knew these people were high leveled elites and had no regard for life. If engaged in battle it would be very costly.

"Hold on just one moment!" Lion One held up his hand and screamed, "I told you, the liquid nether you seek are with the Alliance. You should go to them! We just executed the Alliance's orders."

Han scoffed, "Did I say I won't go to the Alliance? I meant to say before I eliminate the bullshit Alliance, I will clear you guys up first!"

"I want you to know the meaning of karma is a b*tch!"

"Void Domain, OPEN!"

Chapter 392: Back from the Dead!

The Wolf Fang had been dispatched. Blood began to pour onto the grounds of the Gryphon tribe.

The number of warriors in the tribe was vast. They had fifty armies and more than five hundred thousand highly skilled warriors. Furthermore, this was only a third of the total manpower of the Gryphon tribe. Once things became difficult, the armies from the other territories could quickly act as reinforcements.

Even though Han's group was very strong, they only had 300 men. After executing heads for many hours, even an iron wrist would be tired.

Thus, Han's choice was very simple. They would directly fight the young lions. They were the commanders and the icons of the tribe. If they were able to quickly finish off the young lions, it would cripple the morale of the ordinary warriors of the tribe.

Thus, the Wolf Fang started to speed up and, like a sharp knife, they pierced through the army of the Gryphon tribe towards the young lions. If the warriors of the Gryphon tribe resisted, they would step over their dead bodies and continue to move forward!

Rumble~

....

Just as Han and the others declared war against the Gryphon tribe, a few people in cloaks appeared underneath a big tree in a dark corner of the battle.

It was a special cloak. The fabric was not made of the usual wool or camel fur, but an ultra-thin vine. There were leaves on the cloak which seemed alive. If the cloak was buried in the ground, it would not take long before vines would erupt and grow.

The use of plant fibers and vines to make cloaks was a rare sight. The cloaks allowed the user to hide within the forest. From afar, even the most skilled scout would believe that the wearer was only a bush.

The small group of people were hidden by the cloak and silently observed the battle.

Among them, there was a woman who looked noble and elegant. It was Linda – a female Soul Beast who had achieved human form.

A dark-skinned fellow stood next to her. His skin was dark like coal, his eyes were golden like a leopard and there was a scar shaped like a cross on his forehead. He was the leader of the group.

"The Gryphon tribe has already lost." The man as dark as coal said.

The other people were dazed. Linda said, "It can't be. The battle

has only just begun. There are fifty hundred thousand warriors from the Gryphon tribe. No matter how strong Han and the others are, it would take them a while."

"The battle had only just begun but it will soon be over. Look at that man. He is releasing poison. I believe this is a type of controlled power. Once all the warriors of the Gryphon tribe are contaminated by the poison, he only needs to lift a finger and the fifty hundred thousand men would perish."

Linda shook her head and said, "The Gryphon tribe is one of the strongest forces here. Even if the ordinary warriors died, they still have many warlords."

"I was referring to the warlords. Obviously, this man's poison would strip the powers of even the warlords." The dark man said coldly.

Strip the powers of a warlord? Linda frowned.

In fact, there was a poison master among Han's group. It was one of Han's teachers – Night Walker.

The reason Night Walker could run rampant in the Milky Way was because of his poison. His strange poison could also be called the Ruined Warlord. That's why there was the "Ruins" in his actual name.

Swoosh~

Among Han's group, a few persons secretly left the battlefield. Lance and Ke Lake led a few warriors with special exploration powers. They would penetrate into the territory of the Gryphon tribe to see if the lions were lying.

Even though Linda already believed that Han would win, she did not expect Han to win so easily. They were surrounded but could still afford to dispatch men to investigate? That proved that they were not fighting with their full strength.

Perhaps they were waiting for Night Walker's poison to be fully released. Then they would give the enemy a fast and direct ending.

The battle was interesting. The warriors of the Gryphon tribe were like the sea – they surrounded the less than three hundred men of Han's group. Han and the others were like a raft that floated on the ocean. Rafts which refused to sink no matter what. The raft would appear at different places and wherever it appeared, there would be a small mountain of bodies.

An important metric on the battlefield was the ability to withstand pressure.

This ability referred to how long an army could resist when they were faced with the enemy's attack.

Obviously, Han and the Wolf Fang group had an insane ability to withstand pressure. They were like a bunch of cockroaches that refused to die! Contrastingly, they would even bite back at the

enemy's body.

The dark man in command suddenly laughed and said in a low voice, "Good. Very good. I didn't expect the Wolf Fang to have such good combat skills. Our plan is already half successful. Be prepared. Once he arrives, I can at most give you all five seconds."

Linda was stunned and asked the dark men confusedly, "What do you mean? Aren't we investigating the powers of Han's group?"

Investigate?

The dark man laughed, his voice was eerie and caused Linda to get goosebumps.

The dark man said with a low voice, "You really believe I would come to an agreement with Lion Six? He is not qualified!"

"But I have promised Lion Six. That's the reason he promised to work for us." Linda frowned and said.

"You made that promise. I did not promise him anything." The dark man said coldly. "The object that we truly want is here today. And today we have the opportunity to obtain it!"

"Send my orders! Everyone get ready! That man is almost here!"

.....

On the battle field, the massacre continued.

The young lions were terrified when they realized that although it seemed like their huge army had surrounded Han, until now no one from Han's group had died. On the other hand, many warriors from their tribe had fallen.

The Wolf Fang group was currently slicing the body of the Gryphon tribe with a knife and bleeding them to death!

That was the cruelest way to die.

Suddenly.

The Wolf Fang group who had the upper hand stopped their attacks. The warriors of the Gryphon tribe stepped on the bodies of their companions and gasped for breath while looking at this bunch of crazy fellows. They did not understand what was wrong today. They could not advance. The more they attacked, the more people from their tribe died.

"They're scared! They're scared!" Lion First raised his right arm and yelled, "Let's finish them in one go!"

At this moment, a domineering voice erupted from the Wolf Fang group. The voice was slightly hoarse and had a chilly undertone. It was Night walker!

"Poison technique! The Green Masked Beast!"

Night walker assumed a dashing pose and snapped his fingers, and there was a smile on his face.

Pa~

Suddenly, Lion First felt like his throat was blocked by something. He could not let out any sounds. His heart was pumping wildly and his vision began to blur.

He fell to the ground with a thud and his eyes began to bulge. More and more warriors of the Gryphon tribe began to fall to the ground. Their faces were ashen and the blood vessels on their temples were filled with a black liquid. The veins began to bulge like spider webs covering their bodies.

Green Masked Beast, Night Walker's strongest technique. Warlord level enemies would lose all combat strength, and for those below warlord level, they would either die or become permanently disabled.

Lion First was at the intermediate warlord level, so his situation was the best among his peers. His eyes could still focus and his consciousness was still there. As for his brothers, white foam was already coming out from their mouths as their bodies shivered. Their face also turned into a metal green color, just like a bunch of green faced beasts having seizures.

Rumble~

In the blink of an eye, tens of thousands of warriors fell in succession!

This was Night Walker's skill!

"Sorry, there are quite a few people so it took slightly longer." Night Walker said while smiling.

A strong poison technique not only killed the enemy but also had this massive scale. The fact that Night walker could poison more than fifty hundred thousand soldiers in such a short time was a testament to the strength of his Green Masked Beast poison technique.

What was even more astonishing was that the poison killed the enemy but did not hurt Han or the others.

"I already said that you should let me use Sky King Vine. If I let out a thousand of those, I can tear this dimension apart!" Feng Taiji twitched his mouth and said.

He was not boasting. Feng Taiji was also a force to be reckoned with when faced with a large mass of enemies. Of course, Wu Yun's genetic beast army could also take out thousands of enemies if they were let out.

This was the true strength behind Han's group. Even though they

were a small group, but the group consisted of strong warriors of all backgrounds. No matter if it was a solo fight or a large mass of enemies, they had nothing to fear. That was the scary part-they were a very well-rounded team.

"There's no time. Let's kill these young lions and then find the Tribal Alliance to get even." Han said with a heavy voice.

At the end of his words, some people had started to move towards the young lions with their weapons in hand. The young lions were petrified and could not even speak. Their eyes were wide with fear.

At this moment, a loud boom sounded in the distance.

When Han raised his head, he saw Ke Lake flying in the air and was in close combat with the man. He was using his flying ability to detain the man and prevent him from closing onto Lance who were trying to rush back.

"We found Xiao Bao!" Lance shouted.

The situation was very dangerous. Ke Lake had used all his might but could not stop the person from closing onto him. It was an old man with messy blonde hair. He could fly like Ke Lake but his speed was slower. Ke Lake relied on a winding path to slow down his speed.

Hoo~

Everyone was stunned. They all knew the strength of Ke Lake. This man was a strong warrior who could force Ke Lake to ambush him instead of fighting head on.

In an instant, the old blonde man purposely feinted a weakness. Ke Lake tried to ambush him but before he could act, he saw the raging eyes of the old man and realized he had fallen for his trap. How could a strong warrior so easily reveal his weakness?

Ke Lake speedily retreated in the air but the hand of the Blonde man was closing onto his throat.

Pew~

At this critical moment, a flash of white light suddenly appeared!

It was an arrow shot from Han's Flying Feather!

A white flash of light passed through Ke Lake and the old blonde man like a dragon. It forced the old man to abandon his attack. This allowed Ke Lake to avoid the crisis. He retreated from the fight, grabbed Lance and brought him next to Han. Soon after, the old blonde man also arrived.

"Father..." Lion First waved his hand towards the air and sobbed with despair.

It was the old lion, Lion Flying Eagle!

From the tribes' history, Lion Flying Eagle should already be very old. He was the first generation leader of the tribe.

In reality, this famous old man did not have an ounce of fat on his body, and showed no signs of putting on weight. Each muscle was defined and tight, his chin was very sharp and his gaze was as dazzling as sapphires.

Sigh~

Lion Flying Eagle looked at the fallen warriors of the tribe and his poisoned son and heavily sighed.

"I thought you brats could finally assume authority. It's a pity I was wrong. You are still young." Lion Flying Eagle said with a heavy voice. "Where's Lion Six?"

Lion First could not speak words and could only signal with his hands.

"It's good that he's not dead." He looked at Han and the others and asked heavily, "Why were you so merciless?"

At this time, Lance had taken Xiao Bao out from his Dimension Ring.

When everyone saw Xiao Bao, a surging rage overtook the group.

The small fellow had injuries all over his body and a silver blood collection tube inserted into his body. The other side of the tube was connected to a chemically insulated container.

These damn Gryphons, they dared to collect blood from Xiao Bao!

Groan~

Xiao Bao looked at Han and lied into his arms. He accidentally touched the blood collection tube on his body and grimaced.

"What happened?" Han raised his head and looked at the old lion with ice cold eyes. "You think that we are merciless? This can't even be considered merciless! Guys, let's kill every last one of them! None of them will leave alive!"

"Yeah!"

"Every last one!"

"Every last one!"

The group shouted in succession. Xiao Bao's encounters turned them into raging barbarians. Blood was needed to cool down the rage of warriors.

"I should be the one who to say these words!" The old lion shouted.

He shot a glance at his disappointing sons and said with some agony, "In the end, I still need to wipe your ass after you pull some shit."

A few of the young lions drooped their heads, and dared not looked at their fuming father.

But Han could not understand. Why was Lion Flying Eagle so wild and confident? Could he not see what kind of people Han's group were?

KaKaKa~

Suddenly, Lion Flying Eagle started shivering, his skin gradually turned black and a black light shone from within its body.

The light shone as if hell was gazing down.

Shoosh~

The first body stood up. The body of the Gryphon tribe warrior had been poisoned by the Night Walker. His face was still ashen and black blood dripped from his eyes.

The second body shakily stood up, and more bodies stood up in

succession!

Lion Flying Eagle!

This old fag could bring back the dead!

Chapter 393: Undead Flying Eagle

Lion Flying Eagle had the ability to revive dead people? This fact shocked Han and his crew.

"No way! My poison cannot be this weak!" Night Walker yelled angrily.

Han held him back with one hand and said in a muffled voice, "Don't be impulsive! Look at the face of these people, they are still blue without any signs of life. This means that what Lion Flying Eagle revived is just a bunch of dead people. He just allowed them to move again."

After hearing what Han had said, Night Walker started to carefully observe his surroundings and the people. Those bodies that stood up again still looked like corpses with stone cold, blue faces. Almost as if they were a group of zombies.

Hahahaha~

Lion Flying Eagle was laughing in the sky, "You have very detailed observation skills, but unfortunately, this isn't something you can prevent or stop."

"To be honest with you, my last name Lion is actually written as Undead (TL: In chinese, Lion and Undead has same pronunciation but different writing)!"

"I've lived in seclusion for many years already because this ability of mine isn't exactly something to be proud of. I am scared of others saying sh*t about me and I wanted to make it so my disappointing sons can be looked up upon by others in the future."

"But today, it is you that forced me to do this! This is a vendetta! I must take revenge!"

BOOM~

Suddenly, Lion Flying Eagle's body swelled up, his golden mane started floating, and his body released light that got brighter and brighter.

His whole body acted like it out of control. His joints were making loud explosive sounds, it was obvious that he wanted to use his powers to its full potential, and as the powers started to take an effect, the corpses that were walking all raised their heads. Their eyes had turned blood red and black nails started growing on their hands.

"Why is he so f*cking arrogant! It is his misfortune to run into you! Use your Void End and absorb all his powers!" Night Walker said.

"But wait." Han said, "The power of Lion Flying Eagle is very much like a legend I've heard."

"Legend?" Night Walker was very confused.

"Yes, Lu Yao had left me a lot of memories from a while back, one of them was about corpses being possessed by evil spirits. According to legends, some of the warriors with a super high level darkness body can contract with the devil after reaching their maximum power potential, it is a very rare phenomenon."

Dark King Lu Yao definitely did leave a lot of information for Han, and this information was sealed in Han's brain. Usually, the information wasn't very useful to Han since firstly, he didn't have a full body of Darkness. Secondly, Han didn't live in the Dark System world that Lu Yao came from, so it was very rare to come in contact with the weird things that Lu Yao described.

But now, Lion Flying Eagle's unique abilities triggered Han's memories. He remembered that Possession by Evil Spirits was actually a very powerful ability in the Darkness System. In the memory that Lu Yao had left behind, there seemed to be a way to extract some very unique energy from devils through some sort of special evolution.

Fighting was simple, killing Lion Flying Eagle shouldn't even be hard, it was just that Han was hesitating whether he should try to use the skills Lu Yao had left behind. If he succeeds, he can acquire a new kind of extreme devilish energy that might come in handy later on.

While Han was hesitating, the atmosphere immediately changed!

Suddenly, Lion Flying Eagle's body exploded!

His human skin broke off into a million pieces, his mane floated in the air and at the same time, he had exposed another being that was hidden inside his human skin.

There was a person with completely black skin, with mysterious blood red eyes and was bald with a row of horns on his head. He had teeth that were like steel nails, his fingernails were at least half a meter long, like the sickle of Death.

This was the original body of Lion Flying Eagle! Hidden under the skin of a normal human being!

Lion Flying Eagle's body was glowing with black light. Even his sons were stunned by this turn of events, they never thought that their father would look like this.

If this was their father, who was the one that watched them grow up in the past few years?

All in all, Lion Flying Eagle seemed to have become an incarnation of the Devil. On a certain degree, this would explain how he could revive the dead and possess such evil powers.

Thinking about it now, Lion Flying Eagle was actually Undead Flying Eagle, and this name was not only odd but also carried a trace of morbidity.

"I have to capture him alive!" Han thought to himself.

Lion Flying Eagle basically just played his trump card, and this triggered Han's curiosity. He started to wonder what kind of things Lu Yao had left behind for him? Was it about memories of darkness? Maybe how Lion Flying Eagle looked like right now was what Lu Yao wanted to be?

Just as Han was determined to absorb the super power of Lion Flying Eagle, suddenly, a ray of light broke the sky in half.

Within this ray of light, a huge coffin suddenly appeared. A black coffin with a lot of embedded skulls flew towards Lion Flying Eagle almost as if it wanted to capture him.

AHH!!

Lion Flying Eagle let out a terrifying cry, his two eyes were round and stared at the black coffin and his lips had already turned purple.

It almost seemed like he recognized this coffin, and was very fearful of it.

Lion Flying Eagle looked like he was pinned still by a rare energy. He didn't fight back but stayed in place shaking while the coffin took him in and locked him up.

Boom~

The huge coffin fell to the ground in front of Han, stirring up the dust on the ground.

When the dust has cleared, Han noticed the coffin disappeared, and instead of the coffin there was a group of people covered in black cloaks. They didn't show their real faces but they were radiating an air of coldness.

SHOOSH~

A black warrior held a small coffin in his hand, almost as if it was the shrunken version of the previous coffin. He smiled slightly and put the coffin on the necklace he was wearing on his neck.

"Thanks a lot, if it wasn't you guys who attracted his attention, we wouldn't have caught him so easily." The black warrior smiled and said.

Han looked at the sons of Lion Flying Eagle. They had all died for some reason, bleeding black blood from their mouth. And the bodies that were revived by Lion Flying Eagle, they fell one by one too. They were actually dead this time.

From afar, they heard loud wails of sadness. That was the people of the Gryphon tribe, they were watching the war from the back but for some reason, they started falling down one by one too. Their mouths bleeding black blood like the sons of Lion Flying Eagle

The black being started laughing again, he said, "As a token of appreciation, I have helped you guys clear out this tribe. As well, aren't you guys looking for Liquid Nether? You guys better hurry, from what I know, only that little guy was brought to the Gryphon tribe, the other two big ones were sent to the Tribal Alliance."

"The blood of organisms of fate, the liquid nether, are what they called blue gold. It is very beneficial to beings, so I think the Tribal Union wouldn't let you guys have them back for free. If you guys want them back, there is probably another battle ahead of you guys."

Han still didn't react, the black being tilted his head and said, "What? You aren't willing to let this go? If you go save liquid nether after we fight, do you think you can really beat the whole Tribal Alliance?"

Han still didn't talk. He was thinking, this had been all very weird. Lion Flying Eagle had the ability to revive dead people, corresponding to the legend that Lu Yao has left behind. By the time Han wanted to take down Lion Flying Eagle, a group of hooded individuals took him before Han.

Who were they?

And who was Lion Flying Eagle?

"Don't fall for their trap!" Night Walker pulled Han back and whispered in his ear: "These people use poison as well, and their poison skills are on par, if not better than mine."

Han understood what Night Walker was trying to say. The black blood from the corner of these dead people's mouth were the best proof. If he wasn't afraid of their poison attacks, Han would have went up to fight them immediately.

At this time, the black being laughed coldly again in his voice that would give people goosebumps.

"You should probably listen to him, he is the expert on poisons after all, my poison isn't better than his, we are probably on par with each other. The only reason I was able to kill those lions was because you had already poisoned them before."

"But, there are a lot of differences between different poisons, if you still want to stop me, then we will both lose. I would advise you to go save your two liquid Nether friends and stop wasting your time with me. Be careful, they might have been devoured by the people if you guys go late. You should understand the greed of intellectual beings better than me."

Evidently, this black warrior was smart, he had already calculated that they cannot fight, because they would both fight with poison and their own poisons were not the solutions to the others.

So he stole the Lion Flying Eagle from right under Han's eyes.

Suddenly~

Without a warning, a bow appeared in Han's hands, Flying Feather Bow!

He pulled on the bow to release arrows!

A white light flashed and aimed towards the black warrior who was still laughing.

He almost forgot, Han was not only the commander of the Wolf Fang group but he also specialized in attacking from range.

Kaa~

Flying Feather Bow seemed to have hit something, but Han wasn't sure because yellow smoke started rising from the ground at where they were standing, surrounding themselves.

"Don't go near them! Do not approach them! They know how to use poison!" Night Walker yelled loudly, attempting to pull back everyone who was currently going through emotional turmoil.

"Han? Ok, I will remember your name, you are the first one who dared to sneak an attack me in all these years." The voice of the black being drifted from afar. They have already escaped within the heavy smoke.

Han turned around and picked up Xiao Bao. Everyone followed

Han because they knew that the war wasn't over. They still needed to rush to the Tribal Union to save Xiao Bao's parents.

Sima Hunfeng took this opportunity to come close to Han and said, "You were too impulsive back there. The best strategy was to let them go, nobody would win from a fight like that."

The reason why Sima Hunfeng said this quietly to Han was to ensure that it wouldn't hurt Han's ego. The ego was perhaps the most important thing to a commander of war.

Han didn't respond, he wiped the wound on Xiao Bao's back lightly. The tube was inserted very deep into his body and took a lot of his blood. The little guy was very weak right now, he kept on twitching with a scared expression in Han's arms

Han moved his lips: "I just didn't like his domineering attitude, acting like he knows everything and can control people's lives. Who does he think he is? People control their own lives!"

Sima Hunfeng was slightly shocked to learn that this is what was bothering Han. The longer they spend together, the more he saw the rebellious side of Han.

"Let's go, we will go directly to the Tribal Alliance!" Han jumped on the Battleship while yelling, "Let's go kill the people who entertain themselves by controlling others' freedom!"

Chapter 394: Golden Bloodline

Han and his crew rushed out of the dimension and headed to the Tribal Alliance. But on the main channel in the dark network, an odd looking Dark Battleship was rushing away.

In the medical room, automatic laser stitching surgery was taking place. Han's Flying Feather Bow wasn't a piece of crap bow used to shoot small animals. It was a godly weapon, its lights were like dragons, speed was like lightning, and it had hurt the black warrior's arm.

There was a pool of golden blood on the ground. Han would never imagine that this black warrior would have a golden bloodline. In Han's mind, golden bloodlines were only seen in beasts. It was not scientific for intelligent lives like humans to have golden blood.

Linda was still by this black warrior's side, she has transformed from a soul beast to the lady she was today. This was already very rare. Linda was very strict with how she acted. She controlled her every action in order to prove that soul beasts could be just as elegant as humans.

But Linda's eyes displayed her true intentions, her eyes were filled with greed and desire while staring at the pool of golden blood.

"Don't waste it." The black warrior pointed to the golden blood on the ground.

Linda suddenly stopped, and her throat started moving.

Immediately, she threw all her acts aside and kneeled on the ground, using her tongue to suck in all the golden blood on the ground until the ground was sparkly clean. She didn't miss a single blood cell.

The black warrior smiled slightly and put his hand on her head, while Linda was curled up before his foot like a pet.

"You did well this time, from today, I accept you as part of the Golden Family." The black warrior said.

Linda was very moved, she seemed to have trouble holding herself together.

"It is my honor to be able to serve the royal golden family." Linda said.

"You can get up." The black warrior waved and said, "Regardless of whether we are at the right side or the reverse side of the universe, our bloodline is the most important thing. To be fair, your bloodline isn't too bad either, so having you as part of my team doesn't degrade our reputation."

"Oh yeah, the guy that shot me today, his name is Han?"

"Yes." Linda responded quickly, "Han isn't that great, he is just a mere intelligent life with the red bloodline. But he has been pretty lucky. He has some very unique abilities and learned a lot of good skills. He has great weapons, and he even has a Twin-Golden-Pupil beast fighting for him. All of those things combined is what makes him stand out."

The black warrior shook his head and said, "This is what you don't understand, red bloodlines are not necessarily weak because there are a lot of differences between the red bloodlines. For example, Crimson Red Flying Dragon, Crimson Blood Earth Dragon, Crimson Blood Devil Star, they were all descendants of the red bloodline, but at the same time they are all very powerful -not any less than our golden bloodline."

"Furthermore, there has always been a tradition in the universe, the weaker the race, the more top-notch masters there are. For example the red bloodline, they are typically weak, so there will always be a couple of exceptional people from their bloodline to balance everything out. "

"And like our golden bloodline or a bloodline like the Dark Descendants, these are typically very strong, but if we start talking about the top notch warriors, we might not be stronger than people of the red bloodline. Of course, this might also be because of the fact that they have a lot of people in their race, and their ability to reproduce is stellar. As a result, there are so many of them that a couple of them are bound to be exceptional."

"In the future when you are with me, you can't think of everything based on bloodlines, you must respect every enemy of

ours. Regardless of his background, we can't take them lightly."

"As a branch of the golden bloodline, the reason why we were able to survive in this dark world for many eons is not because we are stronger than others, but rather we give enough respect to all our enemies."

His short speech placed Linda in awe. She thought to herself that she finally found an intelligent master, so she immediately nodded and said, "Ok, I will remember for next time."

"Great, bring him in." The black warrior ordered.

Soon, in another room of the Darkness Battleship, Linda and the dark man saw Lion Flying Eagle kneeling on the ground. Two hooded guards were holding him in place, while Lion Flying Eagle tilted his head and looked very tired.

"You can go." The dark man waved the guards away.

The two guards left, and there were only the three of them left in the room.

Linda brought over a cup of tea for the dark man, who sipped while saying, "You are pretty good at hiding in an ancient tribal zone, living with a bunch of tribal residents, and even had a couple of sons."

Lion Flying Eagle didn't respond, he hung his head even lower

and continued to shake.

The black warrior continued, "I know where you come from, I read it in the chronicles of the Dark Race, your bloodline is extremely special because of the abilities you carry."

"Too bad, like the Liquid Nether of the blue bloodline, your genes both have a huge flaw, and that is your powers could be deprived."

"So, in your existence for the past eons, your most important mission wasn't actually to fight, but to provide your masters with your unique genes and energy."

"I remember from the chronicles that there was a very interesting event. Your brain could be made into pills, and during battles, your Dark Race master can swallow this pill to have the temporary ability of controlling corpses."

"An Undead Clan master like you can probably be made into 19-21 pills, if I remembered correctly."

Lion Flying Eagle started sweating out of fear.

Being made into pills, this method of dying was cruel to the extreme.

Generations upon generations, people from the Undead Race were used to make pills. Because Lion Flying Eagle understood his destiny, he decided to hide his name and go live in the tribal zone

hoping to escape his past - hoping that nobody would ever find out about his family and past.

Unfortunately, even though he lived a very low-key life in the village, and he delegated his sons to take care of everything since they were all mixed blood and had a way lower chance of being recognized, Lion Flying Eagle was still found and captured.

Even though Lion Flying Eagle had been so careful, he was still captured by this mysterious black warrior with the golden bloodline. Maybe he was still destined to be made into pills.

The tragic fate of the Undead Race was not a result of their ability, but rather their lack of strength. They don't have enough power to change the fact that they will become other people's prey.

Seeing Lion Flying Eagle's state, the black warrior started laughing, "Don't worry, I didn't intend on making you into pills, that would be such a waste of your talents. What I will do to you is very gentle, you won't die."

Lion Flying Eagle lifted his head and looked at the black warrior with curiosity. If a person from the Undead Race didn't get made into a pill, how do others obtain the ability to control the dead?

"Come with me." The black warrior gestured with his hand.

So Lion Flying Eagle and Linda followed him together to a dark room at the bottom of the battleship. It was very dark and quiet

except for the row of green gems, sparkling green light in the dark.

"Try to open your mouth and breath in, this would be good for your body." The black warrior said.

Lion Flying Eagle didn't dare resist, so he followed the order. He opened his mouth and tried to compress air into his lungs.

KAA~

Suddenly~

A mysterious object that was soft and sour shot from the darkness into Lion Flying Eagle's mouth, it was like the tongue of a monster.

The weird object passed through his esophagus and straight into his stomach.

And then, this soft thing let out numerous small tentacles that penetrated through his organs, veins, bones, and his brain, until he was fully connected through these small tentacles.

"Dumb*ss." The black warrior murmured and lightly waved his hand.

Ka~

The light in the room turned on, Linda finally saw what was in the room and uncontrollably let out a scream.

She saw that in the room sat a few black toads, and the thing that flew into Lion Flying Eagle's throat was one of their tongues!

And those green gems, they weren't real gems, they were the eyes of the toads.

Lion Flying Eagle's eyes gradually lost its gold color and turned green, a very dark green, if the lights were turned off again, they would be two green gems in the dark too.

As for the other three, they weren't exactly human, they were kind of like Lion Flying Eagle, warriors with the black bloodline. Nobody knew where the mysterious black warrior found them and when he began using weird ways to absorb their energy.

The room was very quiet, the four warriors with black bloodline and the four dark toads integrated into one.

"See, I didn't lie to you, I am not going to kill you, but you are going to wish that you are dead." The black warrior said in a cold voice. Even Linda felt a pang of fear, she didn't know whether there would be a day when he would do the same thing to her.

"What is this?" Linda asked carefully.

"You don't need to know what this is, you just need to know this

is a very important step in my plan." The black warrior said.

"Sorry I talk to too much. It is just that if you want to absorb energy, the tribal zone has a nine generation liquid nether, and they call it the blue bloodline organism of fate. It is very rare to continue to the ninth generation as liquid nether, its value is probably not below Lion Flying Eagle. If you want, I can help you bring that liquid nether back too." Yue Linda stuttered.

"Not necessary." The black warrior said, "I don't need the energy of the blue bloodline. Bloodlines should stay as pure as possible. If I wasn't so lucky and had unique abilities, I wouldn't even take in the black bloodline and would just keep my pure golden bloodline."

"As to Han who hurt me, you don't have to worry too much either. He has walked too far on the path of evil and can't turn around anymore - I knew it from the first moment I saw him. As someone of the red bloodline, he has absorbed a great amount of darkness energy, has adopted a Twin-Golden-Pupil beast, and will give up everything to save a blue-blooded liquid nether?"

"This young man is so odd, he doesn't understand the importance of his bloodline. Every bloodline evolved from a different spore, the way he has been mixing has put him on the road to self-destruction."

"Whatever, making me bleed a little isn't necessarily a bad thing, it has reminded me to pay attention to each of my enemies. In the next while, the Tribal Zone will be a mess, you don't have to go back there anymore either."

"The situation right now is very interesting, the big corporations of the red bloodline are fighting, and at the same time they are intruding on the borders of the black bloodline. There is a possibility that there will be another huge war between the two bloodlines. And if that is the case, then our golden bloodline will win without needing to do anything."

"But before then, we still have a lot of important tasks to complete that would require your abilities."

Linda paused and said in excitement, "As long as I can take revenge for that arrow in the past, I am willing to help you in whatever ways you need!"

The black warrior nodded, "I know that your enemy, the Dragon Gate Flying Feather Pirates, is a very interesting group of people in the Dark Net. Too bad though, Flying Feather is dead now, there is only Dragon Gate left who has to take care of everything."

"No need to rush, if there is a fitting opportunity, I will gift you Dragon Gate's head."

"Mhm, the only reason I have lived so long is because I want to see the death of Dragon Gate and Flying Feather!" Yue Linda ground her teeth and said.

"Very good, the power of hatred is the world's strongest power. Let's go, we still need to get the fifth type of Darkness Power as soon as possible. The atmosphere in the Dark Net is becoming

more and more intense." The black warrior let out a long sigh and said.

Chapter 395: Three-Eye King and Undead King

Tribal Alliance.

To the Cursed Triangle, the existence of the Tribal Alliance was for negotiations instead of managing the different tribes. There were a lot of strong forces on the reverse side of the Dark Net, the tribal zone was very weak and small in comparison. So, if there were some issues, it was more effective and beneficial for everybody if they all got together to negotiate.

The Tribal Alliance occupied a dimension on their own. They had constructed the traditional wooden buildings and set up some guards and representatives.

The reverse side of the universe was better than the other side on one aspect, and that was there was more space. There were numerous main channels and branches, connecting numerous dimensions of various sizes. Most of the spaces were habitable for intelligent lives, unlike the other side of the universe where there were few planets that were suitable for living. There were often wars fighting for places to live.

The sixth prince of the Gryphon race was currently listening to an urgent report from one of his subordinates. That warrior was covered in blood. Clearly he had just escaped from the battlefield to bring this message to Lion Six.

Putongg~

The tragedy caused Lion Six fall onto the chair, with a face that was ashen white.

"How? How did that happen?!" Lion Six yelled uncontrollably.

He didn't know where exactly it went wrong. According to his calculations, Han shouldn't have attacked his tribe, but Han did and he even forced the old lion out.

As a result, this benefited the people with golden bloodlines. They took advantage of the time when Lion Flying Eagle was focused on fighting Han, and took him away.

There was also Lion Six's five brothers. Even though he thought they were stupid, there were no reasons for them to die? Even if they deserved to die, why should a bunch of outsiders be the ones to take their lives?

"A bunch of people in black cloaks? They took away my father?!" Lion Six asked.

"Yes, it was for a black warrior, there was one of them that looked familiar to me... it might be..."

"Tell me quick!"

"It looked like that lady that came to visit you a lot a while back,

Miss Linda?"

"Linda!"

"Should be her."

HOOO~

Lion Six took a deep breath. His perverted nature had caused him to bring back a lot of woman, so it wasn't an odd occurrence when he brought Linda back.

The only reason his subordinates can remember Linda was probably because she was very special. In order for her to appear more like a human, her actions were extremely proper, even more ladylike than humans.

Lion Six took out a mini communicator and started calling Linda frantically, but the call didn't connect. His heart turned ice cold.

"What an evil woman, she lied to me, she lied to me!" Lion Six howled with pain.

What saddened him the most was not her evilness, or the fact that she killed his brothers and father, but it was because he didn't notice anything wrong with her even though he was extremely intelligent.

Lion Six had been called the smartest of the pack. He just could not accept that fact that he had just lost everything. Not only did he get tricked, he also lost his father, brothers, and the whole tribe.

WOOOO~

WOOOO~

The horns in the Tribal Alliance sounded, this was a signal for an emergency meeting, once the horn sounds, every tribe must send their strongest fighters to the Alliance.

Boom boom boom~

In the distance, the entrance to the dimension was destroyed. Han and his crew had already arrived at the Alliance with the determination to kill.

Without a second word, the killing begun. This group of people who called themselves the Wolf Fang used their most violent methods to kill whoever came in their way.

Kakakaka~

Sky King Vines began growing like weeds. Within moments, the whole Tribal Alliance was full of these odd plants that ate people whole. Their strong branches were like the arms of giants, suffocating the fighters of the Tribal Alliance to death.

Countless genetic beasts were running around everywhere, like a group of crazy pangolins. Biting and breaking bones wherever they went.

Even if they weren't suffocated or bitten to death, the people still could not escape the massacre headed by these heartless people. Night Walker was releasing poison quietly, and the fighters from the tribes fell to the ground lifelessly group by group.

Too many, there were too many tricks that they were using!

Han used his Void End to rid all his enemies of their super powers, and they started using all sorts of ways to kill their enemies.

This allowed a small troop of 300 something people to obtain the success of a much larger troop.

Their strategy was rather simple however. The first step was to rid everyone of their super powers.

The second step was to release the most ferocious beasts in the world.

Han's team wasn't afraid of numbers. Regardless of how many warriors there were from the tribe, could it be more than the number of plants in the research lab? Can it be more than the poison gas Night Walker released?

Once their enemies could no longer use their super powers, what was left was to kill and murder ruthlessly.

"It is them! I would recognize them even if they turned into ashes!" Lion Six pointed to Han and his crew in the distance.

Lion Six stood up and shook his head painfully.

He wouldn't risk his life to fight with Han because of the death of his family, because that would be a very risky move. Lion Six had been known in the world as someone who acted a wise strategist..

The reality was obvious, the Tribal Alliance was not much of a challenge for Han, it was almost like a group of natives throwing rocks at an elite troop with machine guns. The more people that appeared, the more that died.

Kacha~

Lion Six suddenly twisted off his subordinate's head. He threw his body aside and turned to walk away with bloodshot red eyes that screamed "Death".

"There is no longer a tribe, then you shouldn't be alive either. Go see my father and brothers in Hell, tell them that I am still alive and I will definitely revenge them." Lion Six said emotionlessly.

Lion Six felt like his heart was dead and his whole world was collapsing.

Even though he was very intelligent and had great fighting potential, that doesn't mean he could challenge Han and his crew. The Wolf Fang was too strong.

Using less than a month's time, they have made so many monsters. In addition to Han's Void End, who could stop this bunch of warriors? They were basically invincible when they were all together.

Lion Six left the Tribal Alliance and started walking aimlessly in the tunnel of the Dark Net.

He arrived at a quiet dimension with a volcano in it. The volcano was dead, the water was very blue, and very cold.

Lion Six took off his jacket and entered the cold water letting the ice-cold water wash off his human appearance, exposing his black body. Just like his father, Lion Six was also a monster of the dark bloodline, a descendent of the undead race.

Maybe Lion Flying Eagle noticed that Lion Six was different from his brothers, but he never said anything and was never excited about the fact that Lion Six inherited more genes from the Undead race.

On the contrary, Lion Six had always thought that his father

avoided him purposely, like how he had been hiding his family and background. In his eyes, being an Undead race wasn't something to be proud of, but rather a fact to be ashamed of.

Lion Six was different from all his brothers. He was smarter, and stronger, but mother nature pulled a huge joke on Lion Six. Lion Flying Eagle purposely married a woman from another race to have mixed children to wipe the genes that he was not proud of.

But when the genes were passed onto Lion Six, some unexplainable transformations happened. Not only did Lion Six inherit all of the genes of the Undead race, he also became stronger due to genetic mutation.

This originally could've been Lion Six's motivation to conquer the world. Controlling corpses was such a scary ability. As enemies steadily died, Lion Six's troop could continue to revive an infinite number of times, becoming stronger each time. If Lion Six's level was high enough, he could even control those high-level warlords, making them his slaves and fight in his place.

But now, Lion Six was desperate. Han was like a bug left by the God of Creation, he has the power to kill off other people's super powers. This was not fair, completely unfair. If Han's level was high enough, could he maybe even wipe off the abilities of the God of Creation?

"Not fair! This isn't fair!!!" Lion Six let out screams in the lake. The water vibrated with his voice.

Suddenly~

The top of the volcano looked like it was boiling, a lot of white bubbles appeared in the middle and a person poked out his head.

This was an elder, he had a weird third eye, even though the eye wasn't open, Lion Six could still feel the pressure he was getting from that eye.

"Who are you?" Lion Six stood up and asked.

"You are the next king of the Undead race, and I am the King of the Three-Eye Race." That person said.

"Three-Eye race? There is no race called that in the tribal zone."

"I migrated here from the universe."

"Why did you migrate here?"

"Because of you."

"Me?"

"Yes, you and I have the same royal bloodline, and we both have been angered by who we hate. I think our goals are aligned."

"What do you mean?" Lion Six raised his eyebrows and asked.

"It is very simple, all your hatred come from Han. If it wasn't for him, you wouldn't have lost your whole race to people from the golden bloodline. If it wasn't for his help, your father wouldn't have been captured so soon." Three-Eye King squinted his eyes and said.

Lion Six was slightly taken aback. He asked, "I've never seen you before, how come you know everything so clearly?"

Hahahaha~

The Three-Eye King laughed, he pointed to the third eye on his forehead and said, "You are looking down on me. My Eye of Reincarnation can not only determine life and death, but can also hunt for things millions of miles away. I've been following Han with the sole intention of getting rid of him, however, I never got the chance."

"And now, you have been tricked by him too. If we unite together, you are the future king of the Corpse race, and I am the Three-Eye King, we can kill Han together and avenge our races!"

"So... Han killed your race too?" Lion Six asked.

"My strongest battleship fleet was destroyed because of him." Three-Eye King said with hatred in his eyes.

Lion Six shook his head and said, "I do really want to kill him, but I don't have this ability. Even with you, we are still no match for Han's Wolf Fang. The battle power of these crazy people is insane."

Three-Eye King laughed and said, "Wolf Fang is strong, but it is a team strength. If we can get to fight Han alone, you think we still wouldn't be able to kill him?"

Lion Six touched his chin and said, "Split him off? So he can't use his Wolf Fang tactics?"

"Yes! Make him isolated! Han is not that scary by himself, it is just that his abilities are too special and makes a team much more powerful. Furthermore, his team is filled with elites from every avenue, and makes up for their weaknesses. But everyone has some sort of weakness, and Han himself is his biggest weakness!" Three-Eye King tempted Lion Six with a mysterious look on his face.

"Maybe then." Lion Six reorganized his emotions and said, "As long as we can make Han isolated, we can use your Eye of Reincarnation and my summoning skill against him. Even if he doesn't die, he would be half dead! Okay, I will do this with you!"

"Fantastic!" Three-Eye King laughed and reached out his right hand.

Lion Six hesitated for a bit, and finally shook hands at the end.

The partnership between Three-Eye King and the future Undead

King on killing Han had been successfully established!

Chapter 396: Orphan Xiao Bao's hardship

There was no Wolf Fang clan. Only Han's Wolf Fang strategy existed. But since others had mistakenly believed that the Wolf Fang clan existed, Han decided not to clarify anything and let their imaginations run wild.

The one-sided battle did not last very long before the tribe surrendered. It was impossible to kill all the members of the tribe since there were so many of them. Therefore, since the enemy had surrendered, Han decided not to pursue those who were blindly following orders. Instead, he only ordered the death of the tribe leader.

When Han walked into the prison that held Hong and Qin, he ran into Pathless Origin who heavily patted Han on the back and said in a low voice, "It's a pity. They should have waited for our arrival. They should know that we would come. Why did they commit suicide...?"

Han frowned without saying a word and walked into the prison.

Inside, Han was faced with the truth of what he had heard. Qin and Hong were not tortured to death but had committed suicide.

Even though this would cause enormous psychological harm to Xiao Bao, Qin and Hong had still chosen to commit suicide – the cruelest way to die for those left behind.

Their bodies lay twisted on the ground. The Tribe Alliance had

spilled their blood while it was still warm.

Boya clenched his teeth and said, "This is very strange isn't it? I recall Yun San once said that Hong and Qin did not resist because Lion Six whispered something to them. What exactly did he say? Could it be related to their deaths?"

Han shrugged and said, "You ask me, but how would I know? Maybe Lion Six knew of a weakness he could use against them to force Hong and Qin to obey."

Boya said quietly, "Is there really fate in this world? The people of the Ghost Mask Tribe once said that Qin and Hong were fated to die an unnatural death. It's the same for Xiao Bao."

"You believe in that?" Han asked him.

Boya shook his head and said, "No. I never believe in fate. But this event is too strange to be ignored. Xiao Bao is so pitiful. He is so well-behaved and charming but he lost his parents at such a young age. Sigh, he was given a tough life."

Han remained silent. He crouched down and turned over the arm of Hong.

As the eighth generation of Liquid Nether, Hong had eight arms that reached a hundred meters. Xiao Bao was still young, so he had nine arms that were each around ten meters.

When Han turned over one of Hong's arms, he saw a blue imprint which had appeared after Hong's blood had been spilled. Right before death, he placed another arm on top of the imprint to hide it.

"A garden?" Boya kneeled next tot Han and said, "I just heard from Feng Taiji that if it was not for the Tribe Alliance, you would have found a clue to the magical garden. Could this be the clue?"

"Feng Taiji has such a big mouth." Han said. "Indeed, him and I found a garden under the God Tree. The underground garden gave a clue of a place called Golden Sacred Garden on the reverse side of the universe."

"But it seemed like the paradise of intelligent beasts does not have much to do with us."

Boya swallowed and said heavily, "But Hong and Qin are beasts."

Han was dazed but said nothing. He recorded the mark that Hong had left before his death. It was an imprint of a garden with a lighthouse in the middle.

.....

The tribe's history consisted of conquests and invasions; enslaving others and becoming enslaved.

It was not the first time in the tribe's history that the tribe leader

and warriors were massacred. Yet this incident marked the first time a group of outsiders had lead a massacre against the tribe.

Yun San told Han that according to the tribe's rules, they would reelect a tribe leader and proclaim their loyalty to Han. In this world where the Jungle Law prevailed, whoever had power decided how the rest should live. The newly elected tribe leader might not hate Han. In fact, he might even be grateful that Han had killed the old tribe leader and provided an opportunity for him to take his place.

Han was not interested in gaining the allegiance of the tribes, he was more interested in accessing their territory maps.

The territory maps were priceless because there were many unexplainable incidents occurring in the tribes' territory. Dark Net ships would disappear in these areas and radars would lose their signals.

The All Gods Corporation really wanted to kill Han and 9527. Yet because they did not have the territory map of the tribes, they could only circle around the parameters, rather than invade with their main forces.

If the map could belong to Han, he would be able to know where he could go and where he could not go. If the All Gods Corporation were to invade one day, he would also be able to defend better.

But according to the tribes located on the outer areas, All Gods Corporation did not seem to have any plans to attack the Cursed

Land. The investigation battleships that were once stationed there were retreating. This was most likely linked to the upcoming war.

According to the news, war was about to erupt among the large Corporations who controlled the Dark Net.

These Corporations were intricate and complicated. There were some Corporations which were like the All Gods Corporation, made of mainly red bloodline. Others were like Mass Demons Corporation and comprised of mainly dark bloodline. It was hard to truly determine who was friend or foe.

Their talk about bloodlines reminded Han of the recent events. He had heard of the golden bloodline and blue bloodline but never of any Corporations in the Dark Net that were made of these two bloodlines. 9527 was not aware of this ever occurring either. In his memory, it was always the battle between the red and dark bloodlines or internal battles.

Boya was of the blue bloodline and had once been fancied by the All Gods Corporation. 9527 said that because Boya was of mixed blood and couldn't be considered a pure blue bloodline Warrior.

To conclude, after the commotion that Han and the others had caused, the tribal zone was surprisingly quiet. The free and undisciplined nature of the Wolf Fang group began to manifest again.

Once they had acquired the secret of the underground garden, Feng Taiji no longer executed the missions dispatched by the

Queen. He wholeheartedly stayed in his laboratory and swore to research a plant that was stronger than the Sky King Vine.

Wu Yun was the same. After making Han record his insights about genetically fused Beasts, he began to research the findings. The complete annihilation of the Godly Armored Beasts deeply ached Wu Yun's heart. His goal was to develop beasts even stronger than those beasts.

As for Night Walker, he swore to develop a deadlier poison. It was not enough to strip the power of the warlords, as they had arrived at a higher level of the Dark Net and were many in number. He needed a poison that would completely annihilate them.

Other than that, there were many men who disobeyed the commands. Even Lance who revered Han had followed the bad examples others. Lance thought that contributing to the team was not enough to reverse the impression left by his evil upbringing. He decided to dedicate himself to practicing drawing and developing accomplishments in the arts field, like, what the f*ck?! In the future, his family would no longer pass assassination techniques through the generations but rather, develop the artistic potential of his children.

When Han heard of this news, he nearly coughed up blood. It was difficult to finally acquire someone from an assassin clan with perfect stealth skills. How could Lance decide to turn to art? The strong Lance clan would no longer kill in the future but would learn the art of drawing instead? It was too difficult to believe!

9527 had asked Han to interfere in order to provide a disciplinary presence. But who could Han control? These men fought with one heart against the enemy when they were in battle. But once off the field, they were a crazy delusional bunch!

Han finally understood. One could not relax and have nothing to do. Once one had free time, their minds ran wild. Once night set at the camp, the camp was filled with music and dance. If one did not know, they would think these men were a group of gypsies!

Pong!

Han was still pondering how to bring Lance back to normal when he heard a loud sound in the distance. There was a flash of blue light from the sky. It was Ye Weiwei. He wondered who she had struck with her lightning today.

After a while, Pathless Origin ran towards Han with a head of fried hair and dove into the blue lake. He waved towards Ye Weiwei and said, "It's okay, it's just a lightning strike, it's not going to kill anyone."

"Sorry! Grandpa Pathless Origin, I'm sorry!" Ye Weiwei's face was red and she apologized as she ran towards Pathless Origin.

Pathless Origin did not seem to mind. He smiled and said, "Girl, who told you to call me grandpa? I'm Han's teacher. With your relationship to Han, you should call me teacher or uncle, not grandfather."

Ye Weiwei's pretty face immediately became red. In the camp, everyone assumed that she had a marriage arrangement with Han. Han did not deny so everyone would often joke about this matter.

Ye Weiwei lived quite a happy life here. Her level was the lowest in the group so even when Han was not here, she did not need to wear a heavy leather coat to suppress her powers. The resistance powers of these guys were all very strong. Even if she struck one of them, no one would die so she often struck them for fun.

Some weird fellows even liked to gamble, they would approach Ye Weiwei together and see who gets f*cked by the lightning next.

Luo Ying had also arrived. Ye Weiwei and her were always together but for some reason, Ye Weiwei's thunder had never struck her.

9527 said, Ye Weiwei's super powers was actually a type of natural defense. It was a top level superpower, not one bit worse than Han's Void End. The Thunder Storm Guardian could determine by itself who was a threat to Ye Weiwei and strike them if they suddenly came closer.

Han felt depressed when he looked at Xiao Bao. The small fellow was too obedient. After the death of his parents, he did not cry or make a fit but only carried the ashes of his parents with him at all times. He would press his face against the cold container of the ashes as if he was playing with his parents.

After the death of Hong and Qin, their bodies and blood

condensed multiple times. Originally requiring a huge container to hold all of the blood, now only a tiny container was needed.

Xiao Bao lowered his head and hugged the container. He sat between Luo Ying and Ye Weiwei and kept wriggling his thin tentacles. Han thought that Xiao Bao looked like Luo Ying and Ye Weiwei's child.

Luo Ying placed Xiao Bao into the lake and changed into a swimsuit before jumping into the lake. Ye Weiwei stayed on the shore.

"Why don't you go down?" Han asked curiously. Everyone was eager to jump into the lake, yet Ye Weiwei was the exception.

"Isn't it all because of you?" Luo Ying pouted and said.

"Because of me?" Han asked, confused.

Luo Ying said, "Sigh, sister Weiwei is too kind and she treats you so well. You are usually pretty smart but too stupid when it comes to these matters. Can't you understand? The longer Weiwei sister stays in the water, the faster her level will grow and the more trouble she will bring to everyone."

"That is why Weiwei sister does not go into the lake or practice room. She even begged 9527 and Night Walker to help her lower her level."

Han frowned and said, "The world is getting more and more disordered. It's important for her to be able to defend herself."

Luo Ying said snobbishly, "Doesn't she have you and your group of brothers! In the past, Sister Weiwei was forced to be strong. She was the lone heir to the clan. But now that she has you, she no longer needs her high level. You will protect her anyways. You even protected Xiao Bao."

At this time, Xiao Bao raised his arms towards Han in a silent request for a hug.

Han of course would not say no. He hugged the little fellow in his chest.

Swoosh~

Xiao Bao determinedly gave the container in his arms to Han. Han was dazed. The container held the ashes of Xiao Bao's parents!

When Xiao Bao saw that Han did not take the container from his hands, he opened it.

Hong and Qin's ashes had turned into two blue sapphires that were unusually bright, just like Xiao Bao's innocent gaze.

"Go f*ck around somewhere else!" Han barbarically sent Black Egg flying with a brutal slap. This d*ck lives off energy. After seeing two energy sapphires that were formed after Hong and

Qin's death, he began drooling from all sides of his mouth!

"You want to give it to me?" Han asked Xiao Bao curiously.

Yes yes!

Xiao Bao nodded seriously.

"But..." Han hesitated. These gems had come from the blood of Xiao Bao's parents and held precious memories for Xiao Bao.

Yes yes!

Xiao Bao continued to nod, he seemed like he would not stop until Han accepted.

"It's okay. Accept it. But you must remember this is not only a gift but a responsibility." Luo Ying's Banshee Protector sighed and said.

Han finally nodded and accepted the gems. He then placed Xiao Bao in his chest.

"From now on, I will protect you. No one will harm you when I am still alive." Han said emotionally.

Xiao Bao is a friend?

No...

Han looked at Xiao Bao who was playing in the lake with the others. He was hugged by one then another. Suddenly, Han understood, Xiao Bao was the child of everyone. He had lost his parents but had gained the love of the entire family.

....

Dark Net, tribal territory.

The projection disappeared from the surface of the water. It was the image of Han and Xiao Bao. The Three-eyed King had seen everything via the Eye of Reincarnation.

"Did you see that?" The Three-Eyed King asked.

"Yes. The small liquid nether and Han have a close relationship. Unfortunately, Han will never be able to keep this promise. The liquid nether race all have their fates." Lion Six nodded and said.

"Exactly." The Three-eyed king smiled coldly, "Han's promise towards Xiao Bao is a weakness we can use. From our research, Han's biggest weakness is emotion. The best example would be his home planet Earth, for which more than once he had placed himself in danger for."

"What do you mean?" Lion Sixasked.

"It's very simple. If we catch Xiao Bao, we can force Han's death."
The Three Eyed King gestured with his hand and said firmly.

Chapter 397: The Ruins of the Sirius Tribe

Source Energy Index 654 million units!

The data on the display screen made people want to dance. Even Han couldn't help but wave his fist.

9527 smiled and said to Han: "Close to a 30% improvement within one month. This is pretty crazy."

Han shrugged, "It isn't just me, everyone is leveling up really fast. I heard Sima Hunfeng is almost past the peak of warlords. Unfortunately he had been really closed off recently during practice, so I haven't been able to see him in action. I am not even at the peak of warlords yet, so this small improvement doesn't really mean anything. Ke Lake also reached high level warlord, surpassing me again."

"A little improvement?" 9527 gave Han a death glare. "If I had to comment, I would say you guys are a bunch of monsters, but the effect of the crystal lotus is becoming weaker and weaker. Even though it is at a prime location and has accumulated energy over the past thousands of years, it can't sustain how greedily you guys have been absorbing its energy."

"I think maybe we should wait until the crystal lotus has fully lost all of its energy potential and then find another place. However, this crystal lotus is pretty rare, and has transformed the violent energy from mother nature into its own energy. This is very hard to find, but I guess we'll just have to try our luck."

Han nodded, understanding the difficult task of changing habits. The crystal lotus allowed the blue lake to be a lot more hospitable. The energy inside the blue lake was currently like steak and burgers, but if the crystal lotus didn't exist, it would be like eating paper. Nobody would like eating paper if they were used to eating good meals.

But he couldn't change anything, and this opportunity had given all 444 people of the Wolf Fang team a lot, as well as Black Egg, Blue Star, and Silver Fox. They had all improved into a new level as a whole thanks to the crystal lotus.

Thinking about this, Han asked, "When we have absorbed all of the crystal lotus' energy, will it die?"

9527 shook his head, "No, it would use the next tens of thousands of years to accumulate energy again, why do you ask?"

Han said, "I guess I'm becoming a little emotionally attached to the crystal lotus. If it dies because we absorbed too much of his energy, then I would feel terrible."

9527 smiled and said, "You are thinking too much, a legendary plant like this won't die that easily. In twenty thousand years, you can come back if you are still alive, and the crystal lotus would still treat you well. From a certain perspective, intelligent humans and beasts are all selfish, but plants are not and they rarely ask for anything in return."

"Okay, let's talk about what I came to talk to you about today. I have some important matters I need to discuss with you."

"I sent some drones out and noticed that the battleship fleet from the All Gods Corporation did indeed retreat. Yet it is strange because they really hate us, and they wouldn't leave unless something important had happened."

"So I want to send some drones to the All Gods Corporation's basecamp to investigate and to see whether the rumors were true. There are some risks associated with this that might expose our current location, so I wanted to talk to you about it first."

Han was taken aback, he frowned and said, "You mean a war between corporations?"

9527 nodded and said, "Yes, aside from tribes, there are the All Gods, Mass Demon, Nightmares, Godsend, and Holy Spirits. These five big corporations and their zones often interfere with each other, and there are Sky Energy Towers on their borders to offer protection.

"In the Big Five, All Gods, Godsend, and Holy Spirits are of the red bloodline, while Mass Demons and Nightmares are of the dark bloodline.

"Of course, bloodline isn't an indication of everything. Red bloodlines could team up with dark bloodlines, or they could fight among themselves. Even though we left the All Gods and are no longer members of the Big Five, we are still in this zone and we

need to know and understand whether there is a war and who is on each side. It could be valuable information!"

9527 showed Han a Dark Net map which showed the territory of the Big Five side by side. In the middle was where Han was at, the Cursed Area, also known as the Tribal Area.

Han thought about it carefully, realizing they would be in a very awkward situation if they left the Tribal Zone. Regardless of which direction they travelled in, they would have to go through one of the Big Five's zones.

In the past, 9527 knew everything about the All Gods Corporation, and could travel without being stopped within their zone. But now that both 9527 and the Queen had been exposed, they would easily be discovered if they travelled into the zone of the All Gods.

Entering the original universe through the reverse universe seemed even more impossible. As a result of the Space Law, the Dark Net had a set of rules, while the original universe was an open space. This meant that as soon as Han appeared on the other side, the All Gods Corporation could discover their existence too.

The situation right now left Han trapped between the Big Five, so he could not go anywhere else.

Even though the Tribal Zone was big enough for everyone to live in, it doesn't mean everyone would be happy doing so. It seemed impossible for these people to settle down somewhere. Other than

Ye Weiwei, none of them would be satisfied with living a normal life.

9527 sighed and said, "We have to leave eventually, it is not good to be stuck here. Once a war starts, The All Gods Corporation would be able to find us sooner or later, and we don't have the abilities to fight with them yet."

Han's eyes suddenly lit up. He pointed to a tunnel on the map and asked, "Where is this? It seems like we can leave from here without coming into contact with any corporations."

9527 glanced at where Han was pointing and said, "Oh, that is the Veins Tunnel. It's a very dangerous route that nobody had ever exited alive before."

"Even though the Cursed Zone is full of danger, it is nowhere near as dangerous as that tunnel is. Most of the danger zones are known in the Cursed Zone, and back in the day there was a nomadic tribe widely known as the genius tribe in the Tribal Zone called Sirius."

"The map you see today was made by the chief of the Sirius Tribe, Sky-Howling Wolf. If he says this is a dead zone, then it probably is."

Han pouted, recognizing the name of the Sirius Tribe. In legends, the tribe had produced the most scouts, every one of them extremely talented in investigation. The addition to their skillful chief that allowed the tribe to create such a complicated Tribal

Map.

The Big Five did not have the map so they could not come into the Tribal Zone. From this, you can see the importance of the Sirius Tribe to every resident of the Tribal Zone.

Unfortunately, the Sirius Tribe had disappeared. Some people said that they were a nomadic tribe so they had not wanted to stay in the Cursed Zone forever, and so had moved on.

There were also people who said the Big Five had really wanted the scouting skills of the Sirius Tribe and had attempted to acquire them. When Sky-Howling Wolf refused, they were killed off by the Big Five corporations because they didn't want anyone else to have their skills.

In the end, the legendary Sirius Tribe disappeared overnight in the Tribal Zone, meaning that the Big Five no longer had a chance to break into the Tribal Zone and that the residents of the Tribal Zone did not have the opportunity to leave.

"What are you thinking about?" 9527 saw Han thinking so he asked.

Han said, "I am thinking about the people who kidnapped Lion Flying Eagle. They probably left the Tribal Zone already, but if they already left... which route did they take?"

9527 waved his hand and said, "It wouldn't be the Veins Tunnel,

that is the classic dead route. Maybe they have some sort of relationship with one of the Big Fives? We can't overlook that possibility even though they didn't look like they were from the Big Five."

"Then what was the risk you speak of with investigating?" Han asked 9527.

9527 frowned and said, "Maps need to be entered into drones in order for them to leave our tribe, and whatever they discover will be sent to us through the Dark Net. If the signal was decrypted or the drones were captured by our enemies, there is a great possibility that we would expose our base camp."

"In the past, I could send out drones whenever I wanted, but now, as you probably know, the hidden scripts I left in the All Gods Corporation's system had been discovered. They might be able to decrypt the data of the drones."

Han thought about it and said, "I think scouting is still very essential, especially because our information is pretty limited while in the Tribal Zone. It isn't good to remain in the dark about what is going on in the outside world. Let's be careful with this mission, and don't let the drones go too deep into the Big Fives' territories. Rather, they should stay on the borders instead."

9527 nodded and said, "Okay, then it's decided."

Han immediately got up to leave the central control room, thinking of all the things he had to take care of. Other than his

daily practice, he also paid close attention to the research and development progress on Night Walker's, Wuyun's, and Feng Taiji's projects. Together they were developing a new generation of war weapons more powerful than the Sky King Vine and Green Masked Beast. These would be the foundation of why the Wolf Fang team could survive on the reverse side of the universe.

Right as he was passing through the door, Han ran into Ke Lake who was rushing towards him. He passed Han a piece of paper with words on it and said in a low voice, "Luo Ying and Ye Weiwei couldn't find Xiao Bao and they are really worried. I found this at the entrance to our zone after a small battleship dropped this letter off and left."

In shock, Han opened the letter immediately, revealing a GPS chip and one line of words.

"If you want Xiao Bao to live, then come alone."

The message was simple and clear, but every single word made Han shiver down to his bones.

Without a doubt, Xiao Bao has been kidnapped again. Yes, again. Xiao Bao's life really was a tragedy.

Xiao Bao had been following Ye Weiwei and Luo Ying, who were both quite attentive and so were a good fit for taking care of Xiao Bao. On top of that, Luo Ying had the protection of the banshee, so Han didn't think there would be any problems.

Yet none of them had been able to prevent Xiao Bao's kidnapping. An enemy that refused to forget you was one of the worst things one could get.

"What do we do now?" Ke Lake asked worriedly.

"Who knows about this?" Han asked.

"Just the 3 of us for now." Ke Lake said: "When I got the letter, I immediately came to find you."

Han nodded and said in a low voice, "Don't tell anyone, especially not Luo Ying or Ye Weiwei. If they find out Xiao Bao was kidnapped, they would definitely hate themselves. As for the other people in our team, I am afraid they will be too impulsive. If our enemies are definitely targeting us, acting impulsively might hurt Xiao Bao."

"Let's keep this between us three, I will immediately go to the location they specified and bring him back."

"You have a plan?" Ke Lake asked.

"Nope." Han answered honestly, "I will think about it once I arrive."

"But..." Ke Lake was worried about Han.

But Han said stubbornly, "There is no 'but'! Things like this can't be solved by many people. Don't worry, I will bring Black Egg, Blue Star, and Silver Fox. Nothing bad will happen."

Ke Lake looked over to 9527.

9527 frowned and said, "Han is right, it isn't necessarily more beneficial if more people go. The most important thing right now is to not anger our enemies. If they only want Han to go, then Han must go alone. I suspect that if they can kidnap Xiao Bao from our basecamp, it is highly likely that they have some spies here. If we all go together, our enemies would find out immediately."

"If that happens, not only would we not be able to save Xiao Bao, we would hurt him."

"In the event that Han needs backup, we can get to him within minutes using the speed of the Dark Net. So yes, I agree to let Han go himself because we need to save Xiao Bao's life first."

Han and 9527 had evidently decided it would be better to use basic battle tactics against the kidnapper by not surprising them. Bringing a huge group of people would not be not a good solution.

"Give me the GPS chip."

9527 took out the chip and inserted it into the computer to get the location they specified.

"What the f*ck." 9527 murmured.

"What is it?" Han asked.

"We were just talking about the genius level tribe Sirius. The location they selected is the Ruins of the Sirius Tribe." 9527 frowned while removing the GPS chip.

Chapter 398: Meeting Solo

Swoosh~

The Dark Net starship carried Han to the entrance of a dimension. A long time ago, this was the residence of the legendary tribe 'Sirius'. It had long been deserted. There were remnants of flags and stone tablets commonly seen in the entrance of tribes. Now all that was left was an empty energy barrier.

Han got off the starship and walked towards the barrier.

The white energy barrier opened automatically. Obviously, someone had been waiting and watching him. Han frowned slightly, then walked inside.

A Graveyard.

The residence of the Sirius tribe had been replaced by a graveyard. The customs were different from Earth. There were no engravings on the tombs. None of the people who died had any names, and would not be remembered by later generations.

The chilly air blew and caused the dimension to seem wild and desolate. The Sirius tribe should have been praised as the benefactor of all tribes. They were the first ones who had risked their lives to investigate the Cursed lands. But after their destruction, not one tribe had bothered to visit the graves of their benefactor. It was a testament to the law of the Jungle in the tribal territories.

Han suddenly heard a loud boom behind him. When he looked back, the entrance to the dimension had disappeared.

Han had already predicted that the person who kidnapped Xiao Bao would try to control him. Thus, he was not startled, but continued to walk towards the interior of the graveyard. When he had reached a grave the size of a small mountain, he finally heard the kidnapper's voice.

"Stop.", the voice commanded. Han felt that the voice sounded familiar, but could not recall where he had heard it before.

"Very well. Just as I predicted, you are a man of your word. I have been waiting for you for a long time. If you had not come alone, you would not have been able to enter this dimension or see the little liquid nether." the voice continued.

"He was watching me?" Han thought in his mind. This was no easy feat. As the designer of the mighty All Gods Corporation, 9527's defense in the territory was not flawless but still near impossible to infiltrate.

Even then, the man still knew Han's each and every move? That was very strange; Han wondered what kind of tool he had used to investigate that even fooled 9527.

Yet despite this, Han was relieved that he had not spoken of this matter to the others. Doing so may have brought harm to Xiao Bao.

"I am already here. What do you want?" Han asked loudly.

"What do I want?" the voice laughed loudly. "Han ...you have already entered the land of your death but you are still so arrogant. Do you not know how the word death is written?"

Han pouted and said, "Enough talk! I am here to exchange myself for Xiao Bao. Let him go!"

Ha Ha Ha

As the laughter continued in the distance, a figure slowly emerged from behind the biggest tomb.

"Xiao Bao!" Han saw Xiao Bao, who was in the hands of the unknown captor.

It was an elderly man. He had very long black hair that almost touched the ground and entirely covered his face. He was well built and had a powerful pace.

Xiao Bao was in his arms and shivering like a puppy. The man used his rough fingers to caress Xiao Bao. Xiao Bao could only helplessly look at Han and was too afraid to resist.

On Xiao Bao's neck, there was a golden collar that reflected a cold light. Perhaps it was how the old man was controlling Xiao Bao.

Xiao Bao was just like a kid. He was scared but also happy that Han had come alone to save him. Yet he quickly realized that Han had put himself in danger because of him, and it couldn't feel happy again. His mouth twitched and tears rolled down his cheeks.

"Don't cry. I swore that no one would harm you as long as I am alive." Han said heavily with emotion.

The sound of Xiao Bao's cries became louder. It was hard to determine if it was out of sadness or guilt.

"You want to save him? Think about yourself first! I have isolated this dimension and the liquid nether is under my control. I know you are trying to come up with a plan but you had better be careful. Did you notice the golden collar on his neck? If I snap my fingers or if you get less than 10 meters close to him, the collar will explode and blast this boy into a million pieces."

"Believe me. You would not want to see a dead liquid nether."

Han clenched his teeth. "I believe you. But what do you want? If I hesitate, I am a coward!"

HA HA HA

The strange long-haired man laughed wildly. He pointed at Han and said, "You are tough! If you want to be direct, I will directly tell you too!"

"What I want is very simple. I want you to die! Not killed easily, but tortured to death!"

"From now on, you cannot fight back or use the Flying Feather! If you do, this little boy will be buried with you!"

"I promise you!" Han had no hesitation. He responded loudly to the man. Before he had arrived at this place, he had already considered the worst possible outcomes. All the old man had asked was that Han would not fight back. Han did not need time to think before he agreed.

Xiao Bao finally let his cries escape. He had seen the cruel demands that Han had agreed to in order to save him. He could no longer hold back his cries. He felt that he had harmed Han himself.

But that was Han!

A warrior that originated from a small home planet like Earth. Was the reason for his achievements his one and only super power? His strong talents? Or his intelligence and schemes?

No.

The two most important things for a warrior were to keep to one's words and to be loyal to one's brothers and comrades!

Han's group of brothers did not associate with him because of his talent but because of his strong character and the loyalty he showed them!

Whether it be a person or a liquid nether, when it was necessary, Han would bravely step forward no matter the consequences!

"Do you know who I am?"

On the other side of the large grave, another voice sounded. The voice was younger and colder.

Han looked at the man who had appeared later, and said lightly, "Even though I have never seen you before, I think you are the Gryphon's tribe's Lion Six."

"We have never met. How did you know?" Lion Six asked curiously.

"It's simple. You wear the the Winged-Lion gold badge of the Gryphon tribe. From what I know, the other people who wear this have all gone missing or died." Han said in a deep voice.

Lion Six's voice turned cold, "Since you already know who I am, you can predict what I am going to do the next. I am seeking revenge and I will use your blood to worship my tribe and clan."

"Resurrect! Kill him! All of you who have been in a deep sleep."

Resurrect?!

Han was put into a daze. This seemed to be Lion Flying Eagle's technique to resurrect the dead. Could it be that Lion Six was trying to..

Rumble~

Before Han could react, the worst outcome had appeared. The arms of skeletons appeared from the nameless tombs and pushed up from the ground. Entire skeletons had climbed out of their tombs!

Lion Six had the same black light that appeared on Lion Flying Eagle. It was a magical light that resurrected the dead men on the battlefield. Lion Six had taken it one step further: he had resurrected skeletons instead of dead bodies.

Everyone knew that a strong warrior never truly dies. These graves were filled with the bodies of the dead warriors of the Sirius tribe. Even though they were not all-powerful, the accumulation of source energy and the many years of training provided their skeletons with a much more potent strength than ordinary people.

Even if they had been buried for many centuries, only their flesh had decomposed. Their skeletons which had laid buried behind the biggest tomb, were still as deadly as a skilled warrior. Harder than steel!

One, two, three, four!

Numerous skeletons were resurrected under Lion Six's will. They were the strongest warriors of the tribe and the most skilled warriors in history!

Even if they had turned into skeletons, they were still powerful!

Lion Six panted for breath. He was still young and inexperienced. Resurrecting these skeletons had taken a lot out of him.

However, Lion Six's eyes were still bright and thirsty for revenge. It was a thirst that would not be quenched until Han was dead.

Once the attack had started, Han realized that this was the most hopeless situation he had ever faced.

Since he had started fighting, Han's talent and his unique path had allowed his combat skills to grow at an incredible speed.

For the most part, it was Han who was unloading the beatings onto others. He had rarely taken beatings himself.

But today, he could not avoid the attacks so easily and could only dodge using his Path of Yao movements. For each second that passed, Han could feel countless claws coming at him.

With the number of skeletal enemies increasing, Han's situation became more and more difficult.

It was already difficult to dodge without attacking. Han was now faced with an enormous amount of enemies who had a sharp sense of smell and practiced judgment in combat.

The resurrected warriors of the Sirius tribe were the strongest warriors in the tribe history. Other than their combat ability, their judgment during battle was also better than others. Even if Han's steps were difficult to predict, the pressure from so many enemy attacks caused him to gradually become more tired.

Han wanted to kill the strange long-haired man and Lion Six to put an end to this situation.

But he could not do that. He could not even get within 10 meters of them or the collar on Xiao Bao would explode. That was an ending that Han could not accept.

Gengci~

The sharp claw left a bloody trail on Han's face but Han did not make a sound.

Gengci~

A claw appeared from underground and grabbed Han by the ankle. Blood oozed out and Han began to limp.

Until the end, he would not give up!

You promised to protect Xiao Bao!

If you can't even do that, how can you consider yourself a man?!

Han warned himself. He would not fight back, even if he was covered with cuts and bruises, he would not give up!

In the eyes of these people, promises are nothing. They never keep their promises and think that those who do keep promises are fools.

Han would fight for his home planet until he was covered with wounds. By doing this, he could fight for his brothers by shedding his own blood. Han would not go back on his promises, even if people mocked him for living a tiring life.

In Han's mind, one had to live for the things they cared about most. If one could not even keep their promises, that would be a meaningless life!

Even if people thought that Han was a fool, Han was willing to be a fool. If he thought it was worth it why would he care about the opinions of others?

It was his life. He did not come here to listen to other people's opinions!

An hour passed, the ground was speckled with blood.

Two hours later, Han's body was covered in injuries.

Three hours later, more than ten thousand skeletons surrounded Han. Han was swaying but he refused to fall!

His eyes were still bright and thoughtful, there were no signs that he was going to give up!

Persevere!

Persevere!

Chapter 399: The Resurrected Sky-Howling Wolf

At this moment, even Three-Eyed King and Lion Six, who absolutely hated Han, had their mouths agape.

"I finally understand." Three-Eyed King sighed and said, "With such talent and unique super powers, Han should be known as 'Genius Han' or 'Legendary Han'."

"But he is known as Tough Bone Han. This is his biggest trait! One would not understand if they do not witness it."

"If we were not enemies, I believe, I would admire him."

Lion Six did not speak, his brows became more furrowed. He could not understand... What was the power that was supporting Han?

Meanwhile, Xiao Bao's cries of despair had transformed into a resolute fury.

This was a deep lesson - Han was using his life to prove what kind of person was worthy of becoming a real warrior!

It was very difficult to change a person's personality without the proper amount of required time.

But Han's strong will today left an imprint on Xiao Bao. It silently planted a seed of perseverance in his heart and would one day influence his life!

In Han's Lunar Mark, Black Egg thought that he was going crazy!

Due to their history of sharing life energy, Han and Black Egg had a special spiritual connection.

Han could detect Black Egg's restlessness. Black Egg wanted to end everything. He could no longer stand by and watch. Han's injuries made Black Egg thirsty for Lion Six's and the Three-Eyed King's blood.

This was Black Egg's second lesson.

For the first lesson, Black Egg understood that, beasts and humans could establish a friendship that was stronger than death. This was the lesson Ghost Claw and Demon Claw taught him with their lives.

This second lesson taught Black Egg the reason Ghost Claw and Demon Claw sacrificed their lives to complete the orders of Han -- Han would protect them until his dying breath.

Without a doubt, if the one kidnapped today was Black Egg and not Xiao Bao, Han's actions would be the same.

This was unacceptable to Black Egg. How could Han be so stupid?

Why did he treat others so well? He could let Xiao Bao die. That's better than dying himself, right?

Beasts had an innate sense to avoid danger. Han's spirit of defending Xiao Bao to his death completely overturned Black Egg's world view. He was suddenly overcome with the realization that he had been so selfish, foolish and inferior in the past!

Even the most insignificant creature would not want to live an inferior life, let alone the prideful Black Egg.

"Let me out!"

"I want to kill them! Kill them!"

Black Egg could no longer continue watching, every blood stain on Han was like experiencing torture himself and caused his world view to collapse!

In reality, Black Egg had already helped Han. Han's ability to dodge in this battle was Black Egg's gift to Han. During the battles Han had with Black Egg, Han had already undergone an astonishing evolution.

"Let me release more of the skeleton army!" Lion Six yelled.

"No. Stop." Three-Eyed King said.

"What did you say?" Lion Six could not believe his ears and asked again.

"I said stop. You won't be able to kill Han like this." Three-Eyed King said.

Lion Six reluctantly ordered the skeleton army to stop, and gave Han valuable time to breathe.

Han gasped for breath, and blood dripped freely down his body. But he refused to give up!

"Your name is Han?" Three Eyed King suddenly asked in a strange voice.

Han grinned with his bloody mouth, and said lightly, "Han."

"Look and see who I am." Three-Eyed King said and lifted his long hair.

Han lifted his head and saw a face that left him with a deep impression. His features were sharp like they were carved, and on his forehead there was a closed eye.

"Three-Eyed King?" Han asked.

"Yes. I am the King of the Three-Eyed race. My name is Feng Zhi, the possessor of the Eye of Reincarnation." Three-Eyed King said.

"So the name of Three-Eyed King is Feng Zhi." Han thought in his mind. The name of the Three-Eyed King would not help his current situation.

Three Eyed King said in a deep voice, "You are a warrior and I am a warrior. I always have respect towards a real warrior so I wanted to greet you before your death."

"Nice to meet you." Han threw a few tablets into his mouth. Unlike in the past, these poisons no longer had an amazing effect on Han. However, they were still effective in recovering his physical strength and stopping the blood from flowing.

Three Eyed King said in a low voice, "Han. Do you know why I asked you to come here?"

Han replied, "It's because many skeletons of the warriors of Sirius are buried here. I have to admit, these warriors of the Sirius tribe are very good at seizing opportunities and are sharper than a lot of the enemies I've faced."

Three-Eyed King smiled and shook his head, "Unfortunately, you are only partly right."

"Just like what I've said in the past, my third eye is called Eye of the Reincarnation. It can not only see everything in the world, but also discover past and present lives."

"The biggest grave here belongs to Sky-Howling Wolf, the god of the tribe.

"Sky-Howling Wolf has already died?" Han asked in a daze. Even Lion Six was shocked – he too did not know the legendary Sky-Howling Wolf had already died.

Three Eyed King said, "Yes. Sky-Howling Wolf has already died. The Eye of Rebirth would not lie to me. I asked you to come here because I could rely on him here."

"Next, I will ask Lion Six to resurrect the body of Sky-Howling Wolf. Then, you will die and Xiao Bao will also die. I do not plan to keep my promise to let him go. Xiao Bao's blood is a precious ingredient that will help me get to a higher level."

"I admire true warriors and you are one. That's why I am telling you everything before you die."

"Also, your body and Xiao Bao's body will not be kept as they are. I will burn your bodies and scatter your ashes. This is the custom of the Three Eyed race. I hope you do not mind."

The truth was cruel. Han clenched his teeth and puked out a mouthful of blood on the ground.

Lion Six looked impatient. If he could resurrect Sky-Howling Wolf, it would be immensely helpful to him. No matter how strong Han's character was, he would still die!

"I do not detect any body that I can resurrect in this grave." Lion Six said after trying.

Three-Eyed King raised his hand and waved down with force.

A strange light vertically split the grave apart, spraying thousands of sand rock pieces.

"What about now?" Three-Eyed King asked.

"Yes! There's a body! It's so strong! Sky-Howling Wolf is even stronger than I imagined. Wait for your death, Han!" Lion Six excitedly shouted.

Black light emitted out from Lion Six's body. The ground began to shake. It began as a mild tremor but grew into a roar like the mountains were splitting!

Boom!

A sound erupted from the interior of the grave.

Next, Han saw a skeleton strapped into a suit of armor.

There were a pair of green, wolf-like eyes. After centuries, the eyes were still vivid.

It was Sky-Howling Wolf! The strongest tribe leader in the history of the Tribe region.

He had been resurrected by Lion Six with the one and only legacy of the Undead Clan.

Unlike the other skeletons, the eyes of the skeleton of Sky-Howling Wolf glowed with green flames. It was like the legendary ghost fire. When he opened his mouth to howl, the flames were also in his mouth!

A strong scent of death surrounded Han. The increasing energy made it difficult for Han to breath.

Han did not know the level of Sky-Howling Wolf, but knew that even when he had faced war god Sima Hunfeng, he had not felt such an overbearing force.

"The level of the legendary Sky-Howling Wolf is actually at the pinnacle of super warlord!" Han thought in his heart.

It was truly a hopeless situation. Han was already heavily burdened. But now, other than the tens of thousands of warriors of the Sirius tribe, there was Sky-Howling Wolf who was at the super warlord pinnacle level!

Furthermore, Han could not fight back!

The moment Han fought back, Xiao Bao would die!

"Let me out!"

"Let me out!"

When Black Egg felt that Han was on the verge of death, Black Egg went berserk!

He was almost begged Han to release him. He would rather fight with his life to help Han defend against these scary monsters than see Han die.

As for the reason, even Black Egg himself did not understand. He only knew that he did not wish to see Han die. Han could not die!

He would rather die himself!

As for the loyal Blue Star, Han knew that he was furiously running in circles in the Lunar Mark, not knowing what else to do at all. This fellow was going crazy too.

But Han still did not release Black Egg or Blue Star, despite the fact that it was very dangerous and he could die here.

Before he knew it, Han was flying.

It was the teleportation superpower.

Han heard his rib cracking and at the same time, he understood why Sky-Howling Wolf could achieve things that others could not.

Teleportation was a scary combination of speed and space superpowers. It allowed Sky-Howling Wolf to instantly get to his prey, kill the prey and avoid danger right away.

If Sima Hunfeng was the strongest man in the galaxy, Sky-Howling Wolf was the strongest warrior in the Tribal region of the Dark Net. His one attack had left Han with a deep impression of his powers.

Han could feel that he was flying in the air. Sky-Howling Wolf's brutal attack had caused him to escape gravity for a short time.

Han twisted his body with difficulty in the air, and tried to land safely.

But before he could complete his movement in air, the second brutal attack fell upon him. This time, Han was ferociously pounded into the ground.

A deep hole was formed in the ground. It was a testament to the raw strength of Sky-Howling Wolf's teleportation.

Sky-Howling Wolf stood perfectly still by the hole.

"What is he waiting for?" Three Eyed King curiously asked.

"I am urging him to attack but strangely...he seems to have lost the target" Lion Six was bewildered.

Lost the target?

Three-Eyed King quickly touched the eye on his forehead. He then jumped up in shock.

"I can't see him anymore!" Three Eyed King exclaimed. For the Three Eyed King who had the powers of the Eye of Reincarnation, this was unacceptable. His eye had stopped working?

Three-Eyed King and Lion Six accelerated towards the cave which Han had disappeared in. The cave was dark and dusty.

Under the entrance of the cave was a metal shelter. When Han fell, he had pierced through the shelter and entered a strange metal tube. It was the tube that caused Sky-Howling Wolf to lose the target, and the Eye of Reincarnation to be ineffective.

Two men and one skeleton body jumped down together.

Under the tube which reflected a silver light, there was a pool of blood. The blood belonged to Han.

Yet other than the fresh blood, there was no sight of Han's body.

Three-Eyed King let out a breath. He looked at the surroundings of the strange tube. It was empty and quiet. No one knew where it led to.

Three-Eyed King thought and said with a heavy voice, "This must be the shelter that Sky-Howling Wolf had left behind. Damn it! Even with my Eye of Rebirth, I did not realize there was such a mechanism under this dimension."

Lion Six twitched his lips and said, "I only want to know...where did Han go?"

Chapter 400: The Second Person that can Teleport

When Han was smashed into the ground, his body was full of pain, but his mind was still clear.

Plop~

Unexpectedly, Han felt his body halt suddenly as if hitting a wall, and he then he fell into a long metal pipeline.

Han's first reaction, of course, was to prepare for landing. His body began to twist in the air.

Swoosh~

Suddenly~

A strange and powerful force erupted from this metal pipe and took Hang away in the blink of an eye!

Swoosh~

Swoosh~

Swoosh~

Han felt the grasp of a powerful arm around him. This person traveled quickly with Han, moving in a strange way Han had never experienced in his lifetime - not running, but jumping!

Every jump reached as far as thousand meters. The intervals between jumps were merely a tenth of a second!

"Is it teleportation!? It's teleportation again!" Han thought in utter amazement.

This person who took him to teleport was obviously not the resurrection of Sky-Howling Wolf, which left only skeletons. This person was indeed flesh and blood, and Han could even hear his heart beating.

Swoosh~

Han felt himself being placed on a cold stone platform. A pale face resulting from a lack of sunlight was looking at him in curiosity. He looked around 20 years old, with a square face and ordinary facial features. The most noteworthy feature was probably his wide jaw. People with this kind of jaw often had a strong bite and were good at gnawing bones.

"Don't move!" the stranger said to Han.

Then he took out a little yellow bottle and sprinkled some white powder on Han's wounds.

After a sharp pain, the places where Han had been scratched began to heal quickly. The efficacy of the drug entered his blood and began to work on his bones. The rib fracture in his chest felt numb, a sign that the bones were beginning to heal.

This surprised even Han. Poison Techniques and Pharmacology were in fact interconnected. Having learned Poison Techniques, Han certainly knew that even the best medication brewed by the Night Walker would not have been able to heal his external injuries in such a short time. Could this person be the hidden pharmacological master? He looked so young, yet could he be a genius even more talented than Night Walker?

On top of this, he could teleport as well. What a crazy super power!

"Alright, try to see if your arm and chest still hurts." this mysterious man asked with in a kind voice.

Han sat up, moving his arm like he had been told and nodded in approval, saying, "It isn't too painful, and the ribs are healing quickly. Who are you?"

"I'm Howling Forest." said the man.

"Your surname is Howling, and you can teleport? Are you the son of Sky Howling Wolf?" Han asked in a startled voice.

"Not his son, but the great-great grandson of his nephew." replied

Howling Forest.

This man did not appear to be crafty in any way. As Han asked him questions, Howling Forest answered truthfully, with a frank look in the eyes.

Ho~

Han felt a chill run down his spine. It had been such a strange day, beginning with Han first getting beat up by the resurrected Sky Howling Wolf, and then saved by a great-great grandson of Sky Howling Wolf's nephew. It was almost too chaotic a story to comprehend.

"Why did you save me?" asked Han.

"Because you are a good guy!" Howling Forest said loudly. "I saw how brave you were, but you were getting beaten up like that. I couldn't stand that! I would feel bad if I didn't save you! Those bastards resurrected my great-great uncle! If he could see this from heaven, he would never forgive them! "

"What is this place then?" Han asked, continuing his attempts to make sense of the chain of events that had occurred.

"It's the tomb of my great-great uncle. Don't worry, they can't find you. The tomb is made from fissile metal mixed with dark matter. It's a pity that old man damaged the outer layer of the tomb. Otherwise they wouldn't have found my great-great uncle's

body at all. It's all his fault! "

Han looked around. The metal used to build this underground pipeline was a form he had never seen. Fissile metal mixed with dark matter? This was the first time Han had heard of something like this.

"Did you just say that the old man damaged the tomb?"

"Oh, that's my master. He also gave me the medicine that I used to heal you just now. My mother died when I was born. That strange old man happened to visit my Great-great uncle. He saved me and brought me up as his own. Although eccentric, he is very capable. No one could find my Great-great uncle's tomb but him. "

"Unfortunately, he didn't find the entrance and rushed in directly, which caused some damage. Then the other old guy with three eyes found my Great-great uncle's body. If the fissile metal had not been damaged, no one would have found out."

"Great-great uncle once said, when building this underground fortress, the thing he hated most in his life was the super vision ability. Because this super vision ability could observe him from afar, even if he was in the washroom."

"So Great-great uncle made this underground fortress with precious fissile metal. Not only did he live here, he was buried here after his death." said Howling Forest.

Han nodded, the Reincarnation Eye of the Three-Eyed King was indeed very annoying. He knew every move of Han clearly, trapping him into passivity. If only he had some fissile metal.

Howling Forest noticed that Han's left hand was tapping rhythmically, as if passing some kind of signal he didn't understand. Staring at Han's hand, Howling Forest found it quite strange.

"They've come after us." Han murmured suddenly. "Lion Six controls a large number of resurrected warriors of the Sirius tribe. They are the best scouts."

Howling Forest found Han's knowledge incredible, and asked in surprise, "How do you know this?"

Han answered lightly, "Though I'm stubborn, I don't like dying. So, I've prepared a little gimmick. Of course, my method was not as advanced as this fissile metal. If I had this thing earlier, those two would not have survived this long!"

"Anyway, it's not the time to talk about this now. I have one thing to ask. You said you hate them for moving your Great-great uncle's skeleton?"

"Yes!"

Howling Forest nodded firmly, his eyes full of anger.

Han murmured, "I have an idea of how to kill those two guys. But for this idea to work, I need your help. To be honest, this is very risky, and you may be injured or die."

"OK, as long as I can kill these two guys who control my Great-great uncle's ghost, I'm willing to help!" Xao Lin said firmly like a silly boy.

"You really don't want to think it over more?" Han frowned, asking.

"No need to think it over. I know what you did to save Liquid Nether. You are a real warrior, and I admire you. I'll listen to you!" Howling Forest patted his chest and said.

Howling Forest was humble and loyal. Born and raised here, he hadn't experienced the complicated ways of the world. He helped Han out for the same reason he had saved Han. Seeing Han's battle had given rise to a boiling passion within him, causing him to respect Han from the bottom of his heart.

Han looked at him in silence for several seconds, and then murmured, "Great, tell me your jumping distance."

"From 1500 meters, up to 1650 meters." replied Howling Forest.

"That's good enough, plus your ability to teleport!" Han said excitedly, "First we need to find an open area that's not too small but not too big. 500 meters in diameter is the most suitable, with

many secret channels to hide in. Is there such a place in the base?" Han asked.

Howling Forest thought for a while and said, "Yes, on the next floor in my Great-great uncle's library. The bookshelf is the lifting type and usually empty. We need to start the organ to lift the shelves to the ground. There is also a main channel and seven secret channels so that my Great-great uncle could enter the library from any direction."

"Sounds good, we'll go there!" Han said as his eyes widened.

Swoosh~

Admittedly, teleportation was a fascinating super power. Han calculated in his mind that Howling Forest could move 12 times per second, with each straight-line distance reaching 1500 meters.

Like a slide show where the pictures keep flashing, Han saw a completely different scene every time he blinked.

Within another blink of his eyes, Howling Forest took Han to Sky Howling Wolf's favorite library. It was as if Han was in a dream, and he wasn't sure how exactly he had gotten here.

The bookshelf was still beneath the ground. It hadn't been raised yet. It looked very empty. Han asked Howling Forest to point out the location of the other secret channels. Then after giving it some thought, he decided the hiding spot for Howling Forest would be

the secret tunnel behind the front door.

"Hide there, and wait for my signal." Han explained what he wanted Howling Forest to do in the simplest and quickest way as possible.

This was an extremely complicated strategy, and as for whether Howling Forest could understand his intentions in such a short time, Han couldn't be sure. He could only try his best.

Though honest and loyal, Howling Forest wasn't stupid. Lowering his head, he thought it over and suddenly realized what Han was planning, saying, "I understand! But what happens to you if I do as you say?"

Han murmured, "Don't worry, I won't have any problem! The most important thing is timing. You must be patient before I give out any signal. Whatever happens, you can't show up. It all depends on you to determine whether we can win this battle!"

Han's serious words made Howling Forest feel extremely pressured. Yet, he tried his best to nod calmly.

There were footsteps coming from the distance. No wonder the Sirius tribe was known for having the strongest scouts. Even as skeletons, the Sirius tribe scouts had managed to quickly locate them and chase them here.

"Go! Please!" Han said to Howling Forest with a sincere voice,

waving his hand forcibly.

"I've got this covered. You just worry about taking care of yourself." Howling Forest said to Han, biting his lip. Then he disappeared into the center of the library.

In the darkness, the skeleton warriors gradually approached. Entering the library, they didn't rush to attack Han, but surrounded him under the behest of Lion Six.

Into this passage came three figures, and they were none other than Lion Six, Triple-eyed God, and the resurrected Sky Howling Wolf!

What a terrifying formation. Any one of them alone would have been tricky enough for Han to handle. But now they were not only a combined power, but they also controlled Han's weak point, Xiao Bao. This battle was indeed going to be extremely difficult.

"Run! Keep running! Why aren't you running?" Lion Six asked in a sarcastic tone from the distance.

Han slightly shook his head and said, "I'm tired. I don't want to run anymore."

Three-Eyed King looked around and said in dissatisfaction, "I don't like it here. That strange metal blocks the power of my Reincarnation Eye. Kill him quickly so we can go back up to the surface."

Lion Six frowned, saying, "I haven't figured out how he managed to escape just now. Does he have some power that we don't know about?"

"It doesn't matter, let Sky Howling Wolf kill him." Triple-eyed King said in an impatient tone. It was obvious how uncomfortable he felt here.

Lion Six felt depressed in his heart. They had agreed to be allies, but he felt like Three-eyed King's follower.

But he also understood that it wouldn't work without the Triple-eyed King, and so he was ready to execute the order to let Sky Howling Wolf kill Han in one breath.

Just then, he suddenly heard Han's voice.

"Darkness, Void!"

Swoosh

Lion Six and Triple-eyed King raised their heads simultaneously, only to see that Han's eyes had turned to black.

There was something about that black colour that was deeply unsettling, as if those eyes belonged to a demon.

During this physical transformation, Han's right hand had opened at some point.